

THE
NEW AGE
TOWER OF
BABEL

David Cloud

The New Age Tower of Babel
Copyright 2008 by David W. Cloud
ISBN 978-1-58318-111-9



Published by
Way of Life Literature

P.O. Box 610368, Port Huron, MI 48061
866-295-4143 (toll free) • fbns@wayoflife.org (e-mail)
<http://www.wayoflife.org> (web site)

Canada:

Bethel Baptist Church,
4212 Campbell St. N., London, Ont. N6P 1A6
• 519-652-2619 (voice) • 519-652-0056 (fax)
• info@bethelbaptist.ca (e-mail)

Printed in Canada by
Bethel Baptist Print Ministry

CONTENTS

I. The New Age's Vain Dream	5
II. Oprah Winfrey: The New Age High Priestess	10
III. My Experience in the New Age	27
IV. The New Age and the Mystery of Iniquity	32
V. What Is the New Age?	36
VI. The Origin of the New Age	47
VII. How the New Age Evolved over the Past 100 Years	61
The Stage Was Set at the Turn of the 20th Century	
The Mind Science Cults	62
Christian Science	64
Unity School of Christianity	69
Helena Blavatsky and Theosophy	72
Alice Bailey	80
The New Thought Positive-Confession Movement	85
Aldous Huxley	91
Alan Watts	93
Pierre Teilhard de Chardin	99
Edgar Cayce	103
Carl Jung	110
Krishnumurti	116
Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ	117
Self-Realization Fellowship	119
Urantia	121
The New Age Increased Its Growth in 1960s and 70s	
Rock and Roll	123
Transcendental Meditation 1	24
Hare Krishna	125
Sri Chinmoy	127
David Spangler	128
Hair the Musical	131
The Silva Method	133
est	137
Elizabeth Clare Prophet	138
Buckminster Fuller	141
Shakti Gawain	141
The New Age Has Exploded since the 1980s	
Marilyn Ferguson and the Aquarian Conspiracy	145

Harmonic Convergence	146
Global Peace Meditation Day	148
Alliance for a New Humanity	150
Hollywood	151
Channeling	156
UFOs	159
The New Age in Education	161
The New Age in Health Care	168
The New Age in Politics and Government	197
The New Age in Business	216
The New Age in the Military	219
Jean Houston	220
Maxwell Maltz and Psycho-Cybernetics	223
Jack Canfield	224
John Gray	227
Anthony Robbins	228
John Templeton	231
Hans Kung	232
Benjamin Creme and Maitreya	235
Barbara Marx Hubbard	237
A Course in Miracles, Marianne Williamson	241
Neale Donald Walsch	246
M. Scott Peck	249
Esther Hicks	254
James Redfield	256
Deepak Chopra	258
Eckhart Tolle	264
The Secret and the Moses Code	266
VIII. Mysticism: The New Age Glue	272
IX. The New Age and Christianity	307
Unitarianism	307
Interfaith Ecumenism	311
Positive Thinking	328
The Charismatic Movement	353
The Contemplative Movement	368
X. Why Christians are being deceived by the New Age	369
XI. Hegelian Dialectics: A Winning New Age Tool	411
XII. What Does the Bible Say?	423
XIII. Index	485

THE NEW AGE'S VAIN DREAM

With the turn of the twenty-first century there has been a dramatic increase in the popularity and influence of New Age thought. It is also called Human Potential, New Spirituality, Self Spirituality, Self Empowerment, Alternative Spirituality, and Global Transformation.

Two decades ago the New Age *seemed to be* more the doctrine of Hollywood movie stars (Shirley MacLaine's "I am God") and *Star Wars* enthusiasts ("may the force be with you") and the magic-crystal pop culture of rock & roll hippies than the philosophy of the average person or something to be taken seriously in churches.

As we will see, this wasn't true then and it definitely isn't true today. The New Age is on the move!

The New Age philosophy has permeated the self-help, personal transformation field; it has leavened education and reached deeply into business, health care, psychological counseling, drug and alcohol rehabilitation, politics, government, sports, even the military.

Neil Anderson says: "It is safe to say that the prevailing religion in America ... is no longer Christianity but is instead New Age" (*Christ Centered Therapy*, 2000, p. 61).

A trip to the average national-chain book store will verify this. New Age philosophy is found not just in the religious, spiritual, and metaphysical sections. Ray Yungen, who has done extensive and excellent research into the New Age, observes:

"If the self-help and personal growth sections of most secular commercial bookstores were examined, the only conclusion to come away with would be that New Age mysticism is the prominent spiritual viewpoint of this country. A case in point. One day while strolling through a shopping mall, I noticed a New Age bookstore and a secular bookstore just around the corner from each other. Upon examination, it was clear the

secular bookstore had far more New Age books than the New Age bookstore did--hundreds more. Moreover, *the vast majority were not in the New Age section but in the self-help, health, and other sections. Thus, New Age bookstores have almost been rendered obsolete by the explosion of practical mystic books stocked in traditional bookstores*" (*A Time of Departing*, p. 20).

Yungen continues:

"It would not surprise me if the majority of people in America have a family member or close friend who does mantra meditation, practices yoga, has either encountered Reiki or Therapeutic Touch, or is an avid fan of the Oprah Winfrey show" (p. 108).

This reminds us of the urgency for Bible-believing Christians to know the foundational principles of the New Age so they can protect themselves and warn their friends and neighbors.

At its essence the New Age is a bold rejection of the Bible's doctrine that God is the Almighty thrice-holy Creator, that man is a sinner estranged from God, that salvation is only through the cross-work of God's Son Jesus Christ, and that heaven or hell is man's eternal destiny, depending upon what he does with Jesus Christ in this life.

The New Age is casting off God's restraints. It is a fulfillment of the ancient prophecy in Psalm 2:

"Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us" (Psalms 2:1-3).

In reference to the New Age, this vain dream began in the 19th century with the rise of such things as critical philosophy, unitarianism, evolution, atheistic communism, spiritualism, and humanistic psychology.

Theosophy brashly said that the Mosaic account of creation was “imposed” upon the West by “ignorant monks and theologians” and that it has been a drag on man’s evolution (William Judge, *The Ocean of Theosophy*, p. 18). Theosophy proclaimed that the idea that man is “bad, sinful, weak from their birth” is a lie, that actually man is “the most intelligent being in the universe” and an “immortal thinker.” Theosophy claims that the doctrine of original sin is “no light at all” and the idea that there is an Almighty God who judges men on the basis of their actions in this life is “a huge and cruel joke” that has plunged mankind into darkness (pp. 76, 93, 101).

The vain dream gained more ground in the first half the 20th century. In 1935, for example, Harvey Hardman, one of thousands of New Thought metaphysics teachers promoting the same vain dream, proclaimed:

“Modern man, released by science from his prison of fear; no longer harassed by the spectre of hell; freed from the hypnotic spell of the belief in Satan, is moved by the impulse of a searching curiosity about religions. He is examining the foundations of the ancient faiths in the light of a new conception of the universe” (*Making Yourself the Master*).

The vain dream put on a little more steam with the 1950s Beat Generation. Its guru, Alan Watts, observed that Zen Buddhism “appealed to the youth because it did not preach or scold as did Hebrew-Christian beliefs” (David Stuart, *Alan Watts*, p. 181). Watts’ biographer described the mood of the post-World War II generation:

“A new generation of Americans had weighed the old, found it wanting in a sense never before seen on the American shore, and in rejecting the old ways of the generation above thirty-five, had turned to a freedom that the older people called license. ... And high among the leaders of this new society, foremost among the gurus who would convert the youth to new ideas about religion and philosophy, was a slender, youth-oriented Englishman by the name of Alan Wilson Watts--one of the first ... to be an advocate of free love and free wine and free spirit, and NOW--which he called Zen Buddhism” (Stuart, pp. vii, viii).

The Watts' way was "women and ideas, and liquor and LSD and pot and irreverent people who were all doing their own thing" (Stuart, p. 205). His Zen was "me, myself, and I," and as such he was a fitting guru for the ME generation.

That was the 50s Beat Generation, which became the 60s Hippie Generation, which is still with us today.

In about 1965 "Jesus" allegedly told Helen Schucman:

"Do not make the pathetic error of 'clinging to the old rugged cross.' ... This is not the gospel that I intended to offer to you."

She wrote this message down in *A Course in Miracles*, which has since become a best seller.

In 1992 God allegedly told Neale Walsch:

"I have never set down 'right' or 'wrong,' a 'do' or a 'don't.' To do would be to strip you completely of your greatest gift--the opportunity to do as you please, and experience the results of that" (*Conversations with God*, book 1, p. 39).

In 1994 Robert Aitken and David Steindl said:

"Unfortunately, over the course of the centuries [the idea developed that] there was this gap between us and God, somebody had to make up for it--all that business. WE CAN DROP THAT" (*The Ground We Share*, p. 45).

In 1997 Frank Tuoti said:

"... the quotation 'No one comes to the father except through me' (John 14:8) is often used to declare that no one except the Christian can attain to God--or for that matter be 'saved.' THIS WE KNOW IS NONSENSE" (*The Dawn of the Mystical Age*, p. 86).

In 2005 the New Age Group of 1000 proclaimed:

"We believe that divinity does not judge, and neither does it condemn or punish. We believe that we have been given the

power by God to create our own reality, individually and collectively. ... We are committed to creating a Civil Rights Movement for the Soul, freeing humanity at last from the oppression of its belief in a violent, angry, and vindictive God" (<http://www.thegroupof1000.com/Belief.htm>).

In January 2008 Oprah Winfrey said:

"The old way is the ... Church authorities tell you how to worship and how to behave outside of church. The new spirituality is that you are your own best authority as you work to know and love yourself, you discover how to live a more spiritual life."

With each passing decade the vain dream grows stronger and gains more adherents.

It is indeed the dawning of the Age of Aquarius, and the Age of Aquarius is the age of ME!

The New Age says that sin is not real, that man is not separated from God, that, in fact, man is God, and there is therefore no need for guilt or fear. Man can tap into his Higher Self and create his own reality and enjoy life to the fullest, and death is simply a transfer to a higher realm.

At its heart is the devil's age-old lie, "*ye shall be as gods*" (Gen. 3:5).

It is indeed a New Age, and God's people need to understand something about it in order to protect themselves, their children, and their grandchildren from its tempting heresies.

OPRAH WINFREY: THE NEW AGE HIGH PRIESTESS

Few things illustrate the dramatic increase in New Age influence over the past two decades than Oprah Winfrey.

Winfrey (b. 1954), the highly successful television talk show hostess, has been called “a really hip and materialistic Mother Teresa,” “a symbolic figurehead of spirituality,” a “moral monitor,” “America’s pastor,” “today’s Billy Graham” (*USA Today*, May 10, 2006).

Her syndicated program is the highest-rated and longest-running television talk show in the United States, having run since September 8, 1986, for over 22 seasons and 3,000 episodes (“The Oprah Winfrey Show,” *Wikipedia*). Her show has 49 million viewers in 122 countries and practically any book that she recommends rises to the top rung of the sales charts. Her *O* magazine readership is about 3 million. She has a daily satellite radio program called *Oprah and Friends*. She receives 10,000 letters and 4,000 e-mails a week. Her web site is visited 1.3 million times per day. A Gallop poll survey ranked her the number 4 most important woman in history.

Winfrey is one of the most influential promoters of New Age themes in the world today, and the thing to understand is that she also does not totally renounce her Christian heritage. She often talks about her upbringing and how churches shaped her life, but she intermingles Christian faith with paganism. She was raised in a Baptist church in Mississippi, the daughter of a deacon. After a rebellious youth she “repented” and joined a Baptist church in Nashville and spoke frequently in churches at that time.

Oprah is a New Age Christian, and as such she represents multitudes of professing Christians, particularly in Western countries. She rejects the “negatives” of the biblical faith such as man being a fallen sinner that needs redemption through

Calvary, but she tries to hold on to the more “positive” aspects of love, hope, peace, grace, and blessing (divorced from biblical meaning). She rips the heart out of the gospel while still claiming to believe it!

She says that the New Age and the Bible are saying the same thing, as long as one doesn’t have a literalistic mindset:

“As I study the New Age movement, it all seems to say exactly what the Bible has said for years, but many of us were brought up with a restricted, limited understanding of what the Bible said.”

She uses biblical terms but defines them according to the New Age dictionary. On one show with Shirley MacLaine, Oprah said that being born again is the same as being “connected to the higher Self” and that “ask and it shall be given” is the same as seeking answers from your “intuitive Self” (“The Gospel according to Oprah,” *Vantage Point*, July 1998).

Oprah’s objective is not merely entertainment. The Oprah Winfrey Show Fact Sheet says:

“Our mission statement is to use television to transform people’s lives, to make viewers see themselves differently and to bring happiness and a sense of fulfillment into every home.”

Oprah’s 2005 book *Live Your Best Life* describes her philosophy that everything is one and because man is divine he create his own reality. Her gospel is that man is not a sinner, God is not a judge, all is well with the universe, and I just need to surrender to the *flow*. She encourages people to meditate and pray (and it doesn’t matter to what you pray, to *God* or to *Glorious Future* or to *All that is Divine* or to *All that is Love*, or whatever) and say:

“My heart is open to find the flow, the flow, the flow, the flow that is my life. I am willing to surrender to the flow that is my life.”

In a nutshell, Oprah's gospel is ME. She says, "God wants you to love yourself. It starts with you." Her web site shouts the good news: "Discover, embrace and nurture yourself ... celebrate and honor you!"

She says that gurus are here "not to teach us about their divinity but to teach us about our own" (Wendy Kaminer, "Why We Love Gurus," *Newsweek*, Oct. 20, 1997).

In February 2008 singer Natalie Cole told Oprah and her audience how that when she turned 58 she decided to pay tribute to herself. "I put on a luncheon and I gave myself a cake, and on that cake it said, 'Happy birthday to my best friend, me.' I thought that was the coolest thing that I could have done" (http://www2.oprah.com/spiritself/slide/20080228/slide_20080228_284_101.jhtml).

Oprah has paraded a steady stream of New Age thinkers before the world:

One of Oprah's regulars is **Della Reese**, star of *Touched by an Angel*. This television show preaches the New Age doctrines that men are not estranged from God by sin, that they do not have to be reconciled through Christ's Atonement, that God is the Father of all men, that angels are not perfect, and that salvation is by human kindness. Reese is the co-founder with Johnnie Coleman of the Understanding Principles for Better Living Church. Coleman is a New Thought minister of the Unity School of Christianity, which teaches, "We are Divine through the Christ within, the individualization of God in us."

Oprah's audience has followed movie star **Shirley MacLaine**'s journey into the New Age, beginning with her television mini-series *Out on a Limb*, which promotes such things as spirit channeling, mental telepathy, astral projection, and reincarnation. It even describes Shirley's alleged out of body trip to beyond the moon. In the movie she stands before the ocean and shouts, "I am God! I am God! I am God!" Twenty years later, Oprah is still promoting MacLaine. In 2007 she had

her on the program to discuss the book *Sage-ing While Age-ing*. The book and interview prove that MacLaine is still pushing the New Age.

In February 1988 Oprah featured Satanist **Michael Aquino**, who said, “We are not servants of some God; we are our own gods.”

Oprah has promoted several psychics. **Raymond Moody**, author of *Life after Life*, has been on Oprah’s show to tell her audience that communication with the dead is possible.

Psychic medium **John Edward** told Oprah and her audience: “I act as a conduit between the physical world and what I call ‘the other side.’ I act as that conduit, like a bridge, and I bring through their information. So it’s like they beam me their energy, I interpret it in my frame of reference, and I pass it on to the person I’m sitting with.”

Oprah has also promoted psychic medium **James Van Praagh**. He claims to receive messages from spirits that provide “detailed evidential proof that a loved one survived death.” He says, “I think that all things are spirit and are derived from spirit.”

In 1987 Oprah featured **Wayne Dyer**, **Shakti Gawain** and **Arnold Patent** as expert panelists on the New Age. Dyer told Oprah’s audience, “You are what you think about, that’s all you are, you’re purely your thoughts.”

During that program Oprah said:

“Isn’t it just spiritual evolvment; isn’t it coming closer to the force that is God whether you call it God or not, isn’t that what it is?”

“And so what you can create for that day you can also create for your life. I realized this and say this often in speeches, too. I am where I am because for as long as I was cognizant I believed in my possibilities. ... I allowed myself to move with the flow of the universe even before I read any of these books. I

understood that is what I was doing. Once you get this and you understand what God is then you never had to be unhappy ever--ever."

"What God really is, is God manifests himself--herself--itself through your breathe through your conscience and through your intuition. And as long as you have that, you have the presence of God and you also have power and it is acknowledging and realizing that that's what it is instead of looking out here to find it, you already have it."

Shakti Gawain's book *Creative Visualization* describes her New Age doctrine. She says we should be open to "receiving the blessings of this abundant universe" (p. 52). She encourages people to trust their inner selves. "Make contact with your inner Child, your Mentor within. That teacher knows which fork in the road to follow. And you know when you have chosen right, because then you feel alive. Start exercising your intuition by letting it guide you on issues of less importance. For instance, shall I go to that party or not? What feels best? And then act on it, like if you never had a doubt in your mind" (<http://shaktigawain.wwwhubs.com/>). Trusting oneself is actually a blind leap into the dark.

Another panel of Oprah guests who discussed the New Age consisted of **Don Curtis** (Unity ministry and channeler), **Kevin Ryerson** (Shirley MacLaine's channeler), and **Marilyn Ferguson**. Curtis claimed that the doctrine of reincarnation was originally believed by Christians but was thrown out at the Council of Nicea in the 4th century. (This Council had nothing to do with deciding what was in the Bible and did not address the issue of reincarnation; it was about the Arian controversy and the battle over the doctrine of Christ's divinity.) Curtis said that there is a spiritual awakening occurring in America and it is about "the awakening of that divine self within individuals."

Oprah said that if Jesus claimed exclusive divinity, "It would make Jesus the biggest egotist that ever lived" (<http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Wolves/oprah-gospel.htm>).

On that program Oprah said:

"We are talking about the new age movement, which in essence a lot of people are now believing, but you have to take, you are responsible for your life is one of the philosophies, the power of God lives in you as well as above and around and through you and with that power you control your life" ("The Universe according to Oprah," <http://www.letusreason.org/Popteac36.htm>).

In 1998 Oprah featured another panel composed of **Betty Eadie, Sophy Burnham, and Dannion Brinkley**. On that show Oprah said:

"... one of the biggest mistakes humans make is to believe that there is only one way. Actually, there are many diverse paths leading to what you call God."

When an audience member disagreed, testifying that she believed that Jesus Christ is the only way to God, Winfrey got upset and said that she didn't think that someone would go to hell because they don't believe in Jesus. She stated emphatically, "THERE COULDN'T POSSIBLY BE ONLY ONE WAY." She argued that it is the heart that matters to God, not faith in Christ. When the audience member tried again to testify for Jesus, Oprah cut her off and said, "I'm not going to get into a religious discussion." The fact is that she gets into religious discussions all of the time. There is only one religion she avoids, and that is Jesus Christ as THE way, THE truth, and THE life. For a video clip of this episode see <http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Wolves/oprah-fool.htm> or <http://www.watchman.org/oprah.htm>.

On the same program Oprah said:

"I was raised a Baptist and we were too hung up on traditional ways. I was sitting in church and heard that God is a jealous God. I asked 'Why? Come on-let's get over it!' ... I believe in the FORCE--I call it God" ("The Gospel according to Oprah," *Vantage Point*, July 1998).

Betty Eadie, a New Age Mormon and the author of *Embraced by the Light*, has described her personal trip to heaven to

Oprah's audience. She said that when she had a near death experience, three spiritual beings who were her guardian angels appeared and guided her to heaven. Oprah said: "I believe that there are many paths to God, or many paths to the light. I certainly don't believe there is only one way..." Eadie replied that she talked to Jesus in heaven and he also said that there are many paths! Eadie said: "But he [Jesus] said about the other faiths that it didn't really matter, that love was the ultimate. That if we love one another that everything else would be okay (<http://www.letusreason.org/Popteac36.htm>).

Let's see, now. The Jesus of the Bible said that no man comes to God but by Him (John 14:6), whereas the Jesus Eadie talked to said there are many paths. Obviously one or the other of them is a false christ! Oprah and her audience like to think that they can believe the Bible and the New Age, too, but believing in opposites is not reality; it is an exercise in futility.

Oprah has featured **Sarah Breathnach**. In 1996 Oprah promoted Breathnach's *Simple Abundance*, which encourages journaling as a tool to "dig below the secret wounds of the soul" to discover "your authentic self." Breathnach tells her readers that they are "asleep in God." In 1998 Oprah promoted Breathnach's *Something More: Excavating Your Authentic Self*, which is "a life bible for women around the world." Breathnach says, "Whatever we are waiting for--peace of mind, contentment, grace, the inner awareness of simple abundance--it will surely come to us, but only when we are ready to receive it with an open and grateful heart."

Oprah has often promoted **Caroline Myss** (pronounced mace), the author of *Anatomy of the Spirit: The Seven Stages of Power and Healing*. She teaches the divinity of man and the power of positive confession. She claims that "all circumstances can be changed in a moment, and all illness can be healed" (*Anatomy of the Spirit*, 1996, p. 286). She says, "Act on your inner guidance, and give up your need for 'proof' that your inner guidance is authentic" (daily message on her web site for April 5, 2008). She says, "For me, the spirit is the vessel of divinity.

Its language is intuitive. Its truth is rooted in ancient wisdom” (“Caroline Myss’ Journey,” *Conscious Choice*, September 2003).

Deepak Chopra received a great boost after his appearance on the *Oprah Winfrey Show* in 1997. His book *Ageless Body, Timeless Mind* sold 130,000 copies in one day. Chopra says, “In reality, we are divinity in disguise, and the gods and goddesses in embryo that are contained within us seek to be fully materialized” (*The Seven Spiritual Laws of Success*, p. 3).

Debbie Ford, another New Age guru promoted by Oprah, preaches the gospel of “self-love and emotional freedom.” Her philosophy is the typical New Age synthesis of eastern mysticism, Jungian psychology, hypnosis, and more. She says: “You must go inside and get the answers because that will move it from your head to your heart” (Linda Richards interview with Debbie Ford, *January Magazine*, www.januarymagazine.com/profiles/debbieford.html). She teaches that people don’t have to be ashamed of seeming bad traits like selfishness or laziness or greed or lying because they can be good things in their proper place. She says, “I found out what people hated about themselves and I taught them how to embrace it and to love that part of themselves and have compassion” (interview). She calls the dark side of one’s self “the shadow,” and encourages individuals to learn how to make peace with it. “Most people think that our shadow side is something to fear, run from, hide or suppress. But our shadow side, when it’s reclaimed, when it’s brought into the light, can give us all the gifts we are looking for” (“Debbie Ford on the Shadow Process,” *Innerchange*, Feb. 1, 2004). She is not saying that the dark side of man is sin and that sin must be repented of and forgiven by God. To her, the biblical concept of sin does not exist and darkness can simply be embraced for the “good” it can do.

Ford believes in the divinity of man. The front flap to her book *The Secret of the Shadow: The Power of Owning Your Whole*

Life says that once we learn to integrate the shadow side we “return to our Divine essence.”

Ford says:

“There is a Rumi quote that I heard many years ago that really drove my spiritual search: ‘By God, WHEN YOU SEE YOUR BEAUTY, YOU’LL BE THE IDOL OF YOURSELF.’ Somehow, I knew that was the truth. When we have the courage to become intimate with all of ourselves--the dark as well as the light--we come face to face with our authentic selves. And we discover that we are absolutely lovable, even though we are flawed human beings” (*Innerchange* interview).

That’s the message that resonates with Oprah and her friends so very, very deeply!

Dannion Brinkley has told Oprah’s audience about his near death experiences and the spiritual power and truth he gained from these. He describes this in his books, beginning with *Saved by the Light* (1994). He says that he met Thirteen Beings of Lights within the Hall of Knowledge and was given a mission, a message, and prophecies of the future. His web site says: “This new millennium holds more power than any other in history. We are all great, powerful, mighty spiritual beings for choosing to be part of this most special time on Earth.”

New Ager **M. Scott Peck** promoted his book *The Road Less Traveled* on the Oprah show. He wrote: “God wants us to become Himself (or Herself or Itself). We are growing toward God. God is the ultimate goal of evolution” (*The Road Less Traveled*, 1978, p. 270).

Oprah has promoted **Jack Canfield**, “America’s Success Coach,” who says, “The power of your mind is unlimited.” Canfield is the co-editor of the seemingly endless *Chicken Soup for the Soul* series of self-help books. Canfield says that through meditation the individual can hear the voice of God. “As you meditate and become more spiritually attuned, you can better discern and recognize the sound of your higher self or the

voice of God speaking to you through words, images, and sensations” (*The Success Principles*, 2005, p. 317).

Oprah has promoted **John Gray**, the self-help guru who authored the popular *Men Are from Mars, Women Are from Venus* series. Gray spent nine years as a monk and secretary to the Hindu guru Maharishi Mahesh Yogi and earned degrees in the “Science of Creative Intelligence” from the Maharishi European Research University. This so-called science is the New Age practice of “developing higher states of consciousness” through Transcendental Meditation. In his book *Practical Miracles for Mars and Venus*, he says that “everyone now has the power to create practical miracles in their own lives.” His nine steps for creating the miraculous include meditation, visualization, focusing, and positive thinking.

Oprah has highly recommend Unity pastor **Eric Butterworth**. Of his book *Discover the Power within You*, which teaches the divinity of man, Oprah said: “This book changed my perspective on life and religion.” Butterworth taught that God isn’t “up there.” “He exists inside each one of us, and it’s up to us to seek the divine within.” On a 1987 television program Oprah said, “What Eric Butterworth says in that book is that Jesus did not come to teach how divine he was but came to teach us there is divinity within us, so that is essentially what we are offering.” Butterworth, the author of 16 best-selling books, was the senior minister of The Unity Center in New York City from 1961 until his death in 2003. He wrote: “We must begin to see Jesus as the great discoverer of the innate Divinity of Man, the supreme revealer of the truth about man, the pioneer and way-showers” (*Discover the Power within You*, pp. 23, 137). Butterworth’s “Jesus” learned how to recognize his divinity through contact with eastern gurus. Butterworth denied sin and the devil. One of his books was titled *Celebrate Yourself*.

Maya Angelou has appeared on Oprah numerous times. She promotes unity, tolerance, and the divinity of man. She and Oprah share affection for the New Age teaching of the late Eric

Butterworth. Angelou said of him, “He has been, is now, and shall forever be my teacher” (http://ericbutterworth.com/html/eric_bio.html).

Gary Zukav has been a regular guest on Oprah’s program since his first appearance in 1998. He is the author of *The Seat of the Soul*, which shot to the top of the New York Times bestseller list after Oprah recommended it. She called it “one of my favorite books.” Zukav teaches karma-driven reincarnation and promotes attunement to spirit guides. He says, “Each human soul has both guides and Teachers.” Zukav says Jesus is “the most evolved of our species” (*The Seat of the Soul*, p. 21). Zukav encourages his readers to “dwell in the company of your nonphysical Teachers and guides” (p. 239).

In August 1999, Oprah featured **Iyanla Vanzant**, a New Age “life coach” who preaches a gospel of self-esteem. She has published a number of self-help books, has her own institute, Inner Visions Worldwide, and a line of Hallmark cards. Oprah says Vanzant is “one of the world’s most admirable spiritual leaders.” She is an ordained minister in the Yoruba priesthood. This is a polytheistic, ancestor-worshipping religion of western Africa. Vanzant recommends the spirit-channeled *A Course in Miracles*. Vanzant says: “Universal love, God’s love, is the only real love that exists. ... Universal love has no conditions. It accepts all as is, because All is the true identity of God” (*In the Meantime: Finding Yourself and the Love You Want*, 1998, p. 190). On page 6 of her book, in the acknowledgement section, Vanzant acknowledges her Self.

In 2001 **Cheryl Richardson** promoted centering meditation on Oprah’s show. She described it as “spending time with yourself just turning your vision inward.” Oprah calls this “centering up for myself.” It uses guided visualization in an attempt to connect with one’s higher self or spirit guides for wisdom and direction. Richardson suggests that the practitioner relax and then, “imagine that you are inhabiting yourself ... imagine someplace where you feel comforted ... Just relax into this place ... As you rest in this place, just ponder the question: Why

am I here? ... You may see an image or hear a word. Just sit with this question: Why am I here? What are you called to do? What's calling you in your life. Simply notice anything that comes to mind, and enjoy this time with yourself." The meditation concludes with praising oneself. "When you're ready, thank that wise part of you for being there, for allowing you these few moments of peace and connection."

In February 2007 Oprah featured **Brian Weiss**, a psychiatrist and the author of *Many Lives, Many Masters*. He uses regression therapy to help patients heal in the present by digging up events from their past lives. He said that his New Age journey began when he put a female patient under hypnosis 27 years ago and asked her to describe when her psychotic experiences began. She described a past life 4,000 years ago. Weiss became a firm believer in reincarnation and has since helped more than 4,000 patients dredge up alleged past life experiences. When Oprah described the criticism she received when she first started interviewing New Agers, Weiss replied that "it's fear that keeps minds closed" and likened the resistance to New Age doctrine to the idea that the earth is flat. Weiss says that heaven is all around us and hell is "something that you don't experience after you die unless you expect it" (http://www.oprah.com/xm/oprah/200703/oprah_20070301.jhtml).

I guess you would call that the ultimate in the power of negative thinking!

In July 2007 Oprah had a conversation with **Laura Day** about the power of intuition. Day is the author of *The Circle: How the Power of a Single Wish Can Change Your Life*. She claims that one's intuition is "unmistakable" knowledge and "direct oneness with the energy that is in all of us." She says that once you start listening to your intuition, you will tap into abilities you never knew existed and thus improve your life. Oprah responded enthusiastically to this teaching, saying that "intuition told me that I needed to own myself."

In April 2007 Oprah had a channeling session with **Esther Hicks**, author of *The Law of Attraction*. While Hicks channeled her “spiritual teachers” known collectively as “Abraham,” Oprah asked them questions. Hicks told Oprah, “Everyone gets to create their own reality and Abraham’s not interested in telling us what we should create--they’re only interested in showing how we go about creating what our life path is about” (http://www.oprah.com/xm/oprah/200704/oprah_20070405.jhtml).

In March 2007 Oprah interviewed **James Hillman**, author of *The Soul’s Code*. He teaches that the soul is a product of reincarnation and that it chooses its parents, circumstances of birth, and type of body in order to fulfill its purposes. Hillman applies this New Age doctrine to child training, claiming that training should be aimed at helping the child to find his evolutionary “calling.” Children’s behavioral problems are seen as “signs of their calling.”

In October 2007 **Wayne Dyer** appeared on back to back Oprah shows to explain the teachings of Taoism. Oprah’s objective with this type of interview is to “distill the spiritual similarities and lessons between them and elevate our own spiritual consciousness” (http://www.oprah.com/xm/oprah/200710/oprah_20071004.jhtml).

In his book *Wisdom of the Ages: A Modern Master Brings Eternal Truths into Everyday Life* (1998), Dyer quotes from about 50 “teachers and spiritual leaders.” In the chapter entitled “Divinity” he quotes Epictetus, “You are a distinct portion of the essence of God in yourself. ... You carry a God about with you” (p. 31). Dyer then comments:

“If God is everywhere, then there is no place that God is not. And this includes you. Once you connect to this understanding you regain the power of your very source. ... you claim your divinity and reclaim all the potency that God is. When you are eating you are ingesting God and replenishing God. When you sleep you breathe in God and allow God to rest. When you

exercise, you move about on God and strengthen God at the same time" (p. 32).

That month Oprah also interviewed Buddhist teacher **Pema Chodron**. Her original name was Deirdre Bloomfield-Brown, but after two divorces she became a Buddhist nun in her mid-30s. She has since worked to "bring the teachings of Tibetan Buddhism to Western audiences." Oprah is helping her immensely in that work.

In January 2008 Winfrey began broadcasting **Marianne Williamson's** 365 lessons on *A Course in Miracles* on her XM Satellite Radio program. *A Course in Miracles* was allegedly channeled to the atheist Helen Schucman over a course of seven and a half years. It purports to be a new revelation from Jesus for these troubled times and claims that there is no sin and that each person is God. Winfrey interviewed Williamson on her television program and said that *Return to Love* was one of her favorite books. In fact, she bought 1,000 copies to distribute to her studio audience. Because of Oprah's recommendation, the book sold 200,000 copies that same day! In her book *A Return to Love: Reflections on the Principles of A Course in Miracles*, Williamson says, "Jesus and the other enlightened masters are our evolutionary elder brothers" (p. 42), and, "To remember that you are part of God, that you are loved and loveable, is not arrogant" (p. 30). The "entity" that delivered the messages channeled in *A Course in Miracles* said, "Do not make the pathetic error of 'clinging to the old rugged cross.' ... This is not the gospel that I intended to offer to you," and, "There is no sin. It has no consequence" (textbook, pp. 52, 183).

Each day throughout the year on Oprah's radio program, one lesson will be covered from Williamson's *A Course in Miracles* workbook. The course includes statements that the student is instructed to repeat as positive confessions. For lesson #29 the affirmation is "God is in everything I see." For Lesson #61 it is "I am the light of the world." For Lesson #70 it is "My salvation comes from me."

Warren Smith observes:

“By the end of the year, ‘Oprah & Friends’ listeners will have completed all of the lessons laid out in the *Course in Miracles Workbook*. Those who finish the Course will have a wholly redefined spiritual mindset--a New Age worldview that includes the belief that there is no sin, no evil, no devil, and that God is ‘in’ everyone and everything. *A Course in Miracles* teaches its students to rethink everything they believe about God and life. The Course Workbook bluntly states: ‘This is a course in mind training and is dedicated to thought reversal’” (Smith, “Oprah and Friends to Teach Course on New Age Christ,” *The Berean Call*, Nov. 19, 2007).

Rhonda Byrne’s *The Secret* was featured on two episodes of Oprah’s show on February 8 and 16, 2007. Byrne says, “You are God in a physical body” (p. 164). Both shows featured glowing testimonies by people who had found some kind of success through practicing *The Secret*. The second show began with the following recommendation:

“On February 8, 2007, millions tuned in to *The Oprah Winfrey Show* to learn the mystery of *The Secret*. Since the show aired, our message boards have been buzzing with people who want to know more. *The Secret* is defined as the law of attraction, which states that like attracts like. The concept says that the energy you put into the world--both good and bad--is exactly what comes back to you. This means you create the circumstances of your life with the choices you make every day. To help answer your burning questions, two teachers of *The Secret*, James Arthur Ray and the Rev. Dr. Michael Beckwith, are back” (Oprah’s web site).

Winfrey has promoted at least two of **Eckhart Tolle’s** books. She said his 1999 book *The Power of Now* was one of her favorites. She chose *A New Earth: Awakening to Your Life’s Purpose* as a January 2008 selection for her book club and followed this up with a 10-week web seminar featuring a live discussion of the book by her and Tolle. She called this, “a classroom larger than anyone could imagine.” It was said that a half million people logged on to the first segment, resulting in 242 Gbps of information moving through the Internet. It was described as one of the largest single events in Internet history.

On January 30, 2008, Winfrey said, “Being able to share this material with you is a gift and a part of the fulfillment of my life’s purpose. It was an awakening for me that I want for you, too.”

The students are encouraged to get the companion workbook and answer the questions. But the good news is that “THERE ARE NO RIGHT ANSWERS” (http://www.oprah.com/obc_classic/webcast/workbook/anewearth_workbook_main.jsp)!

In the book *The New Earth: Awakening to Your Life’s Purpose* (2006), Tolle defines salvation as “a radical transformation of human consciousness” (p. 13) and the rebirth as “reincarnation” (p. 252). He also says: “God, the scripture is saying, is formless consciousness and the essence of who you are” (p. 219). In *The Power of Now*, Tolle says, “Christ is your God-essence or Self” (p. 104).

Referring to Tolle’s books, Winfrey told her audience:

“Jesus came to show us Christ-consciousness ... Jesus came to show us the way of the heart ... Jesus came to say, Look I’m going to live in the body, in the human body and I’m going to show you how it’s done. These are some principles and some laws that you can use to live by to know that way. ... I don’t believe that Jesus came to start Christianity. What Jesus said is much deeper than what you, how the church interprets it. There’s a depth to it. And it reflects your own depth when you read it. So there’s no conflict between this teaching, which is purely spiritual, and any religion. ... THE OLD WAY IS THE HIERARCHY HAS THE AUTHORITY. CHURCH AUTHORITIES TELL YOU HOW TO WORSHIP IN CHURCH AND HOW TO BEHAVE OUTSIDE OF CHURCH. THE NEW SPIRITUALITY IS THAT YOU ARE YOUR OWN BEST AUTHORITY AS YOU WORK TO KNOW AND LOVE YOURSELF, you discover how to live a more spiritual life.”

That is Oprah’s message to her generation, and it is receiving a resounding Amen.

By the way Oprah claims that she is *not* New Age!

“On one recent show a Christian in the audience challenged Oprah about being a ‘New Ager.’ Oprah responded, ‘I am not new age anything and I resent being called that. I am just trying to open a door so that people can see themselves more clearly and perhaps be the light to get them to God, whatever they may call that. I don’t see spirits in the trees and I don’t sit in the room with crystals’” (“The Gospel according to Oprah,” *Vantage Point*, July 1998).

This exchange reminds us that only a few of the New Agers call themselves New Age. They use many other terms, but New Age is New Age regardless of the name!

MY EXPERIENCE IN THE NEW AGE

I understand the New Age not only because I have studied it from the outside but because I once experienced it from the inside.

In my late teens I studied Christian Science while dating a girl who was a staunch believer. When that family got sick they didn't go to a doctor; they called a Christian Science practitioner. They told me about an impressive healing that someone in the family had experienced. I attended Christian Science meetings and studied some of their books and tried to figure it out, but, really, it was just a great puzzle!

It was my love for rock & roll that really got me headed in the direction of the New Age. I fell in love with it as a teenager and was molded by it in my youth more than by any other influence. I was still attending church with my parents until I got my own car at age 16, but rock & roll was far more powerful in my life than the Bible. I was in the eighth grade when the Beatles appeared on the *Ed Sullivan Show*. My graduation from high school in May 1967 marked the beginning of "the summer of love" and the flower children were congregating in San Francisco. Later that year the Beatles started the guru craze with their visit to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi in Wales.

I was one of the rock "fans" described by David Noel:

"The Beatles set trends, and their fans followed their lead. They were the vanguard of an entire generation who grew long hair, smoked grass, snorted coke, dropped acid, and lived for rock 'n' roll. They were the 'cool' generation" (*The Legacy of John Lennon*, p. 43).

Right after graduation some buddies and I fixed up a little hippy apartment for that summer before we went off to college. I painted my room black and drew weird paintings in florescent paint and lit it up with a black light. I wasn't into drugs yet; that wouldn't happen until I went to Vietnam; but the music was encouraging me to be very cool and hippyish.

I was drafted into the Army the same year that Woodstock took place in New York, and I was impressed with the 1970 documentary, which came out when I was stationed at the Army Records Center in St. Louis. A lot of my rock heroes had gathered in one place: Joe Cocker, Santana, Jimi Hendrix, The Who, Crosby Stills and Nash. And the guru of Woodstock, Swami Satchidananda, taught the crowd how to chant “Om.”

While stationed at MACV headquarters in Saigon for a year and a half I continued my pilgrimage into the New Age by getting head over heels involved with drugs, recording hundreds of hours of rock albums, and reading books such as Hermann Hesse’s *Siddhartha*, Rachel Carson’s earth-worshipping *Silent Spring*, and Tom Wolfe’s *The Electric Cool -Aid Acid Test*. I also had an experience that almost took me deep into the occult.

While I was in Vietnam a girlfriend in America began to study Satanism. She bought *The Satanic Bible*, the *Tibetan Book of the Dead*, and other occultic materials and wrote to me about her experiences. She wanted to try to communicate occultically, and I wrote and told her to choose a time and to write and tell me what I needed to do. She sat down and wrote a reply, sealed the letter and put it on her desk to mail later, got in her car to go for a drive and was killed in a terrible head on crash. When her mother wrote to tell me about the tragedy, she included the letter in which the girl had described various occult techniques. It was a shocking thing to read that letter from a dead girl, and when I returned home from Vietnam I visited her parents and asked if I could have her books. They gave them to me, and I took them out behind my parents’ house and burned them. I only wish I could say that I got right with the Lord at that time, but it didn’t happen.

A year or so later I was hitchhiking from California to Florida, when I was given a ride by some young people from India that were proselytizing their religion. They asked me if I believed in reincarnation, and I said no, but through their witness I became

convinced that it was true. As we traveled together they told me about the miracles they and others had experienced through Hinduism. They told me about the late guru Paramahansa Yogananda, founder of the Self-Realization Fellowship Society. They taught me a technique of guided imagery whereby you can allegedly re-visit events from your past lives. They told me about various experiences they had in traveling back through time in this manner. One of them said that he had seen a particular island during his tour of a past life and later he had found that very island in his “present life.”

Being as spiritually blind and rebellious toward Christ as I was, I found these new things be very impressive. They gave me a copy of Yogananda’s *The Autobiography of a Yogi* and Levi Dowling’s *The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ*, and by the time they dropped me off in northern Florida I was “hooked.” I thought I had found something that was “real.” As soon as I got out of the car, I walked over to a nearby tree and started reading the books. I joined the Self-Realization Fellowship Society and traveled back to California to visit their headquarters in Los Angeles.

On that trip I stopped in Panama City, Florida, and found some Gideon’s King James Bibles in a box on a sidewalk. There was no one around, so I picked up a copy and walked down to a dock in the Gulf of Mexico and flipped it open. I found myself reading Jesus’ red-hot sermon on hell in Mark chapter 9, which goes like this:

“And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched” (Mark 9:42-48).

I thought to myself, I don't like that. I don't think God would send people to hell just because they don't believe. What about those who have never heard?

I discarded the Bible and traveled on to California. I was praying for a guitar, hoping to learn how to play some trashy rock & roll and sing Hindu songs like George Harrison's "My Sweet Lord," which I thought was marvelous. I stopped in Las Vegas, won about \$70 gambling on a slot machine, and bought a guitar at a pawn shop. I was certain that it was an answer to prayer, and I was amazed at how powerful my new religion was.

The basic concept of "self-realization" is that you are God and the truth can be found in yourself through meditation. I took some of the Society's correspondence lessons and practiced the art, though my attempts weren't very unsuccessfully due to my incredible restlessness (and I am sure, also, because so many people were praying for me). Even the little I did practice my "self-realization," though, increased my spiritual darkness. I felt I was becoming controlled by something very evil, but my mind was blinded to the fact that the false religion was the problem and not the solution to my predicament. I couldn't see that the truth had been before my eyes all along in Jesus Christ and the Bible and that my sin and rebellion had blinded my eyes to it.

There was a great depth of decadent sensuality that I perceived through my experience with eastern religion, and I have since learned that this permeates Hinduism (Shivaism, Krishnaism, Tantrism, etc.), occultic mysticism, Freudian and Jungian psychology, channeling, and all facets of the New Age. And, of course, we don't have to say anything about the lasciviousness that IS rock & roll. At the heart of the New Age philosophy is the idea that man is god and there is no sin and no holy Creator to whom man is accountable and the individual can therefore do as he pleases, which, because of the depravity of the human heart, almost invariably leads to licentiousness.

I became an enthusiastic promoter of Self-Realization and tried to disciple others. In fact, it was an attempt at proselytizing that brought me into contact with the man that led me to Jesus Christ. That attempt backfired in a really big way, and how I praise the Lord that it did!

I was driving along in my car one day near Miami, Florida, when I passed a man riding a bicycle. It appeared that he was on a journey, as he had a large backpack, so I decided to talk to him. I turned around and pulled alongside and asked where he was going. He said, "Mexico," which peaked my interest, in that I had been thinking about riding a bicycle to South America myself and had even made an attempt that ended up being a hitchhiking trip from Florida to California, instead. But that is another story. I explained that I was going to Lakeland in central Florida and that I would be glad to give him a ride that far, which was about 200 miles. He agreed and after we put his bicycle in the trunk of the car we headed off.

I brought up the subject of religion, because I wanted to disciple him into Self-Realization. I said, "Do you believe in God?" He replied, "Yes," and pulled out a Bible. That was the start of a four-day long religious discussion that ended in my conversion to Jesus Christ in a motel room in Daytona Beach, Florida. By God's grace I repented of my sin and rebellion and bowed before Jesus Christ as my only Lord and Saviour.

I became a Bible believer that night and have never looked back, and I can't thank the Lord enough for my deliverance from the power of darkness.

One of the first conscious thoughts I had after I came to Christ was that I had been deceived by the devil for many years, and it was quite a shock.

THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY

The New Age is not one unified religion or doctrine. It is a religious philosophy that comes in a bewildering variety of forms. At its heart is the divinity of self, so the individual is free to build whatever individualized brand of New Age he pleases.

The New Age has been discredited time and again since its inception. Its channelers have often proven to be charlatans. Its prophecies have often been false. It has demonstrated a frightful level of gullibility and rampant quackery. It is filled with contradictions. Its gurus and organizations have failed by the thousands. It is faddish and has been highly commercialized and is often simply ridiculous. Its practitioners are hypocritical in the extreme, claiming that they are gods when they live like the devil, calling for world harmony when they can't get along with their own neighbors, calling for peace when they can't maintain peace in their own marriages, saying that truth is not found in doctrine while publishing shelves upon shelves of New Age *doctrine*, calling for tolerance while they are viciously intolerant not only of dogmatic Bible truth but often even of competing New Age philosophies,

Yet the New Age keeps growing, and the reason is that it is one aspect of the "mystery of iniquity" that is prophesied in Scripture.

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan

with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness" (2 Thessalonians 2:3-12).

The term "mystery" in the New Testament means something that was formerly hidden but is now revealed. The mystery of iniquity is the revelation that the spirit of antichrist would be at work throughout the church age. John said, "*Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time*" (1 John 2:18).

We see that there will be one antichrist, *singular*, at the end of the age, but there are even now antichrists, *plural*, in the world.

2 Thessalonians chapter 2 calls these "antichrists" the "mystery of iniquity." The coming of Christ will be preceded by the appearance of the antichrist, singular, a world ruler who is called many things in Scripture. In 2 Thessalonians he is called "that man of sin" and "the son of perdition." He will announce that he is God and will sit in the rebuilt Jewish temple in Jerusalem. Elsewhere in Scripture we are told that he will require that the whole world worship him on pain of death (Revelation 13).

Preceding the appearance of the antichrist, singular, is the "mystery of iniquity," which was already at work in the apostle Paul's day. This describes the devil's activity in preparing the way for the antichrist. The Bible says that this demonic activity--this mystery of iniquity, this resistance against the true Jesus Christ, this attack upon the gospel--will increase throughout the church age until it finally blossoms into the full-blown antichrist government described in Revelation 13.

2 Timothy 3:13 describes the course of the church age as the gradual growth of error. *“But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.”*

On the one hand, Christ is at work in the church age through Bible-believing churches to call sinners to salvation before it is too late. By this means the body of Christ is being filled up with saved people from the ends of the earth. On the other hand, the devil is at work trying to hinder the gospel and preparing men’s minds for the rise of the antichrist.

Paul tells us that there is one who “letteth,” which is an old English word meaning to restrain. There is one that is in the world and that has the power to restrain the devil’s program until God is finished with His work for the church age and the body of Christ is complete. That one is none other than the Holy Spirit, the third person of the Trinity, who came down from heaven on the day of Pentecost 2,000 years ago to empower the work of world evangelism. After His resurrection Jesus said:

“But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth” (Acts 1:8).

We are now standing somewhere toward the end of the church age. Multitudes have been redeemed out of every nation on earth, out of every tribe and tongue. Soon the Lord Jesus Christ will begin to open the seals of the book of that contains the title deed to the overthrow of the present world system and the establishment of God’s kingdom on earth (Revelation 4:1-5). And the 24 elders representing the church will sing the wonderful song of redemption before the throne of God in heaven.

“And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation” (Revelation 4:9).

Before the Great Tribulation described in Revelation 6-19 occurs, Christ will catch away all living church age saints and will resurrect those who are dead (1 Thessalonians 4:13-18).

Until that glorious day the divine work of worldwide gospel preaching must continue and the demonic work of the mystery of iniquity will proceed apace.

Understand that the mystery of iniquity is far more than the New Age movement. It is anything that undermines the authority and sufficiency of the Bible, that downgrades Jesus Christ, and that promises a way of salvation different from Scripture.

The mystery of iniquity is theological modernism and universalism and evolution and atheistic communism and Hinduism and Islam and Buddhism and anything else that stands in contradiction to God's Holy Word. All of this and much more is preparing men's minds and hearts for the antichrist.

And part of this iniquitous business is the New Age in all of its illicit glory.

In her book *The Aquarian Conspiracy* New Ager Marilyn Ferguson describes the movement as "a leaderless but powerful network working to bring about radical change."

That is somewhat true from a human standpoint but from a spiritual standpoint the New Age definitely has a leader, and his name is Satan.

WHAT IS THE NEW AGE?

The New Age is the idea that a dramatic evolutionary stage has arrived in the development of mankind and that it is time for man to recognize his true self, which is divinity, and by so doing to bring in the long-awaited age of peace and prosperity. This will be achieved through meditation and social-justice work and environmentalism and politics and interfaith ecumenism.

The New Age is also called *the Age of Aquarius*. This refers to the astrological zodiac. The earth allegedly passes into a new sign of the zodiac approximately every 2,000 years, and we are supposed to be moving from the Piscean Age, which began with Jesus' earthly life and is concurrent with the age of Christianity and supposedly is associated with rationality and violence and division, to that of Aquarius, supposedly associated with spirituality, bliss, light, love, and harmony. The Age of Aquarius is believed to bring a leap in mankind's evolution. Levi Dowling, author of *The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ*, said, "This age will be an age of splendor and light."

In one sense the term "New Age" is very vague. One report observes: "Unlike most formal religions, it has no holy text, central organization, membership, formal clergy, geographic center," and another notes that "it is hard to define, including a whole cornucopia of beliefs, fads, rituals," that it "is a cloudy sort of religion."

The heart of New Age is the worship of self, and that certainly characterizes our times. It is the "me" generation, a generation singing, "I did it my way" (*my music, myspace, my threads, my wheels, my diet, my spirituality*); and since the worship of self is foundational to New Age, one finds an almost bewildering variety of belief and practice within its parameters. It is a spiritual smorgasbord, and each individual is at liberty to create his own peculiar New Age feast. Some use drugs; others don't.

Some are vegetarians; others aren't. Some practice tarot and I ching; others don't. Some believe in astral projection and crystal therapy and healing touch; others don't.

It is also true that the New Age is very complicated and confusing and difficult to understand. If you delve into it very deeply, you have to come to grips with terms like noosphere, hominized energy, impressive residue, soul of the world, duality, small I and universal I, potential self and empirical self, universal humanity, synergistic convergence, extrasensory fathers, wholistic awareness, cosmic consciousness, chakras, mokshas, mandalas, pranas, asanas, auras, astral planes, antipathetic illusions, global interference patterns, harmonic convergences, dynamic holograms, Akashic records, omega points, alpha levels, composite gestalt, ayurveda, bioenergetics, psi, scrying, apportioning, attunement, bodywork, shambhala, psychokinesis, psychometry -- and that is just for starters!

This is all true. There is a sense in which the New Age is incredibly vague as well as bewilderingly complex. At the same time there are foundational New Age beliefs that are clearly identifiable and understandable. Further, the New Age is not just a disjointed conglomeration; the networking of New Age people and organizations extends to every aspect of modern society--religion, culture, education, entertainment, military, politics and government, business, science, medicine, and athletics.

There is a sense, then, in which it is a clearly defined movement.

Foundational Principles and Characteristics of the New Age Movement

Following are some of the key principles of the New Age:

The Bible is not true. The New Age always begins by rejecting the literal teaching of the Bible. It denies the Bible's doctrine of God, Jesus, man, sin, judgment, salvation, death,

resurrection, heaven, and hell. In reading the biographies of New Age gurus from Madame Blavatsky to Ken Wilber one is struck by the fact that it is the rejection of the narrow road of Biblical truth that leads them to the broad road of the New Age.

God is everything and everything is God. The New Age God is so vague that he can be anything and everything; he is spoken of as the higher Self, the Higher Power, Universal Energy, Universal Mind, the One Supreme Mind, the One Consciousness, the sum total of consciousness in the universe, and a bewildering slew of other things. The New Age God is not separate from the creation but is part of it. This doctrine is called “monism.” It is the Hindu concept of life in which the “cosmos itself is divine, as is humanity; all is one and one is all, and we’re all a part of a pantheistic collective” (Peter Jones, *Spirit Wars: Pagan Revival in Christian America*).

Man is God or has the capacity to be God and has within himself the power to be whatever he wants to be and to create his own reality. Unity minister Eric Butterworth said: “God isn’t ‘up there.’ He exists inside each one of us, and it’s up to us to see the divine within.” Swami Muktananda said, “Honor and worship your own Being. Meditate on your own self. God dwells within you as you.” **This means that man can pretty well live as he pleases.** Alan Watts, the guru of the Beat Generation, observed that “Zen Buddhism appealed to the youth because it did not preach or scold as did Hebrew-Christian beliefs.” That gets at the heart of the popularity of New Age doctrine. It is a desire to cast off God’s yoke and live as one pleases. Rhonda Byrne’s *The Secret* says, “Welcome to the magic of life, and the magnificence of You” (p. 41).

Man is not a lost sinner, is not estranged from God, and God is not a God of judgment. Therefore, guilt is not real and can be ignored. New Age minister Robert Schuller says: “Positive Christianity does not hold to human depravity, but to human inability.” The Group of 1000, which was founded by New Ager Neale Walsch, believes “that Divinity does not judge, and neither does It condemn or punish.” A consciousness

of sin and guilt is considered a “false self” that is to be overcome by using New Age techniques to discover the “real self,” which is sinless, perfect, all-knowing, all-powerful, and wonderful.

Each individual is special and has entered the world for a unique foreordained purpose created by past-life experiences and evolutionary destiny. This is one of the major themes of the New Age self-help craze that has been raging since the 1970s. In her book *Giving Thanks*, M.J. Ryan says: “It is essential that you develop the belief that you are here on Earth to fulfill some purpose that only you can offer to the world.”

True wisdom and spiritual enlightenment is esoteric and occultic, meaning it is found in secret places and in ancient mysteries and by tapping into mystical sources. The New Age is one big buried treasure hunt with countless gurus claiming to have discovered the once lost map in places such as Tibet or Egypt or Atlantis or Peru. The latest is Rhonda Byrne with her “Secret” of the law of attraction.

Mysticism is the most effective channel for spiritual enlightenment and world transformation. In mysticism, feeling and experience is superior to thinking and doctrine. Through the practice of meditation, visualization, and positive thinking techniques one can tap into the power of God or one’s Higher Self to transform not only oneself but also the entire world. From Alice Bailey to Oprah Winfrey, New Age gurus have promoted mystical practices as the key to this power.

Thoughts and words have the power to change reality. Deepak Chopra says, “Learn to harness the power of intention, and you can create anything you desire.” Maxwell Maltz says, “Thoughts are things.” Prentice Mulford said, “Every thought of yours is a real thing--a force.” Marianne Williamson calls “focused thought” a “magic wand.” Rhonda Byrne in *The Secret* says it is “like Aladdin’s Genie.”

Man can follow his own heart, as long as he taps into the “higher power” through mystical practices. Deepak Chopra says: “Only the heart knows the correct answer. ... The heart is intuitive; it’s holistic ... It taps into the cosmic computer ... the heart has a computing ability that is far more accurate and far more precise than anything within the limits of rational thought” (*The Seven Spiritual Laws*).

Death is not to be feared. Eckhart Tolle says: “The most sacred thing in life is death. ... death is only a form dissolving ... Death is the opening into the dimension of the transcendent” (*Stillness Speaks*).

Reincarnation is the process of man’s evolutionary spiritual progress, as he moves through cycles of life depending on his own karma (good or bad deeds). The world is a product of evolution and men are evolving toward perfection. Pierre Teilhard de Chardin taught that all men’s souls constitute the “soul of the world” that is evolving toward the “ultimate convergence in perfection on Omega and the Christ.” George Harrison, who joined the Hare Krishnas, said, “Everybody has to burn out his karma and escape reincarnation.”

“Christ” is not one person identified with the historical Jesus but is an awareness or consciousness or high evolutionary office or spiritual presence or cosmic principle. The New Age Christ takes many forms. He has incarnated as Buddha, Hermes, and Jesus. He is an Ascended Master who has become perfected through reincarnation. He is a divine presence that is in every man. He is the Universal Presence, the Cosmic Principle, the Cosmic Christ, the Great Teacher. He is called Lucifer and Maitreya and Saint Germain.

We are entering an age wherein man has the opportunity to recognize his divinity, rise to a new level of spiritual evolution, solve the world’s problems, and bring in peace. The Group of 1000 is dedicated to this proposition: “We believe that we have been given the power by God to create our own reality, individually and collectively, and that we could do

so if only we used that power. We believe that the world itself can change if humanity will but explore and examine new ideas about God, about life, and about each other. We believe that the Universe was intended to be a friendly place, that human beings were intended to be loving creatures, and that life was intended to be a joyous experience, and that it is possible to create all these things in that image if we focus our energies together on a common goal” (<http://www.thegroupof1000.com/Belief.htm>).

No religion can claim to be the only truth. Men must focus on shared principles rather than differences; there is “one truth, many paths.” “All religions are one in origin and based on a common principle--the spirit of brotherhood. ... Since no one religion is capable of meeting the challenge of modern times, so all religions must be merged into a Universal Brotherhood” (John Cotter, *A Study in Syncretism*, 1979).

To attain world peace and justice, dogmatism and negativity and separatism must be rejected and men must learn to live in harmony. Bible believers are seen as obstacles to evolutionary progress. The Dalai Lama says, “Narrow-mindedness and self-centered thinking may have served us well in the past, but today will only lead to disaster.”

Highly evolved spirit masters assist in mankind’s evolution. They are known as the School of the Masters, the Venerable Brothers, Ascended Masters, Paradise Sons, and other things. Napoleon Hill believed that he was given his “formula of success” by the Great School of Masters. Alice Bailey and Elizabeth Clare Prophet and other New Age gurus have claimed that their teaching came directly from the “Ascended Masters.”

The saviour that all religions are looking for is the same person and he will appear to unite mankind and solve the world’s problems. Alice Bailey said that the coming saviour is the one who is “anticipated by the faithful in both hemispheres, not only the Christian faithful, but by those who look for Maitreya and for the Boddhisattva as well as those who expect the Imam Madhi” (*The Reappearance of the Christ*).

In religion, the East (Hinduism and Buddhism) is more enlightened than the West (Christianity), because of its non-dogmatism, tolerance, its doctrine of the divinity of man, and its emphasis on experiential mysticism. Alice Bailey said, “The East is the true home of spiritual knowledge and occult wisdom.” In 1875, the same year that she founded Theosophy, Madame Blavatsky said, “The Christians and scientists of the west must be made to respect their Indian betters.”

The New Age interprets the Bible by an allegorical methodology which seeks a “deeper meaning” than the literal. Theosophy says, “The Jews preserved merely a part of the learning of Egypt hidden under the letter of the books of Moses, and it is there still to this day in what they call the cabalistic or hidden meaning of the scriptures” (*The Ocean of Theosophy*). Theosophy interprets the building of Solomon’s temple as the evolution of man. Levi Dowling, in his *Aquarian Gospel*, says that the man “bearing a pitcher of water” in Luke 22:10 is symbolic of the water bearer in astrology and thus “the coming of the Age of Aquarius.”

Pacifism and disarmament are necessary to bring about world peace. Hans Kung’s Declaration of a Global Ethic, which was endorsed by the 1993 Parliament of the World’s Religions, calls for global disarmament.

A one world government is desirable. Many New Agers see the empowering of the United Nations as an important step in this direction. In 1955 Alice Bailey wrote: “Within the United Nations is the germ and seed of a great international and meditating, reflective group--a group of thinking and informed men and women in whose hands lies the destiny of humanity” (*Discipleship in the New Age*, p. 220). Bailey’s Lucis Trust and its World Goodwill organization have NGO status with the UN. Hindu guru Sri Chinmoy said, “The United Nations is the chosen instrument of God.”

The earth is our mother (*Gaia*) and must be revered and protected. Environmentalism is a major platform of the New Age. Buckminster Fuller came up with the concept of “Spaceship Earth,” and he and many others, such as Rachel Carson, claimed that humanity had crossed a watershed because of industrialization and that without global cooperation and conservation, survival would not be possible. One of the objectives of the 1987 Harmonic Convergence was to promote “an awareness that the Earth is a living conscious organism.” The *Whole Earth Catalog*, which was published in the 1960s and 1970s, epitomized the ecological outlook of the New Age. The catalog’s statement of purpose said, “We are as gods and might as well get good at it.” Apple founder Steve Jobs called *The Whole Earth Catalog* “one of the bibles of my generation.” The publication of the first edition of *The Whole Earth Catalog* in 1968 was followed two years later by the founding of Earth Day.

UFOs and extraterrestrials are real and might be higher life forms coming to man’s aid. Barbara Marx Hubbard calls them “God-force men” and says they will become man’s “co-creators of our future” (*The Evolutionary Journey*).

The traditional family is a relic of the past; enlightened New Agers encourage a new definition of the family which includes communalism and homosexuality. Hans Kung’s Declaration of a Global Ethic defines “sexism” as a “form of egoism,” which would mean that if an individual opposes feminism or homosexuality or transvestitism or whatever he is a dangerous egoist and a threat to world harmony.

New Age Techniques

The New Age employs a wide range of techniques to accomplish its goals of finding spiritual enlightenment, achieving personal transformation, and building a new world. The following are some of the most popular:

Positive Thinking -- This is the preeminent New Age technique that has been employed by all its practitioners. In 1903 Henry Wood described this technique in his book *New Thought Simplified*: “With scientific accuracy, one may make himself what he will by thinking his thoughts into the right form, and continuing the process until they solidify and take outward correspondence.” The practice of positive thinking has been highly refined. It often employs the creation of special mental chambers in which the New Age practitioner performs his thinking magic. He is taught to imagine the desired thing in great detail and hold onto it until it becomes reality. The Silva Method teaches the student to build a “mental screen” and to project three dimensional images onto the screen, such as images of himself as a thin person if he is trying to lose weight or images of a wealthy lifestyle. Maxwell Maltz calls positive thinking the “theater of the mind.”

Visualization -- This is often used as a synonym for positive thinking but it can go beyond that. It can involve such things as imagining conversations with the dead. Napoleon Hill visualized nine famous men from history who became his advisers. The imagined characters took on a life of their own and actually communicated with him. The Silva Method teaches the practitioner to construct a mental laboratory in his mind and evoke counselors to assist in diagnosing illnesses. From a biblical perspective we know that this gets into the realm of communicating with demons.

Positive Confession -- This is the practice of confessing with the mouth the things that the individual wants to create in life. The confessions are also called affirmations and decrees. The idea is that words have the power to change reality. Marianne Williamson’s workbook for *A Course in Miracles* suggests a different confession for each of the 365 days of the course. For Lesson #70 it is “My salvation comes from me.”

Guided Imagery -- In this practice a guide helps the individual to use fantasy to create various situations. It is used for such things as delving into past lives and connecting oneself with the

“universal power.” During an education workshop in California in 1980, children were taught to imagine bringing the sun down into their bodies and then using this power to fill themselves with perfect knowledge.

Out of Body Projection -- This is the practice of leaving one’s body mentally or spiritually and traveling to other places or viewing things that are happening in other places. It is also called astral projection and distant viewing.

Channeling -- This is communicating with spirits.

Transference -- This is the practice of transferring spiritual energy through such things as the laying on of hands and massage. Reiki is called “the healing touch” and allegedly involves the transference of “life force energy.”

Meditation -- Yogic style meditation is a very big part of New Age practice. It involves putting oneself into a hypnotic state or an “altered” state of consciousness through repetition of a mantra or focusing the mind on a picture or a mental image.

Hypnosis -- This is a trance-like state which is induced by such things as chanting, progressive relaxation, guided imagery, music, lights, and focusing on an object or a mental picture.

Regression Therapy -- This is the practice of dredging up supposed events from past lives in order to understand, heal, and empower the present. It is employed through hypnotism or guided imagery.

Anchoring -- This practice, which is employed by Tony Robbins and others, involves anchoring oneself in a past positive experience in order to access the positive emotions of that experience to create success in the present.

Interfaith dialogue -- This is the practice of building bridges of understanding between religious faiths. This is a New Age

tool for creating harmony and good will and bringing peace on earth.

Community Building -- This is the practice of bonding people together into New Age communities. It is a process of breaking down the divisions between people and emphasizing unity and group thinking as opposed to individualism. It requires a non-judgmental attitude and a willingness to accept all different views and practices as legitimate.

THE ORIGIN OF THE NEW AGE

Biblical Discernment Ministries makes the following astute observation:

“Even though it is undergoing a significant revival, the ‘New Age’ is hardly new. In fact, it is very old. A better term would be the ‘Old Occult.’”

This is true. The New Age is not new. Though its modern history goes back to the 19th century, its true roots reach back to the earliest days of man’s history.

The Devil’s Lie to Eve

The search for the beginning of New Age principles takes us to the Garden of Eden, which according to the Bible’s time line existed about 6,000 years ago. When God made man he placed him in a magnificent garden that He had prepared. God provided everything man’s heart could legitimately desire. He made the woman to be the man’s fitting and proper companion. Man was to enjoy himself to the fullest in this paradise. He was the king of the earth, made in the image of and walking in fellowship with Almighty God. Man was given only one law.

“And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made

he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed" (Genesis 2:15-25).

Genesis chapter 2 ends with the first man and woman enjoying wedded bliss, but the next chapter describes the end of paradise. The devil, who was a high angel that had rebelled against God before man's creation, came to Eve in the form of a beautiful and clever serpent and deceived her with lies that contain the foundational principles of the New Age.

"Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat" (Genesis 3:1-6).

The very first principle of the New Age is that ***man can be God and as such he can do as he pleases and not come under God's judgment.*** The devil said, "... then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods." It was an incredible, bald-faced, two-bit lie, but it worked then and it works just as well today.

Another principle of the New Age that began with the devil's conversation with Eve is that ***man can go beyond divine revelation and know unrevealed secrets.*** The tree in question was the tree of "*the knowledge of good and evil.*" Until that time, man did not know evil. He knew only God and only good.

Now the devil was encouraging man to delve into areas of “knowledge” that God had forbidden. This is the essence of the New Age from Madam Blavatsky to Rhonda Byrne. The terms “occultic” and “esoteric” refer to delving into secrets.

Another New Age principle that began then is that ***man can find wisdom in himself***. The devil said, “*then your eyes shall be opened.*” He was saying, All you need to do is to look within yourself. If you can just have your eyes opened you will know wisdom. The secret is in your own mind and heart.

Another New Age principle that began then is that ***good and evil are the same***. The devil said, “*ye shall know good and evil.*” The New Age promotes a duality that sees good in evil and evil in good. It makes no clear distinction between the two. God is all and all is God, they say, and nothing is to be judged as either good or evil.

Another principle of the New Age that began in the Garden is that ***death is not to be feared***. The devil said, “Ye shall not surely die.” This lie is repeated in the New Age. They say, don’t worry about death. It is only transmigration to a higher state. If you fail in this life, you have an eternity of other chances. There is no final judgment. You are destined for glory one way or the other.

Another principle of the New Age that began then is that ***the God of revelation is not a good God***. The devil said, “*For God doth know that in the day ye eat therefore ... ye shall be as gods.*” He was saying, “God is holding out on you; he doesn’t want you to have this wonderful experience; he doesn’t want you to be all that you can be; he is jealous of his own power and doesn’t want to share it.” This same lie is on thousands of New Age tongues. “The God revealed in the Bible is a blood-thirsty monster. Why, He required the shedding of his own Son’s blood. What father would do that? He is so vindictive that he would cast his own creatures into eternal hellfire. Is that the kind of God you want to serve? Of course not, come with us and serve a better God--a Higher Power that has no demanding

laws and does not judge, that guides and helps but never criticizes.”

Another New Age principle that goes back to that sad day is that ***man should try to do things that have formerly been forbidden***. Up until this time, Adam and Eve had obeyed God. They had kept the law that had been given to them. Now the devil was encouraging them to ignore the tired old ways, to ignore the boring former injunctions, and to discover exciting NEW ways of thinking and doing. This is a major New Age principle.

Another New Age principle that began with the devil’s conversation with Eve is that ***man should depend upon himself and do things on his own initiative and by his own power rather than being dependent on a Higher Power***. The devil was encouraging man to launch out on his own without God and to create his own destiny and reality, to find his own way, think his own thoughts. This self-centered rebellion lies at the heart of New Age.

Another New Age principle that had its beginnings then is that ***man can find “holistic” health apart from God’s Word***. Eve believed that the forbidden tree would be profitable physically, aesthetically, mentally, and spiritually. It would be the whole deal. She “*saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise.*” The New Age promises this through its holistic health systems. It says that if one will only pursue mystical and esoteric New Age principles he will find everything he needs for body, soul, mind, and spirit.

Consider yet another New Age principle that had its beginning with that scene: ***God’s Word is to be interpreted loosely and allegorically***. When the devil asked the woman whether God has said they could not eat of the fruit of every tree, Eve answered, “*God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.*” That is *not* what God had said. Eve’s rendition was more a “dynamic equivalency” along the lines of

The Message or Today's English Version! God had said, "*thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die*" (Gen. 2:17). Thus Eve added to, subtracted from, and modified God's words. She added the phrase "neither shall yet touch it." She omitted God's warning, "in the day that thou eatest thereof." And she toned down the words "thou shalt surely die," turning it into the less forceful and less fearful, "lest ye die." God said death was a certainty, but Eve made it sound more like a possibility.

As we will see, the New Age uses this manner of "interpretation" when it comes to the Bible.

The Flood of Noah's Day

After man's fall he was put out of the Garden and made to fend for himself in a world that was now under God's curse.

"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. ... Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken" (Genesis 3:16-19, 23).

Trouble came into the world immediately. The first son born to Adam and Eve was named Cain, and he became jealous of his brother, who was a prophet, and murdered him in a fit of rage. The rebellious murderer went out from God's presence and established a God-rejecting, man-centered civilization. Cain was the first humanist. He named his city Enoch after the name of his firstborn son. One of Cain's grandsons, Lamech, was the first polygamist. He was also a proud, violent man who boasted

about killing a younger man. Cain's civilization was based on self-will rebellion against God and His laws, but it prospered and was very creative. Lamech's sons laid the foundation for a modern civilization. Jabel was the father of tent making and raising livestock. Jubal was the father of music and musical instruments, "handling the harp and organ." Tubalcain instructed in metallurgy, working with brass and iron.

This godless civilization spread rapidly on the face of the earth. Starting out with such technological abilities, it is obvious that it would have become very advanced over a period of centuries. There were no linguistic hindrances to the spread of knowledge. All men spoke one language and could communicate perfectly. The leaven of sin had not corrupted their God-given intellectual powers, and men typically lived very long lives in that day.

We don't know how advanced man's civilization became during its first 1,500 years of history, but we do know that there was no spiritual and moral wisdom accompanying the great knowledge. The world became so filled with wickedness and violence that God determined to destroy it.

"And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that EVERY IMAGINATION OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS ONLY EVIL CONTINUALLY. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. ... The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth" (Genesis 6:5-7, 11-12).

God made a covenant with Noah and his sons and instructed them to prepare a large boat to escape the global flood that would destroy the world. Not only would Noah save himself and his family and thus preserve mankind through the flood, but he would preserve the animal kingdom by bringing pairs of

each kind of creature into the boat and storing up provisions for the journey.

While Noah was building the huge boat called the ark he was also preaching and warning the people of the coming judgment, but he was ignored and doubtless abused and ridiculed for his “divisive fear mongering.”

The flood was created not only by massive rainfall that lasted 40 days and nights, but also by water rushing up from the underground fountains of the earth. It was a violent judgment that destroyed all of mankind except Noah and his family and dramatically changed the surface of the earth.

“In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. ... And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. ... And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark” (Genesis 7:11, 19-23).

After the waters receded Noah and his family came out of the ark and mankind again increased on the earth, generating from Noah’s sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

It is probable that the New Age myth pertaining to Atlantis has some small basis in reality in the pre-flood civilization.

The Tower of Babel and the Spread of Mystery Religions

God commanded Noah and his sons to spread abroad and replenish the earth, but instead the majority of them congregated in a place called Shinar or Babel, which is a fertile valley watered by the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. It was the beginning of the city of Babylon, which became a powerful occultic-based empire centuries later and which in mystery form continues to exist in the world today (Genesis 11:1-9).

After the flood men developed an idolatrous religion and determined to build a Tower that had both social and religious implications.

The Tower was constructed about a century after the Flood. In the New Testament the apostle Paul described what happened in that day.

“Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient” (Romans 1:21-28).

Men began to worship idols and delve into the occult and to practice every sort of moral debauchery.

Their leader in wickedness was a man named Nimrod. He was the first leader of an anti-God confederacy, the first forerunner of the end-times antichrist. His name means “rebel” and tradition says that he was a rebel against God and truth. He was a “mighty one in the earth” (Gen. 10:8), signifying his prominence. He was also “a mighty hunter before the Lord” (Gen. 10:9). The phrase “before the Lord” signifies his brazen disobedience to God’s commands and his lack of concern for God’s pleasure. Compare Genesis 6:11; 13:13. The expression “mighty hunter” refers to him not only as a hunter of wild beasts but also as a hunter of men, a leader of armies. Bible commentator Matthew Henry observes, “He was a mighty hunter, that is, he was a violent invader of his neighbours’ rights and properties, and a persecutor of innocent men, carrying all before him, and endeavouring to make all his own by force and violence.” *Halley’s Bible Handbook* adds: “Babylonia was long known as the ‘Land of Nimrod.’ He was afterward deified, his name being identical with ‘Merodach’ [Marduk].”

Nimrod established a confederacy and formed powerful alliances (Gen. 10:11). As the founder of Babel, Nimrod is associated with the beginning of the idolatrous mystery religions that spread across the world in later centuries.

The name “Babel” means confusion, and this was its name even prior to the events described in Genesis 11.

Under Nimrod’s leadership the confederacy determined to build a great Tower to “reach unto heaven.”

It was probably a *ziggurat*, which is a stepped pyramid. In 460 B.C., the Greek historian Herodotus visited the tower that was believed to be the Tower of Babel and described it: “It has a solid central tower, one furlong square [one-eighth of a mile], with a second erected on top of it and then a third, and so on up to eight. All eight towers can be climbed by a spiral way running around the outside, and about halfway up there are seats for those who make the journey to rest on.”

The ziggurat at Ur of the Chaldees in the days of Abraham “was square, terraced, built of solid brick, the successive terraces planted with trees and shrubbery; at the top a sanctuary to the Moon-God” (*Halley’s Bible Handbook*).

The ziggurat at Babylon during the days of Nebuchadnezzar was made of bricks that were either painted or otherwise colored a lovely blue.

The objective of the Babel enterprise was to create a one-world government and religion.

The Tower of Babel was an act of pride. The people said, “let us make us a name” (Gen. 11:4). They were not glorifying the Creator; they were glorifying themselves.

The Tower of Babel was an act of rebellion. It was a defiant attempt to unify mankind and to establish a one-world headquarters (Gen. 11:4). God had commanded the sons of Noah to “replenish the earth” (Gen. 9:1). This means to fill, which would involve scattering throughout the earth. “The divine plan was diffusion, and the command was to push out in all directions, not one; to occupy and subdue all the earth. But Nimrod’s plan was to keep the people all together under his leadership to serve his ends” (B.H. Carroll).

The Tower of Babel was an act of unity. Note how the people encouraged and exhorted one another in this work. It was “all for one, and one for all.” It was a real community building project. If someone had opposed their plan, he would have been labeled a trouble-maker, a hindrance to human progress, and an obstacle to world harmony!

“And they said one to another, Go to, LET US make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, LET US build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and LET US make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth” (Genesis 11:3-4).

The Tower of Babel was also an act of idolatry. It was the beginning of the idolatrous mystery religions. The desire to build a tower to heaven had a strong religious implication associated with astrology, the worship of the sun and moon and stars. The top was to “reach unto heaven” (Gen. 11:4). We have seen in Romans 1:21-23 that the people had rejected God and His revelation and were worshipping and serving the creation. Revelation 17:5 says Babylon is the “*mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.*” The world’s dark religions had their evil beginning in her.

Astrology is the pseudo-science of studying the stars to determine their influence upon man and using them in an attempt to delve into the future. It is a form of occultism and should not be confused with astronomy, which, apart from modern evolutionary theories, is the legitimate science of the study of the stars.

The history of astrology traces back to Babylon.

“Turn to any book on astrology and you will find that it was the Chaldeans (another name for the inhabitants of Babylon) who first developed the zodiac by dividing the sky into sections and giving meanings to each on the basis of the stars that are found there. A person’s destiny is said to be determined by whatever section or ‘sign’ he is born under. From Babylon, astrology passed to the empire of ancient Egypt where it mingled with the native animism and polytheism of the Nile. The pyramids were constructed with certain mathematical relationships to the stars. The Sphinx has astrological significance. It has the head of a woman, symbolizing Virgo, the virgin, and the body of a lion, symbolizing Leo. Virgo is the first sign of the zodiac, Leo the last. So the Sphinx (which incidentally means ‘joining’ in Greek) is the meeting point of the zodiac, indicating that the Egyptian priests believed the starting point of the earth in relation to the zodiac lay in Egypt, on the banks of the Nile” (James M. Boice, *The First World Empire*).

Alexander Hislop, in his book *The Two Babylons* (first published in 1853 and enlarged in 1858) shows that the ancient Babylonian virgin cult can be traced back to Nimrod. The chief

god of the Babylonians, Marduk, is identified with Nimrod. Marduk's wife, Semiramis, allegedly had a virgin-born son, and a mother-child cult was formed.

"From Babylon, this worship of the Mother and the Child spread to the ends of the earth. In Egypt, the Mother and the Child were worshipped under the names of Isis and Osiris. In India, even to this day, as Isi and Iswara; in Asia, as Cybele and Deoius; in pagan Rome, as Fortuna and Jupiter-puer, or Jupiter, the boy; in Greece, as Ceres, the Great Mother, with the babe at her breast, or as Irene, the goddess of Peace, with the boy Plutus in her arms; and even in Tibet, in China, and Japan, the Jesuit missionaries were astonished to find the counterpart of Madonna and her child as devoutly worshipped as in Papal Rome itself; Shing Moo, the Holy Mother in China, being represented with a child in her arms, and a glory around her, exactly as if a Roman Catholic artist had been employed to set her up. The original of that mother, so widely worshipped, there is reason to believe, was Semiramis, who, it is well known, was worshipped by the Babylonians, and other eastern nations, and that under the name of Rhea, the great Goddess 'Mother'" (Alexander Hislop, *The Two Babylons*).

The Mother-Goddess was also known by the names of Nina, Ningal, Ishtar, Isis, Ashtoreth, and Astarte, among others. The corresponding male deity is Baal (also known by many names), which became a perpetual temptation to the nation Israel.

The Mother-Goddess worship was extremely immoral.

"She was the deification of the sex passion; her worship required licentiousness; sacred prostitution in connection with her sanctuaries was a universal custom among the women of Babylonia. In connection with her temples were charming retreats or chambers where her priestesses entertained male worshipers in disgraceful ceremonies. In addition to these prostitute priestesses, every maid, wife or widow had to officiate at least once in her lifetime in these rites. ... Cuneiform inscriptions have revealed that a large part of their liturgies were descriptions of sexual intercourse between gods and goddesses, through which, they thought, all things came into being" (*Halley's Bible Handbook*).

Immorality has been an integral part of false religion since that day, and it is an integral part of the New Age. The New Age is accompanied by the New Ethics that allows man to “live and let live” and promotes a judge-not attitude toward moral perversion. According to the standard of the New Ethics, the only real sin is intolerance and moral absolutism. The New Age is filthy. Its channelers talk of sexual exploits in past lives; its “healing touch” often turns sensual; its female gurus are invariably attractive; its occultic secrets are often of a sexual nature; its Jungian psychology is riddled with sexual elements.

God confounded the Tower of Babel project in that ancient time by dividing the languages so that men could not collaborate, but the spirit of Babel has never left the world.

Ancient Babel is a picture of the world system headed up by the devil in opposition to God and His truth. “From this time onward Babel, or Babylon, becomes the symbol-city of this present evil world, energized, as it is, by the arch-rebel, Satan” (J. Sidlow Baxter, *Explore the Book*). C.H. Mackintosh observed that the devil has always had his Babylon to resist God’s work. It is the forerunner of the kingdom of the Antichrist (Daniel 11:36; Revelation 13:6, 8).

In the prophet Daniel’s day Babylon was the seat of the most powerful kingdom on earth, and it was permeated with occultic principles.

“Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof” (Daniel 4:7).

In Babel the foundation was laid for all false religions that exist today. The occultic practices were distributed throughout the world and from century to century by the mystery religions of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Media, Persia, Greece, Rome. The ancient pagan religions of Europe and Africa and North and South America and the esoteric religions of Asia can trace their roots to Babel.

This is the foundation for the New Age. Babel was the forerunner for today's movement toward a global government and a global ethics and a global interfaith religion.

As the Bible says, "there is no new thing under the sun" (Ecclesiastes 1:9).

Babel will continue to exist in the world until it finds its ultimate fulfillment in the Antichrist's kingdom. Chapters seventeen and eighteen of the book of Revelation describe this end-time Babylon, which has both a religious and a secular-economic aspect. Revelation 17 describes the destruction of the religious aspect, while Revelation 18 describes the judgment of the commercial (Rev. 17:3). (See the *Way of Life Advanced Bible Studies Series* course on Revelation for more about this.)

Babylon is the biblical name for the devil's earthly kingdom with all of its religious and commercial realms.

HOW THE NEW AGE EVOLVED OVER THE PAST 100 YEARS

The following are some of the highlights in the growth of the New Age since its modern inception in the 19th century.

THE STAGE WAS SET AT THE TURN OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

The religious and philosophical world was in great turmoil as the twentieth century approached. It was the dawn of a vicious end-time attack upon the Bible and Jesus Christ, which witnessed the rise of such things as critical philosophy, unitarianism, evolution, atheistic communism, spiritualism, and humanistic psychology.

This paved the way for New Age by casting doubt on the Bible, presenting false christs and false gospels to muddy the waters and confuse the truth, and stirring up a dissatisfaction with the old and a fervor for the novel. There was a renewed interest in the esoteric and the occultic, in the pursuit of secret or hidden knowledge.

Immanuel Kant said that Satan represents the evil principle in man, while Jesus represents the good. Thomas Paine launched a bitter assault against biblical Christianity in his 1795 book *The Age of Reason*. Ethen Allen joined the battle in 1784 with *Reason the Only Oracle of Man*. Auguste Comte claimed there are no spiritual agencies in the universe. Soren Kierkegaard taught that religion has nothing to do with the rational part of your mind. Fredrich Nietzsche claimed that God is dead and that men should live their lives apart from any concern about God. Robert Ingersol launched public speaking tours to ridicule the Bible.

The modernists claimed that the Pentateuch was not written by Moses but evolved over a period of hundreds of years, that the flood of Noah's day was local, that Jonah was not swallowed

by a whale, that Jesus was not born of a virgin and did not rise from the dead bodily. Frederick Schleiermacher said that the historicity of the Bible is not necessary to Christian “faith,” and that one can be both an unbeliever and a “believer” at the same time.

Charles Darwin claimed that man is a product of blind evolution. Thomas Huxley coined the term “agnostic” to describe the alleged state of not knowing whether there is a God. Sigmund Freud created “psychoanalysis” and opened the door for the sexual revolution of the 20th century, teaching that when man acts upon his innate desires it is not sinful. “The only unnatural sexual behavior is none at all.”

Joseph Smith taught that what man is God once was and what God is man can become. Charles Taze Russell founded the Zion’s Watch Tower Society and denied the deity and bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ.

In 1848 Kate and Margaret Fox claimed to be able to communicate with the dead, starting a spiritualist séance craze in America, England, and Europe, that was a bold affront to the Bible’s command against necromancy.

The Mind Science Cults

As the twentieth century approached, a slew of “mind science” or “New Thought” cults arose, cobbling together “new” doctrines compounded from ancient gnosticism, eastern religions, rosicrucianism, and various other heresies. According to New Thought, God is all and man is a part of the divine; man is not separated from God by sin; that the physical, including pain and suffering, is an illusion; man can create his own reality through the power of thought; Jesus was a guru, a practitioner of mind science, rather than the only begotten Son of God.

Phineas Quimby

Mental healer Phineas P. Quimby (1802-1866), a student of hypnotist Anton Mesmer, believed that illness and disease is an illusion created by wrong thinking and that it can be cured through “correct” and positive thoughts.

Quimby gave traveling exhibitions with a young man named Lucius Burkmar who could allegedly diagnose diseases and prescribe cures while under hypnosis. Observing that people were “healed” by prescribed remedies that had no obvious medicinal value, Quimby determined that it is the mind that effects the cure.

Quimby learned to be his own medium. He would sit by a diseased person and “see the spiritual form of vapor surrounding their bodies.” Quimby then would supposedly manipulate the patient’s spirit and “take it away from the place where the cause of illness occurred.”

Quimby taught that the real man is mind, which is eternal and spiritual, while the physical is a shadow of the “spiritual matter.” Thoughts have the power to affect “spiritual matter” and thus change the physical shadow. Disease is the product of man’s wrong thinking which impresses itself on the “spiritual matter” and thus is reflected in the physical shadow. Healing is achieved by educating the individual as to the true cause of his disease.

Quimby wrote:

“The trouble is in the mind, for the body is only the house for the mind to dwell in ... If your mind has been deceived by some invisible enemy into a belief, you have put it into the form of a disease, with or without your knowledge. By my theory or truth I come in contact with your enemy and restore you to health and happiness” (*Quimby’s Complete Writings*, vol. 3, p. 208).

Quimby said that Jesus was a natural man who learned the truth of mind healing. “Not that He as a man was any better, but He was the embodiment of a higher wisdom, more so than any man who has ever lived” (*The Quimby Manuscripts*, edited by Horatio Dress, 1961, p. 283).

In 1859 Quimby opened an office in Portland, Maine, and one of his patients was Mary Baker Eddy.

Christian Science

Christian Science was established in the 1870s by **MARY BAKER GLOVER PATTERSON EDDY** (1821-1910). Her maiden name was Mary Morse Baker, and the other names were from her husbands. Her first husband, George Glover, died in 1844, only seven months after they married. Her second husband, Daniel Patterson, was a homeopathic practitioner. She divorced him in 1873 for adultery. Her third husband, Asa Gilbert Eddy, was a spiritualist that she had allegedly cured. She said the marriage was not “a sexual union.” He died in 1882, five years after their marriage.

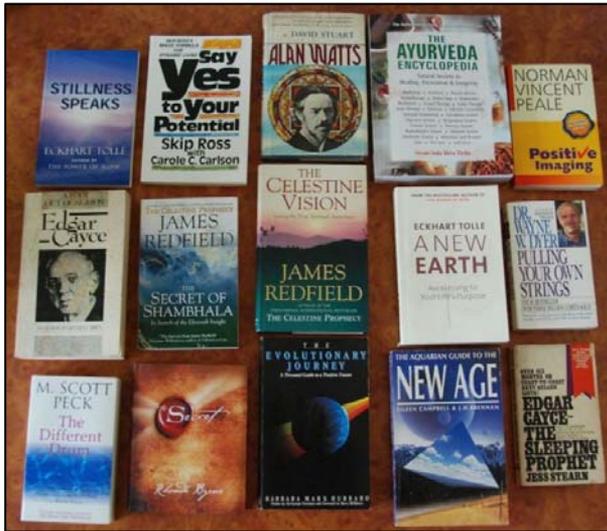
She was raised in a Congregationalist church but rejected the Bible’s teaching on sin and the need for Christ’s atonement.

Between 1875 and 1883 she published *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*. She taught that the Bible contains many mistakes and her “key” is necessary to unlock its mystical secrets. She used an allegorical or spiritualizing method of “interpretation.” In 1876 she established the Christian Scientists Association and three years later changed the name to The Church of Christ, Scientist. It grew quickly until the first part of the 20th century.

Chronically ill and emotionally unstable, Mary was powerfully influenced by Quimby. She claimed that Quimby cured her through his hypnotism (though, like most paranormal healings, the healing was not permanent). After his death in 1866 she even claimed that she was visited by his ghost. Though she

eventually renounced Quimby, she derived much of her teaching from his writings, without giving him credit, claiming instead that her doctrine came directly from God.

Eddy taught that sickness and death are not real. Instead of doctors and medicine, Christian Scientists use “Practitioners”



who are trained to help the sick person see through the “false reality of illness.”

Mary Baker Eddy’s “Scientific Statement of Being,” which is read every

week in Christian Science congregations, says:

“There is no life, truth, intelligence, nor substance in matter. All is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation, for God is All-in-all. Spirit is immortal Truth; matter is mortal error. Spirit is the real and eternal; matter is the unreal and temporal. Spirit is God, and man is His image and likeness. Therefore man is not material; he is spiritual.”

Christian Science teaches that men are not sinful and that they do not need to be saved. Jesus did not actually die nor shed His blood. There is no Satan, sin, judgment, or hell. According to Christian Science, God is everything--“all-knowing, all-seeing, all-acting, all-wise, all-loving, and eternal; Principle; Mind; Soul; Spirit; Life; Truth; Love; all substance; intelligence.” Man is a part of God and all he needs is to recognize it. Thus anything that appears to be evil is only a mirage of sorts.

Following are some statements by Eddy:

“Evil has no reality. It is neither person, place nor thing but is simply a belief, an illusion of material sense” (*Science and Health with a Key to the Scripture*, p. 71).

“Death. An illusion, the lie of life in matter ... Any material evidence of death is false, for it contradicts the spiritual fact of being” (p. 584).

“Man and woman as co-existent and eternal with God forever reflect in glorified equality the infinite Father-Mother God” (p. 516).

“Soul is the divine principle of man, and never sins, hence the immortality of the soul” (p. 480).

Always unstable and cantankerous, Mary Baker Eddy became really weird in her old age.

“In her declining years she developed a reputation for eccentricity that verged on paranoia. Later editions of *Science and Health* began to explore the notion of ‘malicious animal magnetism,’ a mental force that could be projected onto others to blunt their healing powers and possibly even cause them physical harm. Firmly believing that she had enemies who wished her harm, Eddy allegedly gathered groups of her students around her when she traveled to form a physical shield against any projection of this ‘m.a.m.’ and engaged others to ward off such projections through prayer” (“Mary Baker Eddy,” Women’s History Month, March 2007, <http://tanzania.usembassy.gov/whm-marybakereddy.html>).

Contrary to her own teaching, she consulted doctors for her non-existent sicknesses and was addicted to morphine, which she took for the non-existent pain.

Emma Curtis Hopkins

Emma Curtis Hopkins (1849-1925) began her New Thought career as a disciple of Mary Baker Eddy. She became a Christian Science practitioner and was the editor of the *Christian Science Journal* in 1884-85. After leaving Eddy she established her own Christian Science Theological Seminary in

Chicago, and soon branched out to other cities. She in turn influenced many New Thought practitioners, including Charles and Myrtle Fillmore, founder of Unity, Melinda Cramer and Nona Brooks, cofounder of Divine Science, H. Emilie Cady, author of *Lessons in Truth*, Annie Rix Militz, founder of The Home of Truth, and Ernest Holmes, founder of Religious Science.

Hopkins integrated the Bible with principles from pagan religions. Her book *Scientific Christian Mental Practice* (1888) alleges to give a proper interpretation of Jesus Christ. She claimed that man is God and has the power to heal by his mind and that any man can do the works of Jesus. She claimed that her mental science would bring life, health, strength, support, and protection. She denied the fall and sin and the Atonement.

She claimed that that men should confess, “There is Good for me and I ought to have it” and “There is Good for everyone and everyone ought to have his Good.” She claimed that this confession is “indestructible” and “omnipotent.” She said that the individual can “name your God” as free health or free life whatever he wants and nothing can interfere with it. She said: “There are many names of our Good. They are all names to which all the universe of worlds nod their heads and oppose not when they are named. The irresistible name is Good. The irresistible name is God. It is an idea which is in everything, everywhere, and therefore you speak an omnipresent idea when you say: ‘I seek my Good; my Good is my God. My Good is my free life. My Good is my free health.’”

She wrote: “It has been taught from the remotest times that we have the Name stored within us as concealed energy. It can perform twelve great works, by our words, whenever we use it, even without very close relation to it. If we were to use that Name directly it would instantly work all the miracles recorded of all the mighty men of old” (*Scientific Christian Mental Practice*, chapter 1).

Hopkins was “a mystic” and practiced Yogic meditation. She taught that people should repeat the Hindu mantra “OM.” One of her books was titled *High Mysticism*.

She said: “If you give up your mind to Truth you are all God. Your substance being the Mind of God, by speaking Truth, you can see that no disease, neither death nor sin, can touch you any more than disease or sin or death can touch God.”

Hopkins ordained female ministers as “special messengers of the New era of the Holy Mother Spirit” (Deidre Michell, “New Thinking, New Thought, New Age,” *Counterpoints*, July 2002).

Ernest Holmes

Ernest Holmes (1887-1960) was the founder of International Religious Science. He was influenced by Ralph Waldo Emerson’s mystic syncretism. He was also influenced by Thomas Troward and Emma Hopkins. He published *The Science of the Mind* in 1926 and established the Institute of Religious Science the following year. He later changed the name to the Church of Religious Science. *Wikipedia* observes that Holmes’ influence “can be seen in the self-help movement.” Following are some of Holmes’ principles:

- I believe in the eternality, the immortality, and the continuity of the individual soul, forever and ever expanding.
- I believe the ultimate goal of life to be a complete emancipation from all discord of every nature, and that this goal is sure to be attained by all.
- I believe in the unity of all life, and that the highest God and the innermost God is one God.
- I believe in the direct revelation of Truth through my intuitive and spiritual nature, and that anyone may become a revealer of Truth who lives in close contact with the Indwelling God.
- I believe that the Universal Spirit which is God, operates through a Universal Mind, which is the

Law of God; and that I am surrounded by this Creative Mind which receives the direct impress of my thought and acts upon it.

- I believe in the healing of the sick through the power of the Mind.
- I believe in the control of conditions through the power of the Mind.
- I believe in my own soul, my own spirit, and my own destiny; for I understand that the life I live is God.

Unity School of Christianity

The Unity movement was founded by Charles and Myrtle Fillmore in the late 1880s and was originally called Modern Thought. The Fillmores studied Spiritualism, Hinduism, Buddhism, Christian Science, New Thought, Rosicrucianism, Theosophy, and other religions and philosophies, amalgamating these into their own cult.

They taught that man is divine, that sickness is an illusion that can be healed through mind science, and that reincarnation is true.

In 1891 the organization's name was changed to Unity and since 1914 it has been known as the Unity School of Christianity. In 1919 the organization established its headquarters near Kansa City, Missouri, and named it Unity Village. Today it is a 1400-acre incorporated municipality.

The first four of Unity's spiritual principles are as follows:

1. There is only one presence and one power in my life and in the universe; God, the good, omnipotent.
2. We are Divine through the Christ within, the individualization of God in us.
3. Thoughts are powerful. The Law of Mind Action states: "Thoughts held in mind produce after their kind," or "Whatever you give your attention to prospers." You create your own reality

through your beliefs. Denials and affirmations affect our minds and therefore our thoughts and beliefs. Denials and affirmations affect us, not God.

4. We acknowledge the active presence of God in our lives. Prayer and meditation are ways to open ourselves to insight, intuition and conscious awareness of the greater reality. Forgiveness and Love are our primary purposes and primary functions.

Other Unity teachings from its published material are as follows:

God: "Divine Mind, absolute good, and therefore the concept of evil is merely ignorance."

Man: "We are spiritual beings, ideas in the Mind of God."

Jesus: "Unity teaches that the spirit of God lived in Jesus, just as it lives in every person. Every person has the potential to express the perfection of Christ as Jesus did, by being more Christlike in everyday life."

The Bible: It can only be understood through the "metaphysical interpretation."

The virgin birth: "Spiritually interpreted as the birth of the Christ consciousness."

The Trinity: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit interpreted metaphysically as "mind, idea, and expression."

Salvation: "the death of Jesus ... did not relieve us of the necessity of working out our own salvation." "Salvation is now--not something that occurs after death. It happens whenever we turn our thoughts from fear, anxiety, worry, and doubt to thoughts of love, harmony, joy, and peace."

Sin and the Devil: "sin is our separation from God in consciousness, caused by our [mistaken] belief in the 'devil.'"

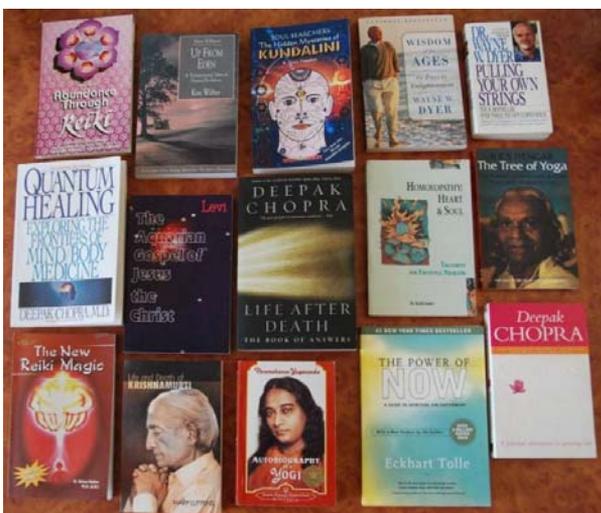
Heaven and Hell: "Heaven and hell are states of consciousness, not geographical locations. We make our own heaven or hell here and now by our thoughts, words, and deeds."

Death: It is a "Transition."

Unity Village conducts many retreats each year dealing with New Age themes.

There are more than 600 churches and study groups in the Association of Unity Churches. Their vision statement is -- “Centered in God, we co-create a world that works for all.”

Unity is influential in promoting Eastern meditative prayer through its Silent Unity program and the World Day of Prayer.



The objective is to enter into thoughtless silence and meet God within oneself. The Unity web site says:

“ The center of peace lies in your inner self, awaiting your recognition and beckoning your entrance into its enfolding warmth and love. ... Once you have found this place of infinite calm within you, trust, as the sheep trusts the shepherd. ... You are a child of God, and God is your Creator. Trust in God’s love for you. Go often to the center of peace within.”

The Unity five-step prayer process is similar to Catholic centering prayer. It involves repetition of a mantra to put oneself into an altered state of consciousness in order to achieve experiential union with God:

Relax: Begin your quiet time by relaxing your body and opening your mind to an awareness of God. Breathe deeply, knowing

that you are in the presence of God and the presence of God is within you. Let go of your concerns and know that all is well.

Concentrate: As you close your eyes and release any thought of the world around you, begin to think about God ... Focus your mind on a single thought or idea or scripture that resonates with you. Repeat this idea over and over, either silently or aloud until it becomes your only thought.

Meditate: Allow this focused state of mind to move you into a deeper awareness of God. Be still as you connect with this divine presence within you.

Realize: From the depth of your being, know that you are one with God. This knowing, this realization as you experience God's holy presence is "silent soul communion." In this receptive state of mind and heart, listen for the inspiration of God, the answers to your prayers.

Helena Blavatsky and Theosophy

Helena Petrovna Blavatsky (1831-1891), founder of Theosophy, has been called "the mother of the New Age." She is said to be "at the hub of western occultism of the last one hundred years" and that her works "are the most widely read and quoted occult documents in the western world" ("The Strange Life of Madame Blavatsky," *TAT Journal*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 1979).

She "displayed neurotic behavior from a very young age, exhibiting morbid tendencies, and loving the weird and fantastic" ("Helena Blavatsky," *themystica.com*). She believed the countryside was haunted with green-haired nymphs who lived in the trees along the river banks. As a young woman she traveled to India, Egypt, Sri Lanka, and Tibet, picking up bits and pieces of pagan religions from gurus and shamans. She rejected Christianity, calling Jesus Christ "the Russian Orthodox god." She got involved in Spiritualism and presented herself as someone with psychic powers, including levitation, clairvoyance, out of body projection, telepathy, and the ability to materialize objects out of nothing. She conducted séances to allegedly communicate with the dead.

She was twice divorced and often charged with fraud. In 1885 Blavatsky was forced to leave India “having been accused of faking materializations of teachings from her Masters.” The Society for Psychical Research had sent Richard Hodgson to India to investigate her séances.

“Hodgson reported that he found nothing but palpable fraud and extreme credulity on the part of the believers. The Coulombs, a couple who had joined Blavatsky in Bombay in 1880 and were her acquaintances from the time of the Cairo adventure, confessed to having manufactured, in conspiracy with Blavatsky, a large number of the theosophical miracles: they revealed the secret of the sliding panels of the shrine in the Occult Room through which, from Blavatsky’s bedroom, the ‘astral’ Mahatma letters were deposited; disclosed impersonation of the Mahatmas by a dummy head and shoulders; declared that the Mahatma letters were written by Blavatsky in a disguised hand and that they were projected through cracks in the ceiling by means of spring contrivances; and they produced the correspondence between them and Blavatsky in proof of their self-confessed complicity. Hodgson’s investigations, which lasted for three months, entirely demolished the first private and confidential report of the SPR issued in December 1884, which was theoretically favorable to Blavatsky’s claims. Hodgson’s conclusions were published in the *Proceedings* of the SPR [under the title “Report on Phenomena connected with Theosophy, volume III, 1885” (“Helena Petrovna Blavatsky,” *Occultism & Parapsychology Encyclopedia*).

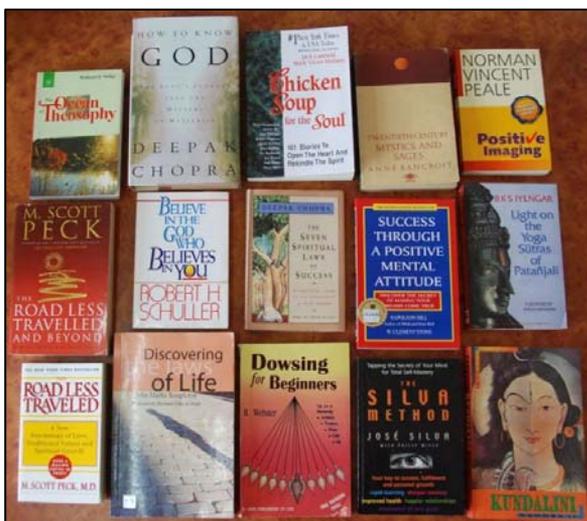
While Blavatsky was living in a hotel flat in New York City with two men and another woman, photographs left in a wooden box overnight were found to be tinted with colors “by spirits.” The other occupants stood watch one night and discovered Blavatsky leaving her room carrying paint and brushes “to assist the spirits” (http://www.themystica.com/mystica/articles/b/blavatsky_helena_petrovna.html).

In November 1975 Blavatsky co-founded the Theosophical Society, together with Henry S. Olcott and William Q. Judge. It grew out of her attempts to communicate with the dead.

Theosophy was rapidly anti-Christian from its inception. Co-founder Henry Olcott wrote in 1878:

“The Society teaches and expects its fellows to personally exemplify the highest morality and religious aspiration; to oppose the materialism of science and every form of dogmatic theology, ESPECIALLY THE CHRISTIAN, WHICH THE CHIEFS OF THE SOCIETY REGARD AS PARTICULARLY PERNICIOUS” (*The Theosophical Society: Its Origin, Plan and Aims*, 1878, <http://www.theosociety.org/pasadena/bcw/b78-5-3.htm>)

Theosophy means “divine wisdom” and it is an amalgamation of ancient pagan philosophy and Eastern religion. Blavatsky said, “The chief aim of the ... Theosophical Society [is] to reconcile all religions, sects and nations under a common system of ethics, based on eternal verities.”



It was a secret society with secret signs borrowed from Egyptian occultism.

She claimed that she was directed by the secret Mahatmas or Masters of Wisdom

who communicated revelations to her. These were alleged spiritually-enlightened beings who have become highly evolved through the process of reincarnation and who live in the Himalayas.

According to Theosophy, each person individually and humankind as a whole are evolving through seven planes of existence (e.g., physical, astral, mental, ether) toward union with God.

The human race has allegedly evolved through three races so far, the Lemurian, the Atlantean, and the Aryan, and it is on the verge of entering a new stage.

According to Theosophy, there is a Supreme World Teacher or Ascended Master or Christ spirit that appears on earth at the beginning of each evolutionary era to assist in man's spiritual progress, and that he has incarnated so far as Buddha (India), Hermes (Egypt), Zoroaster (Persia), Orpheus (Greece), and Jesus. Like many of the gnostic cults that thrived in the early centuries after Christ, Theosophy claims that the "christ" spirit came upon Jesus at his baptism and left at his crucifixion.

Her first major work, *Isis Unveiled: Secrets of the Ancient Wisdom Tradition*, was published in 1877. Isis was an ancient Egyptian goddess, and the book alleged to describe the secret knowledge Blavatsky had received from this ancient religion via the Masters.

Isis was the goddess of magic and healing and rebirth. She was supposed to be both the wife and sister of the god Osiris and the mother of Horus. Osiris was killed by his and Isis' brother, Seth, the god of chaos and destruction. Isis was one of the mother-child cults from which Rome's Mariolatry was derived. Isis was called the "holy mother," "Queen of the throne," "Queen of heaven," and "Light Giver of Heaven." Isis was often depicted as holding the baby god Horus in a fashion similar to that of the "the virgin Mary and baby Jesus." I saw one of these in the Bible Museum in Amsterdam in 2003. The Isis priests were involved in healing, dream interpretation, and many occultic practices, such as the attempt to control the weather through knots that were thought to have magical power. In the Roman Empire Isis was assimilated with the goddesses Aphrodite and Venus.

The ceremonies performed to Isis were immoral, frenzied, and drug-driven. Many of the Isis rites were nocturnal. The objective was a trance state whereby the devotee allegedly communicates with the goddess.

“In these dances, the beating of drums and the rhythm of music and repetitive movements were helped by hallucinatory substances like hashish or mescal; these were consumed as adjuvants to create the trance and the hallucinations that [accompanied] the visitation of the god. The drugs were sacred, and their knowledge was limited to the initiated” (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/aquarian.htm>).

A magazine that Blavatsky launched in 1887 was called *Lucifer*. She saw Lucifer as a mystical agent of light and spiritual knowledge that was bringing enlightenment to mankind. She claimed that Lucifer was “higher and older than Jehovah.” She described Lucifer as “a God of Wisdom” and said that Lucifer is in every man. She said, “Lucifer is divine and terrestrial light, the Holy Ghost and Satan, at one and the same time. ... And now it stands proven that Satan, or the Red Fiery Dragon, the Lord of Phosphorus, and Lucifer, or Light-Bearer, is in us: it is our Mind--our tempter and Redeemer, our intelligent liberator and Saviour from pure animalism” (*Secret Doctrine*).

In fact, Lucifer or Satan was a high angel that foolishly rebelled against God and in his pride said, “I will be like the most high” (Isaiah 14:12-14). He was once an angel of light but he is fallen. He is a liar and murderer (John 8:44), the prince of the power of the air (Eph. 2:2), the ruler of the darkness of this world (Eph. 6:12), but he masquerades as an angel of light (2 Cor. 11:14).

Blavatsky’s 1,500-page *The Secret Doctrine*, called her master work, was published in 1888. It describes a complex scheme of evolution and pantheism and reincarnation which she claimed was partly channeled from her Masters.

Blavatsky taught that man is God. “We assert that the divine spark in man being one and identical in its essence with the

Universal Spirit, our ‘spiritual Self’ is practically omniscient, but that it cannot manifest its knowledge owing to the impediments of matter.”

Unitarians such as Ralph Waldo Emerson believed the same thing. Emerson called this the “Oversoul,” the unity of all human souls into God.

Her 1889 book *The Voice of the Silence* describes the way of enlightenment through mysticism.

Following are some quotes from *The Ocean of Theosophy* by William Q. Judge (1851-96), co-founder of the Theosophical Society. The Theosophist’s hatred of the God of the Bible comes across loud and clear:

“We are therefore not appearing for the first time when we come upon this planet, but have pursued a long, an immeasurable course of activity and intelligent perception on other systems of globes, some of which were destroyed ages before the solar system condensed” (p. 3).

“The Elder Brothers of Humanity are men who were perfected in former periods of evolution. ... They have been called Initiates, Adepts, Magi, Hierophants, Kings of the East, Wise Men, Brothers, and what not. But in the Sanskrit language there is a word which, being applied to them, at once thoroughly identifies them with humanity. It is Mahatma. This is composed of *Maha* great, and *Atma* soul... Abraham and Moses of the Jews are two of other Initiates ... Melchizedek ... Solomon... Still more, in the quiet unmoveable East there are today by the hundred persons, who know of their own knowledge that the Great Lodge still exists and has its Mahatmas, Adepts, Initiates, Brothers. ... A mighty Triad acting on and through ethics is that composed of Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus. ... The Theosophist says that all these great names represent members of the one single brotherhood, who all have a single doctrine” (pp. 6, 7, 11).

“For this age, as one of them has already said, ‘is an age of transition,’ when every system of thought, science, religion, government, and society is changing, and man’s minds are only preparing or an alteration into that state which will permit

the race to advance to the point suitable for these elder brothers to introduce their actual presence to our sight" (p. 4).

"Ever since THE IGNORANT MONKS AND THEOLOGIANS OF ASIA MINOR AND EUROPE SUCCEEDED IN IMPOSING THE MOSAIC ACCOUNT OF THE GENESIS OF EARTH AND MAN upon the coming western evolution, the most learned even of our scientific men have ... have been warped in thought and perception whenever their eyes turned to any chronology different from that of a few tribes of the sons of Jacob. ... But the Theosophist knows why THE HEBRAIC TRADITION CAME TO BE THUS AN APPARENT DRAG ON THE MIND OF THE WEST. ... The Jews preserved merely a part of the learning of Egypt hidden under the letter of the books of Moses, and it is there still to this day in what they call the cabalistic or hidden meaning of the scriptures" (p. 18).

"For the ancient Egyptian and Hindu Theosophists NEVER ADMITTED A CREATION OUT OF NOTHING, but ever strenuously insisted upon evolution, by gradual stages..." (p. 21).

"What has become at last man is of vastly greater age, for before the present two sexes appeared the human creature was sometimes of one shape and sometimes of another ... man is said to have been at one time globular in shape" (p. 23).

"The astral body is made of matter of very fine texture as compared with the visible body ... It is flexible, plastic, extensible, and strong ... The astral body has in it the real organs of the outer sense organs. ... So when the body dies the astral man is released, and as at death the immortal man--the Triad--flies away to another state, the astral becomes a shell of the once living man and requires time to dissipate" (pp. 44, 47).

"What then is the universe for, and for what final purpose is man the immortal thinker here in evolution? It is all for the experience and emancipation of the soul, for the purpose of raising the entire mass of manifested matter up to the stature, nature, and dignity of conscious god-hood. ... This is evolution carried to its highest power; it is a magnificent prospect; it makes of man a god, and gives to every part of nature the possibility of being one day the same... As to the whole mass of matter, the doctrine is that it will all be raised to man's estate when man has gone further on himself" (pp. 69, 70).

"But there is no doubt that the theory of the bodily resurrection has arisen from the corruption of the older and true teaching [of reincarnation]" (p. 74).

"The Ego only goes into the family which either completely answers to its whole nature, or which gives an opportunity for the working out of its evolution, and which is also connected with it by reason of past incarnations or causes mutually set up" (p. 82).

"To say that we have but one life here with such possibilities put before us and impossible of development is to make the universe and life a huge and cruel joke perpetrated by a powerful God who is thus accused, by those who believe in a special creation of souls, of triumphing and playing with puny man just because that man is small and the creature of the Almighty" (p. 93).

"In this the theory conflicts with the ordinary conception about God, built up from the Jewish system, which assumes that the Almighty as a thinking entity, extraneous to the Cosmos ... has to pull down, destroy, or punish that which he created. This has either caused thousands to live in fear of God ... or has plunged them into darkness" (p. 101).

During Blavatsky's lifetime, Theosophy spread to America, India, Sri Lanka, England, and elsewhere.

After she died on May 8, 1891, her body was cremated and one-third of the ashes were sent to the States, one-third to Europe, and one-third to India where they were scattered in the Ganges River. May 8 is called White Lotus Day by Theosophists, the lotus being a sacred symbol in Hinduism and Buddhism.

Annie Besant became the new leader of the Theosophical Society. In 1906 she announced that the Christ or World Teacher was coming again, and in 1911 she declared that the Christ was Jiddu Krishnamurti, an Indian boy who was groomed for this role by Theosophists. In 1925 he was named the "Messianic Leader and Reincarnation of the World Teacher," but he renounced the title in 1929.

Three groups broke away from the main Theosophy society during Besant's term of leadership.

Rudolf Steiner formed the Anthroposophical Society in 1912 after he was expelled by Besant for refusing to support the messiahship of Krishnamurti. He claimed to base his teaching on a direct reading of the "Akashic Records," a supposed field of knowledge surrounding the earth.

Alice Bailey formed the Arcane Society in 1923 after being dismissed by Besant for insubordination.

Guy and Edna Ballard formed the I AM movement in the 1930s. Ballard claimed to have been contacted directly by an Ascended Master named Saint Germain who appointed him and his wife and son as spokespersons. Ballard was allegedly taught that there is an I AM presence in every person and that this is the individual's contact point with divinity. The I AM is activated by chanting I AM decrees. Bible believers know, of course, that I AM is a name for Almighty God and that no man has the right to take that name (Exodus 3:14).

There were significant doctrinal differences between these groups, but they all held to such foundational New Age doctrines as evolutionary progress, reincarnation, Ascended Masters, a cosmic Christ, and the divinity of man.

Alice Bailey

Alice Ann Bailey (born Alice LaTrobe Bateman) (1880-1949) was a New Age prophetess who claimed to channel teachings from her "spirit guide."

She grew up in a wealthy Anglican home, but was miserable and tried to commit suicide three times before she was 15. Allegedly, it was at this age that she first met her spirit master, "a tall man, dressed in European clothes and wearing a turban," on June 30, 1895. Later she identified him as the "Master" Koot Hoomi that Madame Blavatsky allegedly communicated with.

She was a Sunday School teacher and did missionary work in India with the Young Women's Christian Association (YWCA). There she married her first husband who became an Episcopalian priest, but she eventually divorced him and rejected Christianity, saying of herself that "a rabid, orthodox Christian worker [became] a well-known occult teacher" (*The Unfinished Autobiography of Alice A. Bailey*, p. 1).

In about 1917 she joined the Theosophical Society, becoming a disciple of the late Helena Blavatsky, but after she was dismissed from the organization by Annie Besant she and her second husband, Foster Bailey, launched their own New Age cult called the Arcane Society. The word "arcane" refers to something that is known or understood only by a few, and it is an apt description of the New Age's love for secret knowledge.

In 1919 she was allegedly contacted by a Tibetan "master of wisdom" named Djwhal Khul. Under the direction of this demon masquerading as a perfected man, Bailey wrote the "Plan for the New World Order." She dictated 24 volumes over a period of 30 years.

She and her husband founded the Lucifer Trust to establish this new order. Because of controversy over the name, it was later changed to Lucis Trust. We have seen how that Blavatsky's magazine was called *Lucifer* and how that they believed Lucifer is a mystical agent of light and spiritual knowledge that is bringing enlightenment to mankind. Blavatsky and Bailey believed that Lucifer is the true God whereas the God of the Bible is the imposter!

Bailey's god was not only called Lucifer but also Sanat, which is a thinly disguised form of Satan. She called him Sanat Kumara or the Lord of the World. In *The Rays of the Initiations*, Baily described the "seven aspects of divine purpose" as delivered by her spirit guide, and the first of these was "the unknown, unseen, and unheard purpose of Sanat Kumara." It is supposedly "the secret of life itself ... known only to Him."

Bailey believed that the Age of Aquarius was dawning and that the old dogmatic religions and all divisiveness had to be put aside to make way for the New Age. She said:

“The New Age is upon us and we are witnessing the birth pangs of the new culture and the new civilization. This is now in progress. That which is old and undesirable must go and of these undesirable things, hatred and the spirit of separation must be the first to go” (*The Externalization of the Hierarchy*, p. 62).

Bailey taught that all existence is composed of energy, and this energy is God. She believed in the divinity of man, reincarnation, and the evolutionary perfection of the soul. She held that there is a brotherhood of enlightened ones called “Masters of Wisdom” (called the Spiritual Hierarchy and The Great White Brotherhood) who assist humanity in its spiritual journey. They allegedly live in a place called Shambhala, which was founded 18 million years ago and is located in “higher ethers.”

She taught against nationalism and said that it was contrary to the goal of human brotherhood and world harmony. She specifically mentioned the new nation of Israel as a “great difficulty for those who are seeking to promote world peace” (Bailey, *The Rays and the Initiations*, p. 429). She did not believe that Israel has a right to the land of “Palestine” and criticized their use of force. She wrote, “The menace to world freedom today lies in the known policies of the rulers of the U.S.S.R. and in the devious and lying machinations of the Zionists” (*The Rays and the Initiations*, p. 680).

She claimed that eventually there would be a “new world order” and a “universal world religion” composed of “one great body of believers.” These will allegedly cooperate with the divine Plan revealed by the spiritual Masters.

Radically anti-Christian, Bailey said:

"Another fear which induces mankind to regard death as a calamity, is one which theological religion has inculcated, particularly the Protestant fundamentalists and the Roman Catholic Church, the fear of hell, the imposition of penalties, usually out of all proportion to the efforts of a lifetime, and the terrors imposed by an angry God. To these, man is told he will have to submit, and from them there is no escape, except through the vicarious atonement. THERE IS, AS YOU WELL KNOW, NO ANGRY GOD, NO HELL, AND NO VICARIOUS ATONEMENT... As the erroneous ideas die out, the concept of hell will fade from man's recollection" (*Esoteric Healing*, p. 393).

Bailey also taught that there would eventually be a "regeneration of the churches" and they would embrace New Age concepts and bring "illumination" to the world. This is exactly what is happening today in the interfaith dialogue and the Catholic contemplative movement.

She taught that "the Christ" is going to return to earth soon and that this Christ is not the same as Jesus. He will belong to no religion and create harmony among men. He is alleged to be the one who is "anticipated by the faithful in both hemispheres, not only the Christian faithful, but by those who look for Maitreya and for the Boddhisattv as well as those who expect the Imam Madhi" (*The Reappearance of the Christ*, p. 5).

She taught that the practice of meditation is one of the most important means of recognizing one's own divinity and tapping into the wisdom of the universe. She founded the Arcane School, which brings together groups of three people in a new age triangle to meditate and study together. She organized meditation groups to meet on the full moon "to create lines of spiritual force" to prepare for the coming of this christ (Robert Eelwood, *Alternative Altars: Unconventional and Eastern Spirituality in America*, p. 134). She described meditation as the transmission of spiritual energy from mystical realms (*A Treatise on White Magic*, p. 90). She looked on it as a means of communicating with her Ascended Masters.

Her mystical approach exalted experience above doctrine.

“Therefore, in the new world order, spirituality will supercede theology; living experience will take the place of theological acceptances” (*The Externalization of the Hierarchy*, p. 202).

This is exactly what the emerging church is saying today. Leonard Sweet, who has worked closely with Southern Baptist leader Rick Warren, says: “A spiritual tsunami has hit postmodern culture. ... People want to *know* God. They want less to *know about* God or *know about* religion than to *know* God. People want to experience the ‘Beyond’ in the ‘Within’” (*Quantum Spirituality*, 1999, p. 420).

Bailey warned that “fanatics” will fight against the coming of the New Age.

“This inherent fanaticism (found ever in reactionary groups) will fight against the appearance of the coming world religion and the spread of esotericism” (*The Externalization of the Hierarchy*, p. 453).

But the “Shamballa force” led by Lord Maitreya will destroy those who resist the New Age and they will be ejected from the earth.

“The Shamballa force is destructive and ejective ... inspiring new understanding of The Plan. ... [This force] will bring about that tremendous crisis, the initiation of the race into the mysteries of the ages” (*The Externalizing the Mysteries*, part 1, p. 171).

Following are some other quotes from her writings:

“Humanity in all lands today awaits the Coming One--no matter by what name they may call him” (*The Reappearance of the Christ*, p. 188).

“The Christian faith has served its purpose; its Founder seeks to bring a new Gospel and a new message that will enlighten all men everywhere” (*The Rays and the Initiations*, p. 754).

“This is the challenge which today confronts the Christian church. The need is for vision, wisdom, and that wide tolerance

which will see divinity on every hand and recognize the Christ in every human being" (*From Bethlehem to Calvary*, p. 273).

"The spirit has gone out of the old faiths and the true spiritual light is transferring itself into a new form which will manifest on earth eventually as the new world religion" (*The Rays and the Initiations*, p. 754).

"Death is 'a touch of the soul which is too strong for the fragile body': it is a call from divinity that brooks no denial; it is the voice of the inner spiritual identity saying: Return to your centre or source for awhile and reflect upon the experiences undergone and the lessons learnt until the time comes when you return to earth for another cycle of learning, of progress and of enrichment" (*The Unfinished Biography of Alice A. Bailey*, p. 78).

"Before we can enter upon the study of Ageless Wisdom and take up the consideration of the science of some unfoldment it is essential that we grasp the fact of our divinity" (Bailey, "Values & Principles of Esotericism," lecture given on March 1927, *Arcane School Papers*, p. 7).

"Thus the expressed aims and efforts of the United Nations will be eventually brought to fruition and a new church of God, gathered out of all religions and spiritual groups, will unitedly bring to an end the great heresy of separateness" (*The Destiny of the Nations*, p. 152).

Today Alice Bailey's Lucis Trust, with its headquarters on Wall Street in New York City, has over 6,000 active members worldwide who are working toward the establishment of the new occultic order. Its influence reaches far beyond its actual membership statistics, though. As we will see in the section on "The New Age in Politics and Government," it has a close affiliation with the United Nations.

The New Thought Positive-Confession Movement

The metaphysical revival of the last half of the nineteenth century, represented by Theosophy and various New Thought and Mind Science cults continued to spread in the early 20th century.

It was called “the Religion of Healthy-Mindedness” by William James (*The Varieties of Religious Experience*). He said, “The greatest discovery of my generation is that man can alter his life simply by altering his attitude of mind.”

The book *Dreaming Your Peace*, which traces the history of this movement, says, “The Positive Thinking Movement was a Depression-era offshoot of the new age.”

New Thought teacher **Harvey Hardman** described the brash mood of the movement in his 1935 book *Making Yourself the Master*:

“Modern man, released by science from his prison of fear; no longer harassed by the spectre of hell; freed from the hypnotic spell of the belief in Satan, is moved by the impulse of a searching curiosity about religions. He is examining the foundations of the ancient faiths in the light of a new conception of the universe. ... With Principle for its basis, the New Religion will be scientific. It will teach men how to create a heaven here on earth. It will be a religion without fear, either of gods or devils. It will be a religion devoted to the ideals of social and industrial justice, rather than to ‘saving souls.’”

William Atkinson (1862-1932) promoted occultism and eastern religion through his many books, beginning in 1900 with *Thought-Force in Business and Everyday Life*. It was described as “a series of lessons in personal magnetism, psychic influence, thought-force, concentration, will-power & practical Mental Science.” In 1906 Atkinson published *Thought Vibration or the Law of Attraction in the Thought World*. He wrote:

“A strong thought or a thought long continued, will make us the center of attraction for the corresponding thought waves of others. Like attracts like in the Thought World--as ye sow so shall ye reap.”

Atkinson studied with a Hindu guru named Baba Bharata and published 13 books under the pseudonym of Yogi Ramacharaka. These included *The Science of Breath* (1903),

Fourteen Lessons in Yogi Philosophy and Oriental Occultism (1903), *Hatha Yoga, or The Yogi Philosophy of Physical Well-being* (1904), *A Series of Lessons in Raja Yoga* (1905), *The Science of Psychic Healing* (1906), *Lessons in Gnani Yoga, the Yoga of Wisdom* (1906). He also published compilations from the Hindu scriptures, *The Bhagavad Gita* (1907), and *Spirit of the Upanishads* (1907).

In 1902 there was *As a Man Thinketh* by **James Allen**. He said, "All that a man achieves and all that he fails to achieve is the direct result of his own thoughts. ... Environment is but his looking-glass."

In 1903 there was *New Thought Simplified* by **Henry Wood**. He said: "With scientific accuracy, one may make himself what he will by thinking his thoughts into the right form, and continuing the process until they solidify and take outward correspondence."

In 1906 there was *The Power of Will* by **Frank Channing Haddock**. "To all who follow the instructions, there will unfold, in the measure of effort and capacity, the four great fundamentals: Will Power, Mind Power, Magnetism and Practical Ability."

In 1907 there was *Your Thoughts and How to Use Them* by **Prentice Mulford**. He said, "Every thought of yours is a real thing--a force."

In 1910 there was *The Science of Getting Rich* by **Wallace Wattles** (1860-1911). He taught that there is a Universal Energy that men can tap with their thoughts and thereby create things. This is done by making a clear mental image of the thing desired.

In 1911 there was *Joy Philosophy* by **Elizabeth Towne**. She wrote: "I know there is a fuller intelligence than mine; and I know that when my intelligence goes awry from lack of far-seeing, that this fuller intelligence over-rules mine. ... And do

you know--I believe this fuller intelligence is after all my own intelligence. It is I who am doing it all the time.”

In 1912 there was *The Master Key System* by **Charles Haanel** (1866-1949). He taught 24 lessons to master the power of visualization and positive thinking. He said, “Thought impregnated with love becomes invincible.”

In 1916 there was *Prosperity through the Knowledge and Power of Mind* by **Annie Militz**. She said, “Both riches and honor come of you, and you rule over all; and in your hand is power and might; and in your hand it is to make great, and to give strength to all. ... Cultivating an intimate communion with the divine I AM within us, we are led from one expression of prosperity to another, along a sure road whose every step is scientific and inspired.”

In 1921 there was *Your Invisible Power* by **Genevieve Behrend**. The forward says, “These pages have been written for the purpose of furnishing you a key to the attainment of your desires, and to explain that Fear should be entirely banished from your consciousness in order for you to obtain possession of the things you want.”

In 1922 there was *Your Forces and How to Use Them* by **Christian Larson**. He published “the Optimist Creed” by which the individual promised himself “to live in the faith that the whole world is on your side, so long as you are true to the best that is in you.”

In 1922 there was also *How to Turn Your Desires and Ideals into Reality* by **Brown Landone**. His program only required five minutes a day to “make you super efficient.”

In 1925 there was *The Game of Life and How to Play It* by **Florence Scovel Shinn**. She said, “The imagination has been called, ‘The Scissors of The Mind,’ and it is ever cutting, cutting, day by day, the pictures man sees there, and sooner or later he meets his own creations in his outer world.”

In 1926 there was *The Science of the Mind* by **Ernest Holmes**. He wrote, “I believe in the healing of the sick through the power of the Mind; I believe in the control of conditions through the power of the Mind.”

In 1928 there was *The Life Magnet* by **Robert Collier**. “The Life Magnet will show you *how to get what you want*--how to draw to yourself riches and power just as surely as the magnet draws to itself every filing of iron that comes within its reach. There is nothing of good you can ask for, that it cannot bring you.”

In 1934 there was *Find and Use Your Inner Power* by **Emmet Fox**. He taught about the mystic mind power that “can teach you all things that you need to know” and promised: “It is your right and your privilege to make your contact with this Power, and to allow it to work through your body, mind, and estate, so that you need no longer grovel upon the ground amid limitations and difficulties, but can soar up on wings like an eagle to the realm of dominion and joy.”

In 1936 there was *How to Win Friends and Influence People* by **Dale Carnegie**. It taught the use of positive thinking and positive action to gain success. With global sales of 50 million, its influence has been incalculable. It was on the New York Times bestseller list for 10 years and been continually in print for 70.

In 1937 there was *Think and Grow Rich* by **Napoleon Hill**, founder of *Success* magazine. He claimed that he was contacted by a spirit visitor from “across the astral plane” who “came from the Great School of Masters.” He was told that he had been under the guidance of the School for years and had been chosen to “give the formula of success,” the “Supreme Secret,” that “anything the human mind can believe, the human mind can achieve.” Of the School of the Masters he said: “Sometimes known as the Venerable Brotherhood of Ancient India, it is the great central reservoir of religious, philosophical, moral,

physical, spiritual and psychical knowledge. Patiently this school strives to lift mankind from spiritual infancy to maturity of soul and final illumination” (Hill, *Grow Rich with Peace of Mind*, 1967, p. 159). Hill had a close and long friendship with Dale Carnegie.

Dave Hunt observes: “The Venerable Brotherhood of Ancient India taught Hill the power of visualization. Following their advice, Hill visualized nine famous men from the past sitting around a table as his ‘advisers.’ And their advice proved to be remarkably sound and profitable for Hill to follow. Though he clung to the idea that it was all imagination, from what Hill wrote it is clear that visualization had opened the door to the world of the occult’ (Hunt, *Occult Invasion*).

The following is how Hill described these “imaginary friends.”

‘These nine men were Emerson, Paine, Edison, Darwin, Lincoln, Burbank, Napoleon, Ford and Carnegie. Every night... I held an imaginary council meeting with this group whom I called my Invisible Counselors. In these imaginary council meetings I called on my cabinet members for the knowledge I wished each to contribute, addressing myself to each member. ... After some months of this nightly procedure, I was astounded by the discovery that these imaginary figures became apparently real. Each of these nine men developed individual characteristics, which surprised me. ... These meetings became so realistic that I became fearful of their consequences, and discontinued them for several months. The experiences were so uncanny, I was afraid if I continued them I would lose sight of the fact that the meetings were purely *experiences of my imagination*. This is the first time I have had the courage to mention this. ... I still regard my cabinet meetings as being purely imaginary, but ... they have led me into glorious paths of adventure... [and] I have been miraculously guided past [scores] of difficulties. ... I now go to my imaginary counselors with every difficult problem which confronts me and my clients. The results are often astonishing” (Hill, *Think and Grow Rich*, 1979, pp. 215-19).

The 1941 edition of *Think and Grow Rich* contained endorsements from four United States Presidents (Roosevelt, Harding, Wilson, and Taft), and from Thomas Edison, John D. Rockefeller, George Eastman, and other influential men.

In 1947 there was *Riches within Your Reach: The Law of the Higher Potential* by **Robert Collier**. He said: “There is no limit, you know, to Mind. Visualize this thing that you want. See it, feel it, believe in it. Make your mental blue-print, and begin to build!”

In 1948 there was *The Magic of Believing: The science of Setting Your Goal and Then Reading It* by **Claude Bristol**. The book begins, “Is there some force, or factor, or power, or science--call it what you will--which a few people understand and use to overcome their difficulties and achieve outstanding success? I firmly believe that there is, and it is my purpose in this book to try to explain it so that you can use it if you desire.”

Aldous Huxley

Aldous Huxley (1894-1963) was a British-born mystic who believed that he was enlightened through drug usage. As a young man he “discarded dogmatic religion altogether” (Anne Bancroft, *Twentieth-Century Mystics and Sages*, p. 8). He leapt from one mystical path to another “like a grasshopper.” He studied hypnosis, psychic phenomena, meditation, automatic writing, and other things, but he was particularly drawn to Hinduism and Buddhism. In 1925 he visited India. He knew J. Krishnamurti and Swami Prabhavananda.

In the 1930s, while studying Vedantic Hinduism under the direction of Gerald Heard, the founder of Trabusco College in California, Huxley wrote *The Perennial Philosophy*. In this he discussed the teachings of various mystics and described his religious views at that time. He said they were based “on direct experience,” which is the mystical approach. But it was in 1952 when Huxley claimed to have finally achieved enlightenment. This was through the ingestion of mescaline. He said that this experience cleansed the “doors of perception.” He continued to use drugs, including LSD, to the end of his life. On his deathbed his wife gave him LSD and sat beside him reading the very occultic *Tibetan Book of the Dead*.

In his books *The Doors of Perception* and *Heaven and Hell*, Huxley described his drug experiences in terms of spiritual enlightenment. He thought that the brain acted as a filter or a “reducing valve” that did not allow man to readily connect with the “mind at large.” Through drugs, yoga, and ascetic practices the brain’s filtering function was weakened, allowing the individual to tap into the “truth.”

Huxley has had a great influence on rock & roll and on the modern world at large. The 60s rock group The Doors were named after his theory. They, too, used drugs as a door to “another world,” to “break on through to the other side.” Jim Morrison was described as an electric shaman. One of the band members said:

“When the Siberian shaman gets ready to go into his trance, all the villagers get together... and play whatever instruments they have to send him off. ... It was the same way with The Doors when we played in concert... I think that our drug experience let us get into it... [the trance state] quicker” (Doors keyboardist Ray Manzarek, cited by Jerry Hopkins and Daniel Sugerman, *No One Here Gets out Alive*, pp. 158-60).

Huxley gave lectures at **the Esalen Institute** in the early 1960s. It was founded by Michael Murphy and Dick Price as “a center for the study and development of human potential.” It uses New Age principles and techniques.

Esalen was a major forerunner to the large Human Potential field that exploded in the 70s and 80s. Esalen encourages the blending of eastern and western philosophies. “Part think-tank for the emerging world culture, part college and lab for transformative practices, and part restorative retreat, Esalen is dedicated to exploring work in the humanities and sciences that furthers the full realization of what Aldous Huxley called the ‘human potential’” (“Esalen Institute,” *Wikipedia*). Esalen continues to offer more than 500 public workshops per year, as well as conferences, residential work-study programs, and internships.

Alan Watts

The British born Alan Watts (1915-1973) was one of the gurus of the “beat generation” of the 1950s and a key promoter of eastern religion in the West. He was one of the devil’s pied pipers. In his biography of Watts, David Stuart described the changing mood of the post-World War II generation:

“A new generation of Americans had weighed the old, found it wanting in a sense never before seen on the American shore, and in rejecting the old ways of the generation above thirty-five, had turned to a freedom that the older people called license. ... And high among the leaders of this new society, foremost among the gurus who would convert the youth to new ideas about religion and philosophy, was a slender, youth-oriented Englishman by the name of Alan Wilson Watts--one of the first ... to be an advocate of free love and free wine and free spirit, and NOW--which he called Zen Buddhism” (David Stuart, *Alan Watts*, 1976, pp. vii, viii).

By 1975 nearly every bookstore in America carried at least one or two of Watts’ titles. He was “one of the first popularizers of Zen in America” (*Twentieth-Century Mystics*, p. 23).

In his youth Watts rejected Christianity and became impassioned with eastern religions. Of course, the only Christianity he knew was the Church of England, but he had a Bible and could have studied it for himself but instead he traded the light of Christ for the darkness of paganism. As a student at King’s School, Cambridge, he delved into Hinduism and Buddhism. He read the Upanishads, the Bhagavad Gita, and the Diamond Sutra. He met Krishnamurti. He joined the budding London Buddhist Lodge. He used astrology. He studied the writings of D.T. Suzuki, who was one of the first Zen Buddhist masters to publish in English, beginning with *Essays in Zen Buddhism* in 1927. Watts also studied Jungian psychology.

At the tender age of 17 Watts published *The Spirit of Zen: A Way of Life, Work, and Art in the Far East*. He looked upon Zen as the shortcut to spiritual enlightenment. He likened all

the religions as paths to the top of a mountain, with Zen going straight up the mountain while the others circled and wound around.

Watts taught that God is an esoteric “IT”; man is one with the universe; man is God; there is no separation between man and God because of sin; there is no guilt; there is no need for Atonement; there is no absolute moral law; death is either “sleep without waking” or “waking up as someone else.”

Watts was at peace with the impermeable nonsense of Zen Buddhism. He said:

“[A]nyone who attempts to write about Zen has to encounter unusual difficulties; he can never explain, he can only indicate; he can only go on setting problems and giving hints which at best can bring the reader tantalizingly nearer to the truth...”

He told about a Zen master who was asked about the meaning of Buddhism and replied, “If there is any meaning in it, I myself am not liberated.”

That is supposed to be very wise, but in reality it is ridiculous.

In a latter book Watts gave the following illustration of Zen’s complexity.

A scholar said to Hogen [a Zen Master], “When I was studying under Seiho I got an idea as to the truth of Zen.”

“What is your understanding then?” asked Hogen.

“When I asked the master who was the Buddha, he said ‘Ping-ting comes for fire.’”

“It’s a fine answer,” said Hogan, “but probably you misunderstand it. Let me see how you take the meaning of it.”

“Well,” explained the scholar, “Ping-ting is the god of fire. When he himself comes for fire, it is like myself, who, being a Buddha from the very beginning, wants to know who the Buddha (or the Self) is. No questioning is then needed, as I am already the Buddha himself.”

"There!" exclaimed Hogen. "Just as I thought! You are completely off. Now you ask me."

"Who is the Buddha?"

"Ping-ting comes for fire."

Zen Buddhism is just that ludicrous.

Watts, even as a young upstart, boldly proclaimed that the Bible is a myth.

"In the doctrines of the Fall of Man, the Incarnation, the Immaculate Conception, the Atonement, the Resurrection and the Trinity we may see mere mythology, mere relics of paganism, of no significance to an age of scientific understanding" (*The Spirit of Zen*).

Watts was ahead of his time in urging "the church" to embrace psychology and the eastern religions. That is exactly what happened among theological liberals at the twentieth century progressed, and it is happening today in the emerging church and even within evangelicalism at large through mystical practices, but in the 1930s such a thing was acceptable only to an extreme minority of "progressive thinkers."

Watts knew that Zen Buddhism traditionally required keen self-discipline and practice, but this he wasn't willing to give. His Zen was basically, eat, drink, and be merry. It was more along the lines of Aleister Crowley's "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law."

The Zen of Alan Watts was "me, myself, and I," and as such he was a fitting guru for the ME generation.

After marrying and moving to America he actually became an Episcopalian priest, even though he didn't agree with even the most basic doctrines of the Christian faith. Watts hid his unbelief to the extent necessary to finish seminary and be ordained in that liberal denomination. Though suspected of

pantheism by some students and faculty, he had a “gift for semantic dexterity” and “splendid circumlocution” (Stuart, pp. 88, 106). He was ordained in 1945.

Watts believed that people should be able to live as they please without a “sense of guilt” and he brazenly rejected Christ and the Bible. He said of Christ:

“Does it help by guaranteeing that every word he said was the solemn, literal, and absolute truth, which we are therefore bound to believe? That 1900-odd years ago, he somehow settled a mysterious debt for me which I don’t remember incurring? That everything he did was the perfect and finally authoritative example of conduct and morals...” (Watts, *Beyond Theology*, p. 111).

Watts felt that on these points “the Christian doctrines were bewilderingly complex and unhelpful” (*Twentieth-Century Mystics*). This is an amazing thing, because compared to Watt’s beloved Zen Buddhism, the Bible is gloriously simple! The problem was not the complexity of Bible doctrine; the problem was the willful unbelief and rebellion of the man.

In 1947, while working as an Episcopalian priest, Watts published *Behold the Spirit*. In this he predicted that the “next great step in Christian theology would be the absorption of Hinduism, Buddhism, Taoism, and perhaps even Mohammedan Sufiism, all mystical religions” (Stuart, p. 105). He also suggested that the Roman Catholic Church “in some form” would be most likely to bring in the “new way” that he was looking for. This was devilishly insightful. In fact, the Roman Catholic Church was the product of religious syncretism and it is the chief vehicle for syncretism in our day. We document this in the chapters on “Mysticism: The New Age Glue” and “The New Age in Christianity.”

As tolerant and liberal as the Episcopal Church was in the 1940s, it was still too restricting to Watts and he finally gave up on Christianity altogether.

Actually he was kicked out. Watts loved to drink, use drugs (including LSD), and had countless adulterous relationships which led his wives to sue for divorce.

His first wife, Eleanor, fed up with his serial infidelities, filed for an annulment of the marriage “on the grounds that it was no marriage at all, but a union of maidenly honesty with false principles.” The proof was overwhelming and the judge agreed. In other words, the man Watts was an immoral scoundrel, and his bishop forced him to resign his priesthood.

He moved to California and was very influential in the budding metaphysical movement in America. He taught seminars on Zen, wrote more books, taught in schools, had his own radio program and even a television program called *Eastern Wisdom and Modern Life* that was distributed to educational TV stations across America.

Between 1953-57 Watts was “a celebrity of the counterculture,” the “guru of the Beat Generation.” He was there with Allen Ginsberg, Timothy Leary, Ken Kesey, Jack Kerouac, and Aldous Huxley. Leary urged his generation to “turn on, tune in, and drop out.” Watts participated in experiments with LSD under Leary’s direction at Harvard University and became a regular user afterward. He came to believe that the mystical insight gained through hallucinogenic drugs and eastern mysticism is essentially the same, which no doubt is true.

Watts “bohemia” was “women and ideas, and liquor and LSD and pot and irreverent people who were all doing their own thing” (Stuart, p. 205).

That was the Beat Generation, which became the Hippie Generation, which is still with us today. It was indeed the dawning of the Age of Aquarius!

In 1965 Watts participated in a panel discussion on marijuana. It was held in the Christ Episcopal Church in Sausalito, California, and Bishop James Pike was the headliner. The panel

agreed that “pot was no more harmful than a laxative, not as harmful as cigarettes, that all the fuss should be toned down” (Stuart, p. 210).

After this, Episcopal Bishop Pike married his third wife (like Watts, Pike had three wives plus many mistresses), was arrested for drunken driving, and consulted spiritualists in an attempt to communicate with his dead son, who had committed suicide. Pike died in 1969 at age 56 in a desert in the Middle East.

Hand in hand with Watts’ bohemia was his hatred of the biblical Christian faith. He spoke confidently of the “post-Christian west,” which emerging church leaders talk so much of today, a half century later. He observed that “Zen appealed to the youth because it did not preach or scold as did Hebrew-Christian beliefs” (Stuart, p. 181).

That gets at the heart of the spirit that has taken over the West since Watts’ day. It lies at the heart of the popularity of New Age doctrine. It is the rebellion of man against Almighty God and His divine Revelation. It is a desire to cast off God’s yoke and live as one pleases. It is the acceptance of the devil’s first lie, “ye shall be as gods” (Gen. 3:5).

Watts’ 1953 book *Myth and Ritual in Christianity* was a fierce broadside. He referred to Christ’s divinity as a myth. He said that men need to understand that “the true place of Bethlehem, Calvary, and Olivet is no more in history, and that Death, the Second Advent, and Heaven are not in time to come.”

His 1964 book *Beyond Theology: The Art of Godmanship* continued this theme. It was “a plea for the modernization of Christianity to eliminate the old hardshell beliefs and wipe away the sexual taboos” (Stuart, p. 212). Watts claimed that the only thing that can be claimed for any religious doctrine is “plausibility” and that “what one needs in this universe is not certainty.” Certainty, he said, was only needed “in a universe

where everlasting damnation is a real possibility,” but such a thing is not “plausible.”

In 1962 Watts’ second wife, Dorothy, filed for divorce, “charging that he had deserted her and their five children, ages one to ten” (Stuart, p. 198). He had now abandoned two wives and seven children.

The effect of Zen Buddhism and free living on Mr. Watts, the “guru of alternative society,” wasn’t very impressive. He skipped out on his country (England) when it was fighting for its very life with a determined and powerful enemy named Hitler. He broke his most sacred vows (marriage and ordination), cheated on his wives, abused his mind with hallucinogenic drugs, and ended up dissolute at a young age. When he was only about 55 years old it was said that he had “the appearance of a Third Street San Francisco bum” and “gave the appearance of a frustrated, cynical, aging man” (Stuart, p. 1). Further, it was said that “he seemed unsure,” that “even the Zen that had carried him through so much for so long seemed no longer to stick out” (p. 4).

Even his very sympathetic biographer was forced to say, “And that was Alan Watts at the end.”

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin (1881-1955) was a French philosopher and Jesuit priest who taught New Age doctrine. De Chardin was not actually his last name but was a French aristocratic title. He was trained by the Jesuits from age 11 and was ordained to the priesthood in 1911.

Teilhard (pronounced *tay-yar*) was “a leading proponent of *orthogenesis*, the idea that evolution occurs in a directional, goal driven way” (“Pierre Teilhard de Chardin,” *Wikipedia*). His views on evolution were influenced through studies at the Museum of National History in Paris and by evolutionists Henri Bergson and Theodosius Dobzhansky. *The New York Times* for

March 19, 1937, described Teilhard as *the Jesuit who held that man descended from monkeys*. Teilhard carried out research into man's evolution, making extended paleontological* explorations in China and elsewhere and was one of discoverers of the Peking Man. (* Paleontology is the study of prehistoric life forms through the examination of fossils.)

One of Teilhard's scientific colleagues was Julian Huxley, who helped promote Teilhard's writings and penned the foreword to the 1959 edition of *The Phenomenon of Man*. Julian was the grandson of the infamous Thomas Huxley (1825-1893), the friend of Charles Darwin who turned Darwinian evolution into a campaign against God. Julian was a brash evolutionist in his own right. He developed the "modern synthesis," the unified form of evolution that is accepted by the great majority of biologists and that basically declares evolution by natural selection a fact rather than a theory. He was an atheistic humanist, the first director of UNESCO, a founding member of the World Wildlife Fund, and a proponent of human population control. Julian's brother, Aldous, was a Hindu mystic who claimed to have found enlightenment through drugs.

Teilhard taught that God is the consciousness of the universe, that everything is one, and that everything is evolving to greater and great enlightenment toward an ultimate point of perfection. He called this perfection CHRIST and THE OMEGA POINT. To Teilhard, all men's souls constitute the "soul of the world" that is evolving toward this "ultimate convergence in perfection on Omega and the Christ" (Anne Bancroft, *Twentieth-Century Mystics*, p. 55). Thus man is part of the divine and will eventually merge with it. He called his theory of evolution the Law of Complexity, claiming that the Omega Point is drawing the universe to itself so that it is being guided toward ever higher states of consciousness. He described the Omega Point as a divine personal intellectual being that is outside of the framework of evolution and that is guiding the evolution.

Teilhard taught that evolution has progressed in three stages, the geosphere, the biosphere, and the noosphere. The geosphere (inanimate matter) was formed first, followed by the biosphere (biological life). The NOOSPHERE is the “sphere of human thought” or “collective consciousness” that is now evolving toward perfection. Modern technological achievements such as the Internet are seen by many as fulfillment of this evolution. “According to Tom Wolfe’s 2000 book *Hooking Up*, the teachings of Teilhard de Chardin influenced many of the engineers that were the creators of Silicon Valley in California” (“Pierre Teilhard,” *Wikipedia*). Lyndon LaRouche, who ran for the U.S. presidency, bases his political theories on the importance of the noosphere in human development.

Teilhard’s *The Phenomenon of Man* (1968) claims that man is on the verge of an evolutionary leap in consciousness similar to that allegedly achieved when man emerged from the animal kingdom. He “believed the new consciousness would be similar to mystical enlightenment in that it was likely to have collective and cosmic elements which would have the effect of drawing individuals closer to God” (*The Aquarian Guide to the New Age*). New Agers such as Barbara Hubbard have latched onto this doctrine as foundational to their program.

He said:

“The outcome of the world, the gates of the future, the entry into the super-human--these are not thrown open to a few of the privileged nor to one chosen people to the exclusion of all others. They will open only to an advance of all together, in a direction in which all together can join and find completion in a spiritual renovation of the earth” (*The Phenomenon of Man*, p. 245).

This is the New Age theme that the world must reach its new level of evolutionary transformation as a whole and that those who resist are enemies of world peace and blessing. It calls to mind the New Age techniques of building community through syncretistic dialogue.

Teilhard was a mystic and described his practice of meditation as “going down into my innermost self, to the deep abyss” (*The Divine Milieu*, p. 76). He said: “At each step of the descent a new person was disclosed within me of whose name I was no longer sure, and who no longer obeyed me.” At the end of the journey he found “a bottomless abyss at my feet.”

This is a loud warning to those who have ears to hear. Though the mystic believes that he is touching light and truth through contemplative practices, in reality he is fellowshiping with darkness and devils. Who were these “persons” who were distinct from Teilhard himself and who did not obey him? From a biblical perspective, we would have to conclude that the man was communicating with demons.

Teilhard said he was led along by a spirit all his life.

“Ever since my childhood an enigmatic force had been impelling me” (Teilhard, *The Heart of the Matter*, 1979, p. 53).

A few days before his death Teilhard said, “If in my life I haven’t been wrong, I beg God to allow me to die on Easter Sunday,” and that is when he died, on Easter day April 10, 1955. This reminds us that “signs” are not the evidence of the truth. The Bible is the sole authority for discerning whether something is right or wrong, and the Bible condemned Teilhard’s beliefs.

Teilhard’s doctrine was opposed by his Catholic superiors during his lifetime, but he was rehabilitated by Pope John XXIII, the same pope who called for the convocation of the Vatican II Council which marked a significant upswing in end-time ecumenism and interfaith dialogue. Teilhard was also promoted by Pope John Paul II. In an article in *l’Osservatore Romano*, the Vatican newspaper, Cardinal Cassoroli stated that Teilhard’s life was “the testimony of the coherent life of a man possessed by Christ in the depths of his soul.” Cassoroli said that Teilhard “was concerned with honoring both faith and reason, and anticipated the response to John Paul II’s appeal:

‘Be not afraid, open, open wide to Christ the doors of the immense domains of culture, civilization, and progress’” (June 10, 1981). Such a statement of approval could not have been made apart from the Pope’s approval.

Teilhard’s writings have since wielded a large influence within Catholicism and Protestantism alike.

Edgar Cayce

Edgar Cayce (1877-1945) was a psychic who channeled voluminously and has a strong following more than six decades after his death. There are Cayce centers in 26 countries and tens of thousands of Cayce students. More than 300 books have been written about him. The study groups that operate under the oversight of the Association for Research and Enlightenment function almost like churches. Members meet in homes to study Cayce’s teaching and to pray and meditate.

For more than 40 years Cayce channeled messages while in a self-induced trance state. Called “the sleeping prophet,” Cayce would follow the same routine. He would loosen his clothing, lie down with his head to the south and feet to the north, place his hands on his forehead between his eyes, wait until he saw a flash of brilliant white light, then move his hands to his stomach and fall into a trance.

Much has been made by sympathizers that Cayce was a Sunday School teacher who read the Bible through many times, but the fact is that the church of which he was a member, the Christian Church or the Church of Christ, held the false gospel of baptismal regeneration and denied the Trinity and the personality of the Holy Spirit. The heretical founder of the Church of Christ, Alexander Campbell, had actually preached at Old Liberty.

Cayce smoked and drank and cussed and had a mercurial temper. Further, Christians in the hills of Kentucky, Tennessee, and some other parts of the “deep South,” often blatantly

syncretize their faith with folk religion and superstition. This was certainly true in Kentucky in Cayce's day, and I witnessed it first hand as a young preacher in Tracy City, in mountainous Grundy County, Tennessee, in the 1970s. The typical "churchianity" was a mile wide and an inch deep. Lying, cussing, stealing, moonshining, and fighting were par for the course. One week the *Grundy County Herald* featured a report entitled "Blood on the Mountain," documenting the feuding deaths over the past 100 years, and typically these feuders were church goers. Many of the church people we knew ended up in prison, and those were the Baptists! One fellow would never go out the same door that he used to enter a building, believing that it would be unlucky. Occultic practices such as water witching and whipping up magic potions for healing and hexing are common.

Cayce's grandfather was a water witcher. This involves cutting a forked stick from a witch hazel tree and "dowsing" for water. When the dowser walks over water the forked stick turns down toward the ground. He also could allegedly make brooms dance and tables levitate (*Edgar Cayce: A Seer out of Season*, pp. 236, 237).

If Cayce had been a truly born again man and a sound Bible believer, he would have known by the Holy Spirit that he was affiliating with demons. He would have known that the child of God is forbidden to delve into secret things, such as the future and the hidden details of people's lives and answers to questions about the mysteries of life that are not revealed in Scripture. The Bible says, "The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law" (Deut. 29:29). The Bible warns against affiliating with anyone that "useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer" (Deut. 18:10-11). The Bible warns that all such practices are demonic and are an abomination to God. When Paul encountered a "a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination" who could

tell the future, he didn't consult with her and join forces with her, he cast the demon out (Acts 16:16-18)!

Cayce's psychic experiences began in childhood. There are conflicting accounts of these early experiences, and I have a suspicion that this is because Cayce himself gave conflicting accounts. Be that as it may, I will use the account given by Harmon Bro in *A Seer out of Season*, as he worked with Cayce for some time and had opportunity to investigate thoroughly. Sometime in his boyhood Cayce was preparing to go to sleep and allegedly saw a vision of a figure of radiant light that asked him what he sought. He replied that he wanted to help others. The figure said, "Thy prayers are heard. You will have your wish. Remain faithful. Be true to yourself" (p. 244).

Soon thereafter, when he was having difficulty learning his spelling and his father was cuffing him and fussing at him, he heard the same voice in his mind that he had heard previously. It said, "Rely on your promise." He fell asleep on his textbook for a few minutes and when he woke he found he could spell every word. This was the beginning of his psychic sleeping activities. He found that he could memorize the contents of a book just by "believing the promise and sensing the Presence" and sleeping on it.

When he was 15 he was hit on the head with a baseball. In a "semi-stupor" he told his parents to prepare a certain poultice and apply it to his neck, and by the next morning he was well. This was allegedly his first "cure reading."

Thus, it was apparently in childhood that Cayce came into contact with the demons who misled him all of his life.

At age 24, he consulted hypnotists in search for a cure for persistent laryngitis. The first was "Hart, the Laugh King." Cayce's laryngitis would be "cured" while under hypnosis, but it would return as soon as he awoke. Another hypnotist Cayce consulted was Al Layne, who had taken a mail-order course in

osteopathy and hypnosis and was a student of Franz Mesmer (1734-1815).

Mesmer's theory of healing was called "animal magnetism." He proposed there are thousands of channels in our bodies through which an invisible life force flows and that illness is caused by blockages. This, of course, was borrowed from Hinduism. The practitioner of animal magnetism could allegedly cure sicknesses by overcoming the obstacles and restoring the flow. Mesmer believed that a health-giving force emanated from his body. He would appear in a long violet robe and sit for lengthy periods right in front of his patients, who were usually women, looking fixedly into their eyes. In Vienna Mesmer was accused of fraud, and after moving to Paris he was investigated by a committee appointed by King Louis XVI, one of the members of which was Ben Franklin of America. The committee concluded that there was no scientific basis for Mesmer's theories and that whatever benefit derived from his method was produced by "imagination." The term "to mesmerize" is based on Mesmer's hypnotic practices, and the field of hypnotism stemmed from his techniques.

The practice of *somnambulism* was also associated with Mesmer. This refers to diagnosing illnesses and prescribing cures while in a trance. An uneducated French peasant boy named Victor who had been "magnetized" by one of Mesmer's students "was reported to have correctly described the physical ailment of someone sitting next to him" (*Edgar Cayce: A Seer out of Season*, p. 253). This started a fad of attempted diagnosis by somnambulism in Europe. Phineas Quimby, whose "mind healing" theories had a deep influence on Mary Baker Eddy, was a student of Mesmer.

Cayce, under Layne's direction, decided to try to re-enter the trance sleep that had supposedly enabled him to learn his schoolbooks and pronounce cures in his childhood. He had the hypnotist mesmerize him and in this state prescribed his own cure, which allegedly provided the desired healing (though it wasn't permanent).

The healings done under Layne's oversight were guided. Layne would put Cayce into a hypnotic state then say, "You have in this room the body of Al Layne. You will go over this body carefully, noting its condition and especially any parts that are ailing. You will give the cause of such ailments and suggest treatments to bring about a cure" (*Edgar Cayce: The Sleeping Prophet*, p. 29). Cayce would ponder and then speak out, "Yes, we have the body. We have gone over it carefully. Now, here are the conditions of that body as we find them..."

Eventually Cayce did distant examinations of individuals. When given the name and location of someone, Cayce would provide a "cure reading," which named the condition and prescribed various means of healing.

Cayce would also answer questions on any subject. When asked where the information was coming from, Cayce's readings said that he was tapping into his own subconscious mind, that of the person he was reading, as well as an external source of information which has been variously called the "universal memory," the "collective unconscious," and the "Akashic Records." This is an alleged mystical database of every thought, word, and deed ever done on earth.

Cayce has been called the "father of holistic medicine" because he believed that physical healing had to be done in the context of addressing body, soul, and mind. He believed that all sickness and disease could be cured naturally and that perfect health would flow when the body and mind were in proper harmony. His cures included mental health routines, diet, and folk healing remedies. His recommended dietary regimes are popular in the naturopathy movement today, including avoidance of red meat, pork, white bread, and fried foods, and eating raw vegetables, though he "followed very few of the dietary recommendations that were suggested by the readings." Cayce's remedies also included poultices, massage, heat, oils, special baths, charcoal tablets, colonic irrigation, osteopathic "adjustments," and "electric" medicine.

Cayce's "cure readings" were alleged to be correct in many cases, but they were also often wrong.

Under the questioning of Arthur Lammers, whose hobby was metaphysics, Cayce provided readings on the mysteries of life. These readings taught New Age doctrines such as reincarnation and the working out of it through karma, the existence of the "Akashic records," the human soul's oneness with God, the astrological view that we are influenced by the placement of the stars at the time of birth, that Jesus was a soul like us who perfected through reincarnation and achieved Christhood, that Jesus traveled to India during his youth to study from eastern gurus, and that men have auras that can be read.

Cayce claimed that Jesus had 29 previous incarnations, including Adam, Enoch, Melchisedec, Joseph, Joshua, a sun worshipper, the author of the Tibetan Book of the Dead, a Zoroastrian prophet, Amilius (who lived in Atlantis), and Hermes of Egypt who allegedly was the architect of the Great Pyramid (cited from *Edgar Cayce: A Seer out of Season*, p. 135, and Philip Swihart, *Reincarnation, Edgar Cayce, and the Bible*, p. 18).

Cayce believed Atlantis was a real place and mentioned it 700 times in his readings. He claimed that Atlantis was a civilization technologically superior to that existing in his day and that it disappeared 10,000 years ago and was destined to rise again. It was supposed to be a continent the size of Europe that was eventually divided into islands. He claimed that the Atlanteans had created creatures that were half human half animal and had constructed a giant energy-focusing crystal called the *Tuaoi Stone* that allowed them to do amazing things.

Cayce's "life readings" alleged to give details of peoples' past lives, including his own. Cayce became a strong believer in reincarnation. His readings taught that all souls were created together in the beginning by God and were destined to be united with God or to achieve the state of Christ consciousness.

Souls were given a free will and were allowed to evolve toward unity with God according to their own karma through an endless series of lifetimes.

Cayce's own readings claimed that he had been a bewildering number of people, an Egyptian high priest named Ra Ta who was active in Atlantis about 10,500 B.C.; an English soldier named John Bainbridge who had adventures associated with the original Jamestown settlement; an illegitimate child of Louis XIV of France and Queen Marie Therese of Spain; a Greek chemist named Armitidides who met Alexander the Great; a healer and city builder of ancient Persia named Uhltd; a soldier in ancient Troy named Xenon, who, Cayce's readings said, was the one who opened the gates to let the Trojan Horse enter; and an early Christian named Lucius who helped Luke write part of the Bible!!! Cayce's past life readings were so weird and convoluted that he called himself "a grandfather sandwich." This was because his own grandson was allegedly his grandfather in a previous life!

Cayce gave the interpretations of over 1,500 dreams. He believed that dreams serve the function of "being self-regulatory for the psyche and body" and claimed that some dreams recovered information from past lives.

Cayce gave many prophecies. They were often couched in vague terms and believers have latched onto these as examples of success. For example, he was alleged to have predicted the end of the Great Depression in 1933, but he only said it would be a good year. And he was alleged to have predicted the racial strife of the 1960s, but he only said "there must be great turmoil in the land" and did not give a time nor mention any racial aspect.

The Cayce prophecies that were clear often turned out to be untrue. He predicted that before the end of the 20th century New York, San Francisco, and Los Angeles would be destroyed, the southern portions of the Carolinas and Georgia would disappear, and the waters of the Great Lakes would

empty into the Gulf of Mexico. He said that China would be converted to Christianity by 1968, that the greater portion of Japan would go into the sea, that northern Europe would be “changed as in the twinkling of an eye,” that land would appear off the east coast of America, that volcanoes would erupt in the Arctic and Antarctic, that there would be a shifting of the poles, that the coastlines of many nations would be submerged, and that out of Russia would come the hope of the world. Cayce predicted that Atlantis would rise out of the ocean in the Caribbean in 1968 or 1969.

He predicted a New Age increase in mankind’s level of consciousness.

Cayce established the Association of National Investigators, which became the Association for Research and Enlightenment in Virginia Beach, Virginia. It preserves, catalogs, and disseminates material pertaining to Cayce’s psychic readings, organizes Cayce study groups, and otherwise encourages and assists research into Cayce. The Association possesses copies of 14,879 of Cayce’s readings.

Following are some quotes from Cayce “readings” --

“The soul is the God-part in you, the living God” (262-77).

“Christ is the Universal Consciousness of love that we see manifested in those who have forgotten self, as Jesus [the man], give themselves that others may know the truth” (1376-1).

“He [Jesus] came into the earth that we, as soul-entities, might know ourselves to be ourselves, and yet one with him; as he, the Master, the Christ, knew himself and yet one with the Father” (3003-1).

Carl Jung

Carl Gustav Jung (1875-1961), the founder of analytical psychology, has been influential, not only in society at large, but also in the New Age movement and within almost all

aspects of Christianity. Jung has influenced both modernists and evangelicals. His writings are influential within the contemplative movement. He has been promoted by Paul Tillich, Morton Kelsey, John Sanford, Thomas Moore, Joseph Campbell, John Spong, Richard Foster, Agnes Sanford, and Gary Thomas, to name a few. Jung's psychological typing provides the underpinning for the Personality Profiling part of Rick Warren's SHAPE program, which is used by countless churches and churches and institutions.

Jung (pronounced *Young*) has been called "the psychologist of the 21st century" (Merill Berger, *The Wisdom of the Dreams*, front cover).

Ed Hird says, "One could say without overstatement that Carl Jung is the Father of Neo-Gnosticism and the New Age Movement" (Hird, "Carl Jung, Neo-Gnosticism, and the Meyers-Briggs Temperament Indicator (MBTI)," March 18, 1998; reprinted in *Who's Driving the Purpose Driven Church* by James Sundquist, Appendix C).

Jeffrey Satinover says:

"Jung's direct and indirect impact on mainstream Christianity--and thus on Western culture--has been incalculable. It is no exaggeration to say that the theological positions of most mainstream denominations in their approach to pastoral care, as well as in their doctrines and liturgy--have become more or less identical with Jung's psychological/symbolic theology" (*Homosexuality and the Politics of Truth*, p. 240, quoted from Ed Hird).

Jung collaborated with Sigmund Freud from 1907 to 1912, but after a falling out they went their separate ways.

In true New Age fashion, Carl Jung explored Hinduism, Buddhism, Taoism, I Ching, astrology, Spiritualism, Gnosticism, alchemy, dream interpretation, mandala symbolism, Theosophy, Greek Mythology, and more. He spent time in India studying eastern religion and folk lore. He wrote

the first introduction to Zen Buddhism. He amassed one of the largest collections of spiritualistic writings found on the European continent (Jeffrey Santinover, *The Empty Self*, p. 28). Jung used the divination methods of I Ching in the 1920s and 1930s and the training program of the Jung Institute of Zurich originally included this practice (Richard Noll, *The Jung Cult: Origins of a Charismatic Movement*, 1994, p. 333, quoted from Ed Hird). In a letter to Freud, Jung said: "I made horoscopic calculations in order to find a clue to the core of psychological truth. ... I dare say that we shall one day discover in astrology a good deal of knowledge which has been intuitively projected into the heavens" (Richard Webster, *Why Freud Was Wrong*, 1995, p. 385). Beginning in 1911 Jung quoted G.R.S. Mead, a practicing Theosophist, "regularly in his works through his entire life" (Richard Noll, *The Jung Cult*, p. 69).

Jung communicated with spirits all his life. He "experienced precognition, clairvoyance, psychokinesis, and haunting" (*Harper's Encyclopedia of Mystical and Paranormal Experience*). His mother and maternal grandmother were "ghost seers." His mother spent much of her time in her separate bedroom, "enthralled by the spirits that she said visited her at night" ("Carl Jung," *Wikipedia*). Her family was heavily involved in séances. For many years Jung attended séances with his mother and two female cousins (John Kerr, *A Most Dangerous Method: The Story of Jung, Freud, and Sabina Spielrein*, 1993, pp. 50, 54, quoted from Ed Hird). His grandmother, Augusta Preiswerk, "fell into a three-day trance at age twenty, during which she communicated with spirits of the dead and gave prophecies" (*Harper's*).

As a child Jung felt that he had two personalities, one was himself the schoolboy and the other was a man from the 18th century. This personality, named *Philemon*, had a life of its own and talked with Jung. Obviously it was a familiar spirit. When Jung had a breakdown following his separation from Freud and was nearly suicidal he renewed communication with this spirit and Philemon became his spirit guide. Jung said, "Philemon represented a force which was not myself. ... It was

he who taught me psychic objectivity” (James Sundquist, *A Review of the Purpose Driven Life*). Philemon appeared to Jung variously as “an old man with the horns of a bull ... and the wings of a fisher” and as Elijah and as Salome. The latter addressed Jung as Christ (*C.G. Jung: Analytical Psychology: Notes of the Seminar Given in 1925*, Princeton University Press, 1989, pp. 86, 98).

After Jung’s split from Freud, he suffered a six-year-long breakdown “during which he had psychotic fantasies” and experienced “numerous paranormal phenomena” (Harper’s). He became immersed in “the world of the dead” and wrote the book *Seven Sermons to the Dead* under the name of a Gnostic writer named Basilides.

Jung’s father was a pastor, but he doubted the Christian faith. Jung openly rejected Christ. He said:

“Lord Jesus never became quite real for me, never quite acceptable, never quite lovable, for again and again I would think of his underground counterpart [referring to a reoccurring immoral dream he had]. ... Lord Jesus seemed to me in some ways a god of death. ... Secretly, his love and kindness, which I always heard praised, appeared doubtful to me” (Jung, *Memories, Dreams, Reflections*, p. 13).

There are other things that Jung said in relation to Christ that are even more abominable but I do not want to quote them. It is enough to say that he was a demonically-deceived blasphemer and Christ rejecter of the highest order.

Jung considered all religions to be myths, but he felt they were useful. He believed that the secret of life is found “at the mystical heart of all religions” and that it consists of a “journey of transformation” to find the true self and bring it into harmony with the Divine.

Jung said that man should love himself for in so doing he is loving Jesus, because Jesus is “you” (Bill Isley, “The

Ragamuffin Gospel: A Critique,” *PsychoHeresy Awareness Ministries Newsletter*, July-August 2003).

Jung said that Jesus, Mani, Buddha, and Lao-Tse are all “pillars of the spirit” and that he “could give none preference over the other” (John Dourley, *C.G. Jung and Paul Tillich*, p. 65).

Jung believed in the “Collective Unconscious,” which is supposedly the universal consciousness of mankind that lies at a subconscious level. It apparently consists of the sum total of man’s thinking since he evolved from animals, and through psychiatry and mystical religion man can delve into this realm. Jung defined the collective consciousness as “the sediment of all the experience of the universe of all time, and is also the image of the universe that has been in process of formation from untold ages” (*Collected Papers on Analytical Psychology*, “The Psychology of Unconscious Process,” p. 432).

This, of course, is one of the foundational doctrines of the New Age and doubtless came from Jung’s study of eastern religion and various forms of occultic mysticism such as Theosophy.

The “collective unconscious” is pure myth. Richard Webster wisely observes that “the Unconscious is not simply an occult entity for whose real existence there is no palpable evidence. It is an illusion produced by language--a kind of intellectual hallucination” (Richard Webster, *Why Freud Was Wrong*, p. 250, quoted from Ed Hird).

Jung was heavily involved in trying to understand “the psyche” through dream analysis. It is a part of “depth psychology” which seeks to understand the hidden or deeper parts of human experience. He believed that dreams reflect both the personal and the “collective” unconscious and that they contain revelations as well as fantasies.

Jung held to the blasphemous gnostic belief that good and evil can be reconciled.

“For Jung, good and evil evolved into two equal, balanced, cosmic principles that belong together in one overarching synthesis. This relativization of good and evil by their reconciliation is the heart of the ancient doctrines of gnosticism, which also located spirituality, hence morality, within man himself. Hence “the union of opposites” (Satinover, *Homosexuality and the Politics of Truth*, p. 240).

Jung held to the New Age-emerging church principle that “both paths are right” (Dourley, *C. G. Jung and Paul Tillich*, p. 279). The emerging church calls this “orthoparadoxy.”

Jung believed in reincarnation and “drew many of his beliefs from the Tibetan Book of the Dead” (*Harper’s Encyclopedia of Mysticism*).

Jung believed in the power of visualization. He said that holding the mental images of Jesus and Mary has power for overcoming negativity and producing good (Bob Guste, *Mary at My Side*, p. 58).

Jung believed we are entering the Age of Aquarius. In a 1940 letter to Godwin Baynes he said: “1940 is the year when we approach the meridian of the first star in Aquarius. It is the premonitory earthquake of the New Age” (Merill Berger and Stephen Segaller, *The Wisdom of the Dreams*, p. 162, quoted from Ed Hird). Jung “feared greatly for the future of humankind, and said the only salvation lay in becoming more conscious” (Harper’s). This is a reference to attaining a higher state of consciousness through psychology and mysticism.

Later in life Jung became interested in UFOs and wrote a book on the subject entitled *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Skies*.

Jung was married to the same woman for 52 years, but he had illicit relationships with other women.

His last words were, “Let’s have a really good red wine tonight” (<http://www.kirjasto.sci.fi/cjung.htm>).

Krishnamurti

In the 1920s the Theosophical Society began grooming a young Hindu Brahmin named Jiddu Krishnamurti (1895-1986) as the messiah or “World Teacher.” The Order of the Star in the East was established to prepare the world for his coming. He was offered mansions and estates. He made appearances in Australia and America, but in 1929 he renounced his messiahship and spent the rest of his life promoting what he called a “pathless land” philosophy.

He taught that truth cannot be found through any formal path or creed, but only through self knowledge:

Truth is a ‘pathless Land.’ Man cannot come to it through any organization, through any creed, through any dogma, priest or ritual, not through any philosophical knowledge or psychological technique. He has to find it through the mirror of relationship, through the understanding of the contents of his own mind, through observation and not through intellectual analysis or introspective dissection” (Mary Lutyens, *Life and Death of Krishnamurti*, 2004, p. 149).

He called meditation “one of the greatest arts in life--perhaps the greatest” (*Freedom from the Known*, p. 116). He described meditation as “the ending of thought” and entering “a different dimension which is beyond time” (*Meditations*, preface) and “the emptying of the mind of the known” (*Meditations*, p. 105).

He warned that it is creeds and dogmas that divide men, and in 1984 he was awarded the United Nations Peace medal.

Krishnamurti had a long friendship with the New Age occultist Aldous Huxley, dating from 1938.

In his final speech in January 4, 1986, Krishnamurti said:

“Creation is something that is most holy, that’s the most sacred thing in life, and if you have made a mess of your life, change it. Change it today, not tomorrow. If you are uncertain, find out

why and be certain. If your thinking is not straight, think straight, logically. Unless all that is prepared, all that is settled, you can't enter into this world, into the world of creation" (*The Future Is Now: Last Talks in India*, 1986).

That is the sad and empty self-works gospel of the New Age.

After his death Krishnamurti's body was cremated and his ashes scattered in India, England, and the United States.

The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ

The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ was written by Levi Dowling (1844-1911), a Church of Christ preacher (like Edgar Cayce).

He allegedly had a vision that was repeated three times in his life that he was to "build a white city," and the *Aquarian Gospel* was the result. He wrote the book in the early morning hours between two and six A.M. while supposedly communicating with the Akashic Records, an immense energy field surrounding the earth that contains all knowledge. The book describes a New Age Christ and the coming of the Age of Aquarius which "will be an age of splendor and light."

The Aquarian Gospel internet FAQ page exalts Dowling in the following manner:

"It was only a matter of time before someone would become strong enough to open our Father's Record Book. As God's Children, our souls grow stronger and wiser with each incarnation. (Much of the human race has now reached adolescence of soul.) Levi H. Dowling (1844-1911), an American who lived in Ohio, attained enough strength and knowledge to open The Book of God's Remembrance.

"The Book of God's Remembrance is a recording--imprinted on disc-like plates smaller than atoms. Every event that ever occurs leaves an imprint on these elemental particles, which continuously emit extremely fine energy waves. ...

"Levi concentrated on just a small portion of God's History Book; he focused on 'the little book'--that tiny part of World History that is the record of Jesus' life. Therefore, there is no longer any reason to wonder who was Jesus, or to speculate or debate what he said or did. His entire life-story is now available in the *Aquarian Gospel*, and anyone who wishes may read."

This book had a profound influence upon me before my conversion to Jesus Christ.

The book claims that Jesus spent 18 years of his life (called the "hidden years" or "silent years," between age 12 and 30) studying under Eastern religious gurus in India, Tibet, and Egypt. By this means Jesus achieved the "Christ" consciousness and set out to teach others.

The *Aquarian Gospel* makes the following claims:

We are now entering the "Age of Aquarius" in which men will remember their divinity and find "God."

Jesus was born of a natural father.

Jesus is distinct from "the christ," and Jesus became "the christ" through a New Age process.

Jesus is not our saviour in the sense that he died for our sins but is our example and teacher to show us the way of reincarnating into perfection. Men are not sinners and are not separated from God because of sin.

Men are journeying toward perfection through the process of reincarnation and all will eventually be perfect like Jesus.

The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ cites the Bible but interprets it in a highly allegorical manner after the fashion of the ancient heretic Origen and the Catholic mystics. For example, the reference to a man "bearing a pitcher of water" in Luke 22:10 is supposed to be symbolic of the water bearer in astrology and thus signifies "the coming of the Age of Aquarius." Of course, there is not a hint of such a thing in that or any other passage of Scripture.

The Self-Realization Fellowship

The Self-Realization Fellowship, headquartered in Los Angeles, was founded in 1920 by Paramahansa Yoganada (1893-1952). It operates 500 meditation centers in other parts of the United States and in 54 countries. Its sister organization in India, called the Yogoda Satsanga Society, was founded in 1917 and operates 90 meditation centers and 21 educational institutions. The organizations offer meetings they call “Churches of All Religions” that combine elements of Hinduism and Christianity.

Yogananda was one of the first Hindu gurus to reside permanently in the West and to introduce Hindu practices to Americans. His book *Autobiography of a Yogi*, continuously in print since 1946, has been translated into 18 languages and has wielded a great influence. It is filled with stories about alleged miracles that Hindu gurus experienced in India, such as physical healing, telepathy, and astral projection.

He was born in India by the name of Mukunda Lal Ghosh. He received his name “Yogananda (meaning *bliss through divine union*) in 1915 when he took vows as a monk in the Swami Order and the title “Paramahansa” (supreme swan, a title signifying “one who manifests the supreme state of unbroken communion with God”) in 1935 from his guru Swami Sri Yukteswar in India. In 1920 he traveled to the United States as India’s delegate to “The Science of Religion” congress in Boston. In 1924 he moved from the east coast to Los Angeles and the next year established his international headquarters there. He traveled widely and spoke to large crowds in auditoriums such as Carnegie Hall in New York and the Philharmonic Auditorium in Los Angeles. Yogananda was very successful even in the first half of the 20th century and helped lay the foundation for today’s New Age revival. Some of the famous people who studied his doctrine were horticulturist Luther Burbank, inventor George Eastman (the Kodak camera), and symphony conductor Leopold Stokowski. Yogananda was officially received at the White House by President Calvin

Coolidge, “who had become interested in the newspaper reports of his activities” (“The Life of Paramahansa Yogananda,” Self-Realization Fellowship web site).

Self-Realization emphasizes the Hindu-New Age concept that man is divine and can connect with truth in his inner self through mystical practices, particular yogic meditation. It is “the science of uniting the individual soul with the Cosmic Spirit.”

The center advertises its services in these terms:

“Central to Paramahansa Yogananda’s teachings, which embody a complete philosophy and way of life, are scientific techniques of concentration and meditation that lead to the direct personal experience of God.”

The term “yoga” means *union* and refers to the union of man with God in his innermost being through mediation. It is considered the means of overcoming bad karma and ending the reincarnation life cycles so that “the self reenters its original state of purity and consciousness” (“Yoga,” *Encyclopedia Britannica Online*). “Once the aspirant has learned to control and suppress the obscuring mental activities of his mind and has succeeded in ending his attachment to material objects, he will be able to enter *Samadhi* (*self-collectedness*)--i.e., a state of deep concentration that results in a blissful, ecstatic union with the ultimate reality.”

The Self-Realization Fellowship is syncretistic, emphasizing the “underlying unity of the world’s great religions.”

The Self-Realization Fellowship publishes a series of correspondence course lessons on yoga techniques. The lessons include the following subjects:

Yoga Methods of Healing, Relaxation, and Rejuvenation
Strengthening Will Power
The Power of the Human Mind
Understanding Karma and Reincarnation

Urantia

The Urantia Book was published by the Urantia Foundation in 1955. It is supposed to be a spiritual revelation to mankind by numerous celestial beings. The words were allegedly delivered through an unnamed man who entered into contact with the spirits while in his sleep. A medical doctor named William Sadler and some colleagues had a role in the transmission of these messages. Sadler said that he was present at roughly 250 night sessions, oftentimes with a stenographer who produced notes. Sadler said, “This man is utterly unconscious, wholly oblivious to what takes place, and unless told about it subsequently, never knows that he has been used as a sort of clearing house for the coming and going of alleged extra-planetary personalities.” The messages of *Urantia* were delivered between 1925 and 1935.

The word *urantia* refers to the earth, and the book purports to present “advanced truth” with the objective of “expanding the cosmic consciousness and enhancing spiritual perception.” The earth is said to be one inhabited world among millions of others. The present worlds allegedly evolved over a process of billions of years and the evolutionary process will continue forever. Man appeared about a million years ago from a branch of monkeys.

Urantia consists of four parts: The Central and Superuniverses, The Local Universe, The History of *Urantia*, and The Life and Teachings of Jesus.

God is described as the Father of all who communicates with every man through an “inner voice” or “divine spark.” By following this divine spark, man evolves in God consciousness and spiritual growth. The objective is to fuse with the divine spark and become one with it and therefore have eternal life. This consists of advancing as an “ascending citizen” through various worlds that eventually leads to God and Paradise. Those who reach this stage are called “finaliters” or “glorified mortals.”

Sin is not real. Man is not separated from God by sin. There is no need of an atonement. Hell is never mentioned.

Mankind is assisted in its spiritual evolution by revelation from heavenly teachers, and the *Urantia* is one of those revelations.

According to *Urantia*, our universe is surrounded by seven superuniverses, each having a diameter of 400,000 to 500,000 light years and containing worlds of time and space that are evolving. When completed, each will have one trillion inhabited worlds, each with its own headquarters.

According to *Urantia*, Jesus was not virgin born, is not the second person of the Trinity, and did not walk on water, but is the human incarnation of “Michael of Nebadon,” one of the 700,000 “Paradise Sons” or “Creator Sons.” “Jesus” allegedly commissioned 12 women as religious leaders, did not die to make atonement for man’s sins because God is never wrathful, and did not rise from the dead bodily. *Urantia* claims that Jesus rose from the dead in a state that is “between material and spiritual” known as “morontia,” while his physical body was removed by celestial beings and decomposed.

THE NEW AGE INCREASED ITS GROWTH IN THE 1960s AND 1970s

The New Age grew through the first half of the 20th century, but its influence was still not that widespread. It was not until the last half of the century that the movement began its mainstream push, and a major medium for this growth was pop music. The New Age's emphasis on the divinity of self is exactly the philosophy that modern people want and it has resonated with the rock & roll generation. At the heart of rock is the philosophy that "I am free to do what I want any old time." It is the age of self, the age predicted in 2 Timothy 3, when "*men shall be lovers of their own selves.*"

Rock and Roll

Hinduism in particular and the New Age in general received a huge leap in popularity in the West through 1960s rock & roll.

In 1926, when the 31-year-old Hindu J. Krishnamurti came from India to the United States under the auspices of the Theosophical Society, he encountered spiritual resistance. While speaking in Chicago he complained that "bad atmospheric conditions" rendered him powerless so that he could not operate in a paranormal sphere as he did in other countries (William Carlsen, *Tibet: In Search of a Miracle*, 1985).

By the 1960s the "atmospheric conditions" had changed dramatically, doubtless due to the worldliness and compromise and apostasy that had weakened America's churches, and the eastern religions began to make serious headway for the first time, with rock & roll leading the charge.

Transcendental Meditation

Transcendental Meditation, a form of Hindu yoga, was introduced into America in 1959 by Maharishi Mahesh Yogi (1917-2008), but it did not really take off until a decade later when it became associated with the Beatles.

In August 1967 the Beatles attended a lecture by Maharishi in Wales and early the next year they visited his training school in India.

The Beach Boys published a song called “TM Song” and singer Mike Love became a TM teacher.

Donovan learned TM and put Maharishi’s picture on the back cover of his album *A Gift from a Flower to a Garden*.

Maharishi, a Hindu swami, developed TM from the Vedas. It calls for 20 minutes of thoughtless Hindu mantra-driven meditation twice a day with the goal of achieving spiritual enlightenment. The standardized seven-step instruction process includes a Hindu worship (*puja*) ceremony performed by the teacher and the student who receives his own mantra. Maharishi claimed that the practitioner could achieve a fourth state of consciousness called Transcendental Consciousness (the first three states being waking, dreaming, and deep dreamless sleep) and that eventually he could reach other levels, called Cosmic Consciousness, God Consciousness, and Unity Consciousness. Supposedly these levels of “transcendental” consciousness could be carried from the meditation process into one’s everyday life. Maharishi called TM “a path to God.” and “the spontaneous flow of knowledge.” Repetition of a mantra (such as the word *om*) is supposed to assist in bringing the individual into the thoughtless meditative state.

In 1972 Maharishi initiated a “World Plan” to introduce TM to all nations. Since then between five and six million people have

been trained in this Hindu practice. In October 1975 Maharishi's picture appeared on the cover of *Time* magazine. He established his headquarters in the Netherlands, which he called the Global Country of World Peace.

Hare Krishna

The one member of the Beatles who pursued Hinduism to the end of his life was **George Harrison**. He was associated with the **International Society for Krishna Consciousness** (popularly known as Hare Krishna). When the movement came to England in 1969 Harrison co-signed the lease on their first temple in central London and financed the printing of the book *Krishna*. In an interview in 1982, Harrison said that he felt that he was comfortable with Hinduism because it's "been with me from my previous birth" ("George Harrison Interview, Krishna.org). The 1969 song "The Hare Krishna Mantra," performed by Harrison and the members of the London Radha-Krishna Temple, went to top of the charts in England and Europe and parts of Asia. Harrison's 1970 song "My Sweet Lord" also topped the charts. The "Lord" Harrison was glorifying was not the Lord of the Bible but the Hindu lord Krishna. Many thought he was singing about Jesus. Throughout the early part of the song the Bible term "hallelujah" is used, whereas later this morphs into "Hare Krishna, Hare Hare, Hare Rama" and at the very end the Hindu gods Brahma and Vishnu are mentioned. On one hand this was probably a clever practice intended to draw people into the song regardless of their religious preference, while on the other hand it was a syncretistic statement that the God of the Bible and the gods of Hinduism are one. The lyrics refer to yogic meditation by which the practitioner attempts to connect with the divine within but finds that the process is difficult. "I really want to see you/ Really want to be with you/ Really want to see you, Lord/ But it takes so long, my Lord."

Harrison made the following statements.

“The word ‘Hare’ calls upon the energy of the Lord. If you chant the mantra enough, you build up identification with God. God’s all happiness, all bliss, and by chanting His names, we connect with him. So it’s really a process of actually having God realization, which becomes clear with the expanded state of consciousness that develops when you chant. . . . The best thing you can give is God consciousness. Manifest your own divinity first. The truth is there. It’s right within us all. Understand what you are” (George Harrison, “Hare Krishna Mantra, There’s Nothing Higher,” 1982, <http://introduction.Krishna.org/Articles/2000/08/00066.html>).

“Each soul is potentially divine.”

“If there’s a God, I want to see Him. It’s pointless to believe in something without proof, and Krishna Consciousness and meditation are methods where you can actually obtain God perception. You can actually see God, and Hear Him, play with Him” (<http://www.krsnabook.com/george/>).

“One by one, everybody’s got to escape maya. Everybody has to burn out his karma and escape reincarnation and all that. ... The best thing you can give is God consciousness. Manifest your own divinity first. The truth is there. It’s right within us all.”

“How long it will take until we get to a Golden Age where everybody’s perfectly in tune with God’s will, I don’t know; but because of [Swami] Prabhupada, Krishna consciousness has certainly spread more in the last sixteen years than it has since the sixteenth century...” (<http://www.krsnabook.com/george/>).

“The Lord, or God, has got a million names, whatever you want to call him; it doesn’t matter as long as you call him. . . . Every one of us has within us a drop of that ocean, and we have the same qualities as God, just like a drop of that ocean has the same qualities as the whole ocean. Everybody’s looking for something, and we are it” (“George Harrison’s Credo,” *The Himalayan Times*, Kathmandu Nepal, Dec. 17, 2001).

Harrison died of throat cancer on November 29, 2001, at age 58, surrounded by old friends from the Hare Krishna movement. Ravi Shankar, the famous Indian musician who trained Harrison on the sitar in 1966, was with Harrison the day before he died and said Harrison “looked so peaceful” (“Harrison’s ashes to be spread in India,” Fox News, Dec. 3, 2001). Guada Chandra Das of the International Society for Krishna Consciousness told AFP

that Harrison died to the sound of “chanting and praying” (“Harrison had a passion for East,” AFP, Dec. 2, 2001). After his body was cremated, his widow and 23-year-old son carried the ashes to India and sprinkled them in the Ganges river. They were accompanied by two Hare Krishna devotees who performed Hindu rites on the ashes.

The International Society for Krishna Consciousness was founded in New York City in 1966 by Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada. It is dedicated to the spread of Bhakti yoga and the worship of the Hindu god Krishna. They follow the *Bhagavad Gita*. The mantra they use is called the *Maha Mantra*, consisting of chanting the names of Hindu gods, Hare, Krishna, and Rama. They believe that the sound vibration created by this chant creates a state of God-consciousness and puts one in touch with spiritual understanding. The Hare Krishnas are evangelistic, and they can be seen in many western cities in their orange robes, chanting and selling literature. They use rosary-type beads called *japa mala* and are practice vegetarianism.

Sri Chinmoy

In 1964 Hindu swami Sri Chinmoy (1931-2008) immigrated to the United States from India and was very influential in promoting the themes of inner peace, religious tolerance, and world harmony through meditation. He promoted his doctrine in lectures at major universities such as Yale and Harvard, through free concerts in major venues such as London’s Royal Albert Hall, New York’s Carnegie Hall, and the Sydney Opera House, through public meditations, and through the World Harmony Run, a global relay that he founded in 1987.

Chinmoy did not view God as one Almighty Person but as the “ever-transcending Beyond.” He wrote: “Self-realisation is God-realisation, for God is nothing other than the Divinity that is deep inside each of us, waiting to be discovered and revealed” (Chinmoy, *The Wings of Joy*). He promoted vegetarianism and “celibacy” to his followers.

Chinmoy was a chaplain to the United Nations and led mystical practices in the UN's Meditation Room for at least three decades.

When Chinmoy died in 2008 he left behind an estate worth millions of dollars. He was dubbed "sleazy Sri" by the *New York Post* for his sexual exploitation of female followers ("Ex-Followers Rip 'Sleazy' SRI," *New York Post*, May 23, 2004).

David Spangler

David Spangler (b. 1945) is a psychic and mystic who has been influential in the New Age movement. He claims that at age seven he had a mystical experience by which he remembered his past lives and the process whereby he chose to become himself in this life. As a teenager, he studied Theosophy and the writings of Alice Bailey.

In 1964, while living in Los Angeles, he began channeling an entity named "John." His first book, *The Christ Experience and the New Age*, was published in 1967. Spangler's books *Revelation: The Birth of a New Age* (1976) and *Conversations with John* (1980) describe the communications he received from his spirit entity.

Spangler used meditation to prepare for channeling.

"In order to accomplish it, I must enter into meditation and align with my own Higher Self, my inner spirit, for it is with that level that John can communicate most effectively" (*Conversations with John*, 1980, p. 1).

Between 1970 and 1973 Spangler was one of the directors of the Findhorn Community in northern Scotland. He allegedly traveled to Scotland under the direction of his inner guides. Findhorn was formed in the 1960s as a New Age hippie community involved in channeling and meditation. They practiced organic gardening combined with communication with nature spirits. The early participants were expecting the New Age to be established by a cataclysmic event. Findhorn still exists as an ecovillage that

“aims to demonstrate a positive model of a viable, sustainable human and planetary future.” Today it has more than 400 resident members. It was approved in 1997 as a Non-Governmental Organization under the auspices of the United Nations.

After leaving Findhorn, Spangler returned to America and co-founded the Lorian Association with Dorothy Maclean, one of the founders of Findhorn. The Lorian vision is as follows:

We believe we are receiving unprecedented help from spiritual realms commensurate with the challenges and opportunities of our time.

We believe the emergence of a new human consciousness, attuned to the generative mystery of creation, attuned to the planet, attuned to each other, and attuned to the deepest and most loving potentials of Self, is not only possible but probable.

We believe we are called to be "soul friends" to each other and to all our world, in whom the spirit of a compassionate and co-creative future may live and find expression.

Lorian wants to encourage New Age practices (“practices of conscious co-creativity”) toward the creation of “a healthy, regenerative, planetary eco-cultural system.” The members of Lorian are a cutting-edge New Age lot who think they can communicate not only with spirit guides, but also with trees, flowers, and fairies.

During its early years the association published communications that were channeled by Spangler and Maclean. The books published by Lorian include Dorothy Maclean’s *To Hear the Angels Sing*, in which she says that she had an “inner contact with the Divine” whereby she communicated “with the devic or angelic realms that over-light all aspects of existence.” In this book she says that the success of the Findhorn gardens was partly a product of her “telepathic contact with these kingdoms.” Her book *Come Closer* is supposed to be “messages from the God within.” In her books *Call of the Trees* and *Seeds of Inspiration*, she channels messages from the plant

world to mankind. John Matthews' book *The Sidhe: Wisdom from the Celtic Underworld* allegedly contains messages he received from fairies. He also instructs the reader in how he, too, can align with these creatures.

Spangler is also the co-founder of the Lindisfarne Association with William Thompson (b. 1938). Lindisfarne is an association of New Age thinkers dedicated to the possibility of building a new world culture through New Age principles and techniques. In the book *Passages about Earth* (1974), Thompson analyzed the Club of Rome, the yoga of Sri Aurobindo, the Institute for World Order, the Max Planck Institute, and the kundalini yogi of Gopi Krishna.

Other Spangler books include *Towards a Planetary Vision* (1977), *Emergence: The Rebirth of the Sacred* (1980), *Channeling and the New Age* (1988), *Reimagination of the World* (co-authored with William Thompson, 1991), *Coming of Age: An Exploration of Christianity and the New Age* (1993), *Everyday Miracles: The Inner Art of Manifestation* (1996), *A Pilgrim in Aquarius* (1996), and *Blessing: The Art and the Practice* (2001).

Spangler believes that mankind must learn to honor its differences:

"We are realizing that in an interconnected world, not only are problems interwoven, but the solutions are interconnected as well, which means whatever we do to help ourselves and the world, we must do it together. And it is more than simply a kind of group togetherness, like a committee. It is a togetherness that is synergic, HONORING OF THE DIFFERENCES we bring to the table--and the chaos as well--one that enhances us, both as individuals and as a co-creative team or group" (Robert Gilman interview with Spangler, "Between Order and Chaos," *In Context*, Winter 1993).

He is definitely talking about religious differences. In a talk at the Boulder Episcopalian Church, Boulder, Colorado, in October 1987, Spangler said:

“So what I’m saying is that THERE’S AN ENCOUNTER GOING ON BETWEEN ALL THE GREAT FAITH TRADITIONS. Out of that encounter could come a deeper sense of what is OUR COMMON SPIRITUALITY. ... IT’S ABOUT ARRIVING AT A NEW STATE in which both are benefited” (“An Evening with David Spangler,” *New Age Monitor*, Sept. 1988, <http://watch.pair.com/cult-scp-spangler.html>).

After the terrorist attack on September 11, 2001, Spangler issued a “message from the inner realms on the attack on America.” He claimed to have made contact with a spirit being, identified as “an agent of the Soul of America,” who wanted to communicate to the nation that the deaths on 9/11 were a New Age sacrifice that can result in a changed world. Following is an excerpt from this communication:

“What has taken place is an act of sacrifice and a gift given by the Soul of America to the world at large. ... whenever a death occurs, for whatever reason, whether peacefully or in violence, an energy of spirit is released. An incarnational portal is opened, just as it is at birth. ... Think of this energy as a kind of inheritance. It is a gift from the dead, a gift from the dying. ... They have left a powerful gift of energy. ... The soul of this country took it on, knowing it could absorb this blow. An energy of love and courage has been released into the world. There will be changes and there will be blessings. ... It is for you who remain to take that gift and reshape your world with it. It is a precious thing, and it can remake your world. I bless you” (Spangler, channeling a message from an agent of the Soul of America, “Message from the Inner Realms on the Attack on America,” Sept. 17, 2001).

Hair the Musical

Hair: The American Tribal Love-Rock Musical, which debuted in 1967, was both a product of and an influencer of the hippie counter-culture, and it promoted the New Age in a big way. The music was written by Galt MacDermot and the lyrics by actors James Rado and Gerome Ragni. It ran on Broadway for 1,750 performances (1968-1972) and in London for 1,998 (1968-1973), and has continued to be staged around the world. The book was released in 1970 and the movie in 1979.

Composer MacDermot had studied the music of the Bantu tribe in Africa and used their quirky rhythms in *Hair*. MerDermot observed that the African tribal rhythms were “very similar to rock” (Harry M. Miller, *Hair: the American Tribal-Love Rock Musical*, 1970, pp. 54-56).

Several of *Hair*'s songs became Top 40 hits and were used as anthems of the anti-Vietnam peace movement. The producer, Michael Butler, said that their objective was to influence public opinion against the Vietnam War (Butler, *How and Why I Got into Hair*). A medley of two of the show's songs--“Aquarius” and “Let the Sunshine In”--became a hit by the Fifth Dimension in 1969, the year I entered the U.S. Army. Other hits that year from the musical were “Hair” by the Cowsills, “Good Morning Starshine” by Oliver, and “Easy to Be Hard” by Three Dog Night.

The musical promoted New Age philosophy, Hare Krishna Hinduism, astrology, psychedelic drug use, “free” sex, homosexuality, profanity, pacifism, rebellion against established authority, and irreverence for the American flag. The rable-rousing musical depicted a group of long-haired war-resistance hippies living a debauched lifestyle in New York City and fighting against conscription to the Army.

The song “The Age of Aquarius” helped popularize the concept that we are entering a New Age of wisdom and peace. The lyrics are as follows:

“When the moon is in the seventh house/ and Jupiter aligns with Mars/ The peace will guide the planets/ and love will steer the stars/ harmony and understanding/ sympathy and trust/ abounding no more falsehoods or derisions/ golden living dreams of visions/ mystic crystals revelations/ and the minds true liberation/ this is the dawning of the age of aquarius.”

The producers hired an astrologer to determine the opening date of all of the performances and to review the astrological data of the actors (“Peace, Love and Freedom Party,” *Los Angeles Times*, June 17, 2001).

It is very interesting to read the testimonies of some of the producers and actors looking back on the musical from the perspective of a 2001 interview with the *Los Angeles Times*. At first they claim that everyone was very bonded and all was peace and love and hippie sweetness, “one big party,” reflecting the musicals supposed theme of “love, liberation, freedom, and equality”; but in the same breath they admit that there were many fights and divisions, between producers and cast, between cast and crew, between black actors and white, between homosexual actors and straight! Davis said that at one point “you could cut the tension with a knife.”

So much for the new age of harmony! An unsaved person can talk all he wants about peace and love and unity, but at the end of the day he is still a sinner and will act like a sinner. “There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked” (Isaiah 48:22). True peace and love comes only through Jesus Christ in the spiritual new birth, which requires repentance and faith.

The Silva Method

The Silva Method (formerly called Silva Mind Control) is the name of a New Age self-help clairvoyance program developed by Jose Silva (b. 1914) and launched commercially in the 1960s. It is advertised as “a “focused thinking program designed to help you reach your desired goals in health, relationships, work, education and sports.” It is said to improve self esteem, create a more positive attitude, expand thinking power, eliminate stress, enhance creativity and intuition, boost energy levels, improve relationships, increase sales, cure insomnia, improve memory function, increase income, solve problems, bring healing, and overcome unwanted habits, even control weight. Through Silva one can find his purpose in life, locate a “soul mate” and obtain a desired job. Further, it is said to enable one to influence events and look both into the future and into the past. Wow!

Silva materials are filled with testimonials of happy graduates who have dramatically improved their lives.

It claims to enable the individual to reach a higher state of consciousness or mental function called alpha state to access information stored in the subconscious or to connect with a higher intelligence. Silva alleges that man ordinarily uses only the left hemisphere of his brain and therefore does not tap into his subconscious and higher intelligence. The Silva Method purports to teach him to how to use the left and right sides of the brain in coordination to achieve higher levels of intelligence.

The methods include mediation, positive thinking and positive confession (“words create reality”), visualization, guided imagery, hypnosis, distant viewing, telepathy, and out of body projection.

Silva says that his techniques work for anyone, regardless of religious persuasion. “... our enthusiastic graduates are atheists, Protestants of every denomination, Catholics, Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, and Hindus” (*The Silva Mind Control Method*, p. 106).

In the 1950s Silva claimed to have successfully trained his daughter, Rhine, and 38 other children as psychics who could read minds. His daughter, in turn, trained others. He believes that anyone can be trained in such psychic practices as remote viewing and distant healing. He claims that anyone who takes his 48-hour course will develop these powers.

The Silva Method has religious underpinnings. In his book *The Kingdom of God*, Silva teaches that Jesus came to teach mind control methods through which men could find the kingdom of God within them. He claims that Jesus is not coming back, but that he left us the key to create paradise on earth. He denies that man is separated from God by sin and that Jesus died for man’s sins. He defines “born again” as learning the Silva method so you can “pick up the use of the right brain hemisphere like you did when you were born originally.”

Silva's method is alleged to be "one of the first steps toward the second phase of human evolution on this planet" (*I Have a Hunch: The Autobiography of Jose Silva*, vol. 1, p. 258).

The Silva technique begins with meditation, "the first step in mind control" (*The Silva Mind Control Method*, p. 28). The student is taught to enter a meditative state (which is called "reaching your level") by counting, relaxation, concentration, chanting a mantra, etc. It is self hypnosis.

He is then taught the power of words and the use of positive confession. "At Alpha and Theta our words have enormously increased power" (*The Silva Mind Control Method*, p. 57). Silva recommends New Thought hypnotist Emile Coue's confession: "Day by day, in every way, I am getting better and better," but he adds his own twist by teaching his students to say, "I am getting better, better, *and better.*"

The student is also taught the practice of visualization. He is instructed how to create a "mental screen" and to project three dimensional images on the screen. He is taught to use the "power of imagination" to solve problems in his life, such as overeating or smoking. To overcome overeating, for example, he is instructed to visualize himself as a thin person and "mentally gaze at the new you." He is to experience in his mind all of the details of how it will feel to be thin. This practice to be repeated twice a day.

The student is instructed to choose a real problem that he is facing and to visualize the problem on his "mental screen." Then he is to replace this with an image of the problem solved.

The most frightful aspect of the Silva Method is the clairvoyance techniques. The student is taught to construct a mental laboratory that contains various items for healing. Once the laboratory is constructed in his mind, the student "evokes two counselors, a man and a woman," who will help him to diagnose diseases and prescribe cures. These "mental

counselors” are not just passive images; they come to life in the individual’s mind. Silva says, “Counselors can be very real to Mind Control graduates.” The counselors are not just mental creations of people that the student wants to create; they actually force themselves upon him in unexpected ways. Silva tells of one student who “hoping to meet Albert Einstein, found instead a small man in clown’s paint” (*The Silva Mind Control Method*, p. 86). Even if the student tries to imagine real people of his choosing, they act in unexpected and strange ways and take on a life of their own. Silva students describe “disembodied voices” talking to them during their sessions with the “counselors.”

Silva asks, “What are they?” and replies, “We are not sure” (p. 87). He then says that Socrates had a spirit guide and quotes him as saying, “I have, since my childhood, been attended by a semi-divine being whose voice from time to time dissuades me from some undertaking, but never directs me what I am to do” (p. 87).

Not entertaining the possibility that the “counselors” could be demonic, Silva enthuses about the advantage that such a relationship is for the practitioner: “... a Mind Control graduate, mentally in his laboratory, confidently consulting his counselors, is a person with an immense power to benefit himself and others.”

The Silva student is taught to project himself into sick people that he has never met and who are located in other places and to seek help from his “counselors” in ascertaining their physical problems and prescribing cures. In this capacity the Silva student is called a “psychic operator.”

In light of the Bible’s warnings about the possibility of demonic deception, this Silva practice is utterly frightful.

Silva is a major player in the huge “human potential” field. Over nine million students in 107 countries have taken the courses. It has been translated into 29 languages. It is used by

law enforcement officials, engineers, government leaders, industrialists, sports trainers and coaches, educators, financiers, psychologists, physicians, even Christian “ministers.” Executives at major corporations such as RCA and Mary Kay use it. It is taught with academic credit in scores of colleges. It is also used in public schools.

Silva has produced many spinoff organizations, including Mind Dynamics, est/the Forum, Hypnovision, and has motivated the writing of countless books.

est

est stands for Erhard Seminar Training. It is also Latin for “it is,” reflecting the underlying Zen Buddhist philosophy. *est* was established in 1971 by **Werner Erhard** (b. 1935) and played a large role in the New Age Human Potential field. An estimated 700,000 people took the *est* training before it went defunct in 1991 when Erhard left the country.

Erhard sold the *est* formula to his brother, Harry Rosenberg, and other followers who founded **Landmark Forum**, which is a \$50 million a year business. The name was changed to Landmark Education Corporation (LEC) in 1991. Headquartered in San Francisco, Landmark has 42 offices in 11 countries and has trained 300,000 participants. Landmark got rid of the Zen master approach of *est*, “which was often abusive, profane, demeaning, and authoritarian.”

Erhard’s original name was Jack Rosenberg. In 1960 he abandoned his wife and four children, moved to a different city with another woman, changed his name to Werner Hans Erhard, and became a salesman (“Werner Erhard,” *Wikipedia*). He studied a variety of religious and philosophical doctrines, including Scientology and Zen Buddhism, which he applied to salesmanship.

Erhard’s *est* was culled from this hodgepodge of religious teaching. He was associated with Alan Watts at one point, and

Erhard said, “Of all the disciplines that I studied, practiced, learned, Zen was the essential one” (William Bartley, *Werner Erhard: The Transformation of a Man*, p. 121).

Erhard was influenced by Napoleon Hill’s book *Think and Grow Rich*, which is based on the power of visualization and positive thinking. He was also influenced by Maxwell Maltz’s *Psycho-cybernetics*, which is the practice of self-hypnosis and visualization.

est promised personal transformation. Students of est were told that they would be able take control of their lives and create their own reality, that they could “cause life instead of just living it.” Erhard said, “At all times and under all circumstances, we have the power to transform the quality of our lives.”

It was taught in group seminars of up to 150 people and used an authoritative “Zen master” approach that could be very demanding and demeaning, depending on the trainer. It used guided meditations and repetitive readings. “At the end of the two- or three-day seminar, participants either ‘got it’ and experienced a transcendent life change or walked away dazed and confused.”

Erhard got to the heart of his mysticism and relativism with the following statement:

“In presenting my own ideas, I emphasize their epistemological context. I hold them as pointers to the truth, not as the truth itself. I don’t think anyone ought to believe the ideas that we use in est. The est philosophy is not a belief system and most certainly ought not to be believed. In any case, even the truth, when believed, is a lie. You must experience the truth, not believe it” (Bartley, p. 157).

Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Another New Age popularizer in the 1960s and 70s was Elizabeth Clare Prophet (b. 1939), the founder of the Church

Universal and Triumphant. She and her husband Mark, who died in 1973, published more than 75 books on the teachings of the “Ascended Masters.”

In 1960, as a Christian Science practitioner, she began to delve into the New Age doctrine that certain advanced persons, called Ascended Masters, speak to the world through human messengers. She met Mark Prophet, who claimed to receive messages from the Archangel Michael. They married in 1963 and Elizabeth announced that she, too, was a messenger. They alleged to have received more than 3,000 dictations from the Ascended Masters, including annual messages from Jesus on Christmas and from Buddha on New Year’s Eve! They published these through a vast outpouring of literature. Their books include *Climb the Highest Mountain*, a six-volume work intended to be their scripture, and the *Lost Years of Jesus*, which teaches the myth that Jesus learned how to be “the Christ” from various “spiritual masters” during the “silent years.” Their weekly newsletter was called *Pearls of Wisdom*.

Claire Prophet’s teaching included elements borrowed from Buddhism, Confucianism, Hinduism, Zoroastrianism, Kabbalah (mystical Judaism), and Taoism. She taught soul evolution and reincarnation, claiming that after many lifetimes of working out one’s karma through good works and sacrifice and such, the soul could rejoin God in an event called the “ascension.” Those who reached this level are the Ascended Masters, and these include the Hindu gods Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva, Jesus, Mary, and Buddha.

The Prophets alleged that the substitutionary atonement is an “erroneous doctrine” (*Climb the Highest Mountain*, 1974, pp. 279-80).

When Mark Prophet died, Elizabeth proclaimed him an Ascended Master. In fact, in 1980 she said that she, too, had fulfilled the requirements to be an Ascended Master, but she had volunteered to remain among her followers.

She called the higher self the I AM Presence, which of course is a biblical name for Almighty God. This part of one's soul, she claimed, can be trusted for guidance.

She taught the "Science of the Spoken Word," which incorporates the loud chanting of confessions and visualization of one's desired objective. This practice was thought to create one's own reality in the present as well as burn away past negative karma. She taught that many human problems were caused by spirits called "entities" that live in human auras or "light energy." She blamed these entities for things such as alcohol and drug abuse, suicide, anger, swearing, gossip, gambling, depression, pride, and sadness, and taught that the "entities" could be exorcised by chanting loud I AM decrees against them while swinging a sword. I AM chants were also practiced by Guy and Edna Ballard in the 1930s.

In 1975 Elizabeth established the Church Universal and Triumphant. She claimed that in this new age the church in heaven and the church on earth will be united. She considered her church as the successor to the Catholic Church and referred to herself as the "Vicar of Christ."

In 1986 she moved her headquarters to a ranch in Montana and began to give prophecies that great social, economic, and military disasters were imminent and that this would be the fulfillment of Revelation 6. She warned of a nuclear strike by the Soviet Union and built a \$20 million bomb shelter designed for 750 people, stocked with food and supplies to last seven years and equipped with generators, air-filtration and communication equipment. Dozens of 20,000 gallon fuel tanks were buried nearby to supply the shelter. Hundreds of her followers relocated to Montana where they built private bomb shelters and stored up supplies for the coming apocalypse. Her prophecies, including specific ones for March and April of 1990, went unfulfilled, but conveniently she claimed to receive a message from "Mother Mary" explaining that her prayers had prevented the disasters.

Today Elizabeth Clare Prophet is in very poor health, and her ministry is carried on by others.

Buckminster Fuller

Richard Buckminster Fuller (1895-1983) was an inventor and New Age philosopher and visionary. He invented the geodesic dome in 1953, but it is his beliefs that we are interested in here. Fuller was Unitarian-Universalist and did not believe in the Almighty God revealed in Scripture, man as a fallen sinner, and Christ as the only Lord and Saviour. His grandfather, Arthur Buckminster Fuller, was a Unitarian, and his great aunt, Margaret Fuller, was a famous 19th-century Unitarian feminist who believed in the divinity of man.

His books included *No More Secondhand God* (1963), *Operating Manual for Spaceship Earth* (1969), *Utopia or Oblivion* (1969), and *Cosmography: A Posthumous Scenario for the Future of Humanity* (1992).

In 1979-80 Fuller conducted a lecture tour with Werner Erhard, founder of est. Fuller said that New Age channeler Barbara Marx Hubbard is “the best informed human now alive regarding Futurism” (“Barbara Marx Hubbard,” *Wikipedia*).

Fuller believed that man is a product of evolution and that he is “an integral function of the universe.” He coined the term “Spaceship Earth” to describe the philosophy that the earth is in trouble because of industrialization and that it can be saved through mysticism, global cooperation, and conservation.

Shakti Gawain

Shakti Gawain (b. 1948) is a very influential teacher in the human potential or personal development field. Her books have sold more than 10 million copies and have been translated into 30 languages. *Mothering* magazine says, “Shakti Gawain provides us with the means to be our own instruments in dramatically and positively changing our lives.”

Her 1978 book *Creative Visualization* could be called “a practical mystic’s bible” (Yungen, *A Time of Departing*). It has sold millions of copies and “has influenced the fields of psychology, health, business, and athletics.”

Ray Yungen explains that Gawain’s book broke new ground and helped take the New Age into a wider sphere of influence:

“There had been books like hers before, but those appealed to people already in the New Age subculture. This wasn’t true of *Creative Visualization*. This book had just the right secular slant on something inherently spiritual. Gawain believed that one could stay a Jew, Catholic, or Protestant and still practice the teachings of the book. All you were doing was developing yourself, not changing your religion” (*A Time of Departing*, 2006, p. 19).

Gawain’s creative visualization is described as “the art of using mental imagery and affirmation to bring about positive changes in your life.” She says:

“Would you like to manifest a great love relationship? Then visualize and affirm the perfect characteristics of your partner to be! Or maybe you are looking for a new apartment? Visualize your ideal home! Then sleep on it. Then visualize again, etc. Eventually something will happen. Just make sure your intent is very clear” (<http://shaktigawain.wwwhubs.com/>).

Former New Age psychic Brian Flynn describes the important difference between using the imagination in a legitimate way and using it in the manner of New Age visualization:

“What is the difference between using our imagination and creative visualization? If I was on the golf course and was summing up the next shot in my mind, is there something wrong with that? Of course not. If I think to myself and visualize my back swing to be just enough to get the ball on the green is that wrong? No. However, creative visualization surpasses the limits of a healthy imagination and purports that you can make the golf ball go where you want by the power of your mind. Creative visualization manipulates the world and reality” (*Running Against the Wind*, p. 97).

At the heart of Gawain's self-help program are the New Age principles of the divinity of man and the practice of meditation to tap into that divinity.

"Almost any form of meditation will eventually take you to an experience of yourself as source, or your higher self. ... you may even experience a lot of energy flowing through you or a warm radiant glow in your body. These are signs that you are beginning to channel the energy of your higher self" (*Creative Visualization*, 2002, back cover).

"There is a universal, intelligent life force that exists within everyone and everything. It resides within each one of us as a deep wisdom, an inner knowing. We can access this wonderful source of knowledge and wisdom through our intuition, an inner sense that tells us what feels right and true for us at any given moment" ("Developing Intuition," <http://shaktigawain.wwwhubs.com/gawain5.htm>).

Gawain encourages contact with spirit guides. She says these guides "would be thrilled to meet us" (John Newport, *The New Age Movement*, 1998, p. 393).

She also encourages contact with one's so-called "inner Child" by trusting in intuition:

"Make contact with your inner Child, your Mentor within. That teacher knows which fork in the road to follow. And you know when you have chosen right, because then you feel alive. Start exercising your intuition by letting it guide you on issues of less importance. For instance, shall I go to that party or not? What feels best? And then act on it, like if you never had a doubt in your mind" (<http://shaktigawain.wwwhubs.com/>).

"When I'm trusting and being myself... everything in my life reflects this by falling into place easily, often miraculously" (http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/Shakti_Gawain).

Trusting oneself is actually a blind leap into the dark.

Gawain recommends that people not follow any external "model."

“We will discover the nature of our particular genius when we stop trying to conform to our own or to other peoples’ models, learn to be ourselves, and allow our natural channel to open” (http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/Shakti_Gawain).

This would add up to rejecting the Bible and creating one’s own way by heeding intuition and listening to the “inner child” and spirit guides. I cannot imagine a program more likely to result in spiritual shipwreck. See Proverbs 14:12; 21:2; 21:8; 28:26; Jeremiah 10:23; 17:9.

THE NEW AGE HAS EXPLODED SINCE THE 1980S

By the 1980s the New Age was really booming. It was reported that “the movement is no longer part of the loony fringe” and that Australians were spending \$50 million per year on New Age books alone (“*The New Agers: Ordinary People Amazing Beliefs*,” *The West Australian Magazine*, June 11, 1988). *Time* magazine reported in 1987 that New Age titles had increased tenfold within a decade and the number of New Age bookstores had doubled in five years (“New Age Harmonies,” *Time*, Dec. 7, 1987).

Marilyn Ferguson and *The Aquarian Conspiracy*

Marilyn Ferguson (b. 1938) is a psychologist who delves into New Age themes. In 1980 she published *The Aquarian Conspiracy: Personal and Social Transformation in the 1980s*. It documented the wide-reaching influence of New Age thought in culture, religion, economics, education, medicine, and government. It describes “a new consciousness revolution involving a leaderless network of many enlightened individuals to bring about radical change in modern culture, based on a greatly enlarged concept of human potential” (“The Aquarian Conspiracy,” *Occultism and Parapsychology Encyclopedia*).

As a supporter of the New Age, Ferguson used the term “conspiracy” in “a positive sense” to emphasize the broad networking aspect of the New Age. She calls it “a benign conspiracy for a new human agenda.”

Not only did her book document the New Age, it is widely credited as giving much impetus to it. *USA Today* hailed it as “the handbook of the New Age.” It has been continuously in print for a quarter century, has been translated into dozens of languages and sold millions of copies worldwide. In 1999 a prestigious European literary guild named it one of the ten most important books of the 20th century. The book is alleged to

have prompted then U.S. Senator Al Gore to establish the Congressional Clearinghouse on the Future, which is a forum for introducing congressmen to “luminaries” from the private sector. In this context, Ferguson became the first speaker to be invited to address Congress twice.

In 1989 Daniel Redwood, a chiropractor and author of *A Time to Heal: How to Reap the Benefits of Holistic Health*, called Ferguson “a kind of global village elder, assimilating a wide range of knowledge on many subjects, and then using it to help us decipher our times” (Health World Online, <http://www.healthy.net/scr/interview.asp?Id=185>).

Ferguson says the New Age movement is averse to dogma and authority and seeks to integrate magic and science. She calls upon the New Age “counterculture” to join together to bring a “radical change in the United States.”

She says, “The greatest revolution in our generation is that of human beings, who by changing the inner attitudes of their minds, can change the outer aspects of their lives.”

In 2005 Ferguson published *Aquarius Now: Radical Common Sense and Reclaiming Our Personal Sovereignty*.

Harmonic Convergence

In August 1987 the “Harmonic Convergence” brought together people of all religions and no religion in a New Age attempt to change the world through mysticism. People gathered in various parts of the world at alleged power points or mystical “focus locations” (e.g., Mount Shasta in California and Stonehenge in England) to practice transcendental techniques such as meditation, visualization, and dancing.

The Convergence was initiated by Jose Arguelles, founder of the Planet Art Network, a New Age world peace organization that engages in art and mysticism. He bases his doctrine on an

alleged prophecy by the Mayan god-king Quetzalcoatl called “the Thirteen Heavens and Nine Hells.” Arguelles claimed that 1987 marked the end of nine “hell” cycles and the beginning of a new age of universal peace. He claimed that 2012 would witness the “end of history” and all of the world’s evils and problems would be over. Mankind would then enter a “fourth dimensional awareness” marking “a new path of spiritual and mental evolution in tune with the cycles of the universe.”

Regardless of whether large numbers of people believed this exact prophecy, it fit into the general New Age idea that we are entering the Age of Aquarius. This is a general theme that runs through the New Age, though it is called by many names and the details differ dramatically. Arguelles’ prophecy and doctrine thus found sympathy among a wide range of New Age practitioners. Shirley MacLaine called the Harmonic Convergence a “window of light” that would allow access to higher realms of awareness.

There was a strong environmentalist theme. One objective was to promote “an awareness that the Earth is a living conscious organism.”

Some people were deeply affected by the Harmonic Convergence. Petrene Soames, author of *The Essence of Self-Healing*, gave the following description of his experience at the time of the Convergence on August 17, 1987:

“Later still I saw coming towards me witches and dragons, hermits and high priestesses, magicians, Buddhas, and many others including alien forms. They came to me and entered my being and I was once again all that is. The sky again was bright with lights, spaceships, rainbow colors and all manners of forms. It was like one huge party. Much more happened for me during the convergence, the openings, the expansion information received was brilliant” (Soames, “HC2 - Interfacing with Realities,” August 1997).

Global Peace Meditation Day

The Global Peace Meditation Day has some similarities with the Harmonic Convergence in that its objective is world peace through New Age mysticism, but it is not based on Mayan astrological prophecies. The Mission Statement is as follows:

To foster and promote:

An Inner evolution of consciousness
New thinking, new values, new visions of the world

The first and second Global Peace Meditation Days were held on May 20, 2007, and December 22, 2007. The third is scheduled for May 8, 2008.

Each Meditation Day features, among other things, a sustained period of meditation focusing on peace and harmony and “a 15-30 minute period of intense meditation or prayer” that concludes with the repetition of a mantra such as “May Peace Prevail on Earth.” The meditation periods are time synchronized so that they will occur at the same time in different parts of the world.

The Global Consciousness Project at Princeton University is trying to measure the effectiveness of the global meditation with computers.

“The effects of the meditation will be verified by a special research group, lead by Professor Roger Nelson of Princeton University in the United States, and then published by the world’s press. The experiment will be conducted using a sophisticated computer programmed to randomly generate a constant series of zeros and ones. The computer will be monitored to verify any significant variations in sequencing during the meditation: researchers are convinced that the effect of directed thought will produce ordered sequences in the numbers generated by the computer” (<http://www.life-creations.nl/agenda/89>).

This is truly pathetic. If the effect of a worldwide New Age power meditation needs to be detected by a “sophisticated

computer program,” they should forget it. These people are saying that they can actually bring in a new age of world peace, a heaven on earth, through their techniques, but they can’t create real results that are unmistakably linked to their practice even on a small scale. On the other hand, Jesus Christ’s miracles were observable and unquestionable, and His second coming will be just as observable. You won’t need a computer program to know it has occurred! *“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory”* (Matthew 24:29-30).

The Global Peace Meditations are leading up to the **EMBRACE THE PLANET CELEBRATION** scheduled for May 1, 2012. The objective is to bring in a “new age.” The hope is that “a critical mass of concerned and spiritually engaged global citizens” will heal the world “through the power of their collective consciousness.” The celebration will involve people holding hands to form a giant human chain around the planet and meditating and praying at the same time, which is expected to “make a crucial difference for our life and future.”

The Embrace the Planet Celebration’s web site contains the following “positive affirmation meditation.” New Agers believe that such confessions have the power to change the world.

We open us to the cosmic energy. With our breathing white golden divine light is flowing into us. The light is streaming in every cell of our body. We are glowing in this light and we feel safe and secure.

Then we connect with our planet, Gaia. We let the light in us stream into Earth, deep inside her and see it anchor in the crystalline core in the center of the planet.

In this light we are one with the cosmos and the earth, ONE with us and with ALL THAT IS.

We feel our breath streaming through our body. We open our heart and direct our awareness into the middle of our heart. We connect with our inner light, our inner Christ-power, the divine source in us. Love, Power and Peace is streaming through our hearts and fulfills us completely.

We ARE in our divine presence. We ARE completely in our truth. We ARE unconditional love. We ARE a manifestation of the divine on earth.

Alliance for a New Humanity

This organization has the same goal as countless other New Age groups, that being “scaling-up connectivity of the emergent new world order.”

Each year since 2003 the Alliance has held a meeting to work toward this objective. The 2008 gathering was held March 11-13 in San Jose, Costa Rica.

The president of the alliance is Deepak Chopra. In San Jose he was joined by Marianne Williamson, Gordon Wheeler (CEO of the Esalen Institute), Ashok Khosla (President of the Club of Rome), and many others to educate, dialogue, and partner toward global transformation. The Club of Rome and the World Political Forum will conduct a round table following the gathering with the objective of deciding “how best to integrate these international movements.”

At the organization’s web site Chopra is quoted as saying:

“At this moment, nothing is more important for healing the world than TO LINK all those who believe that we must set forth a new narrative and create a new world where hope, social justice, peace, and a sense of the sacredness of life prevail. For this, WE NEED TO FORM A CRITICAL MASS OF HUMANITY THAT INFLUENCES CHANGE AT A GLOBAL SCALE, to bring together the inner streams of sensitive human beings.”

Hollywood Jumps on the New Age Bandwagon

Hollywood has had an incalculable influence on modern society. It has itself been affected by the New Age and it has in turn influenced others in a very dramatic fashion.

In a sense, Hollywood as a whole reflects the New Age. It is New Age in its wholesale rejection of the God and salvation and morality of the Bible, in its pretense to divinity, in its “live as thou wilt” philosophy, and in its love for mysticism and metaphysics.

Hollywood was infiltrated with New Age thought from its inception as a movie making headquarters in the early 20th century. It is next door to Los Angeles, which was already a metaphysical mecca at that time. Southern California was the headquarters of the Self-Realization Fellowship Society, the Theosophy Company, Scientology, the Vedanta Society, the Philosophical Research Society, and many other metaphysical organizations. These southern California-based cults multiplied as the twentieth century progressed. It is also the home for many of the pop-psychology, personal transformational, self-help organizations that are based on New Age principles.

Los Angeles was one of the centers of the 1950s Beat Generation. Aldous Huxley and Alan Watts, who promoted Buddhism and eastern metaphysics, rubbed shoulders with the Hollywood crowd.

It was in the 1950s, too, that Ron Hubbard, founder of Scientology, initiated “Project Celebrity” to recruit Hollywood stars into his cult. He built the Church of Scientology Celebrity Centre, which still exists today.

Hollywood’s New Age train really picked up steam in the 1970s and 80s.

Many stars have gotten an education in the New Age at the Bodhi Tree Bookstore in Hollywood. Established in 1970 it is called a “metaphysical mecca,” being one of the best known New Age bookstores in southern California. The bodhi tree is supposed to be the “tree of enlightenment” under which Buddha sat.

One of the stars that got part of her education through books sold at Bodhi Tree is Oscar-winning actress **SHIRLEY MACLAINE**. She has used her Hollywood fame to promote the New Age and her influence has been massive.

By 1987 her first five books had sold more than 8 million copies. She has toured the country conducting New Age seminars and continues to promote the New Age through speaking engagements, interviews, books, tapes, and her web site.

The 1989 ABC-TV mini-series, *Out on a Limb*, is based on her autobiography and describes her journey from New Age skeptic to wholehearted believer. She was introduced to the subject by David Manning, and under his tutelage she immersed herself in eastern religion and metaphysics.

When she expressed doubt about why the Bible doesn't mention reincarnation, Manning told her that the Second Council of Constantinople erased this doctrine from the Bible under the direction of emperor Justinian, which is patently ridiculous. In fact, the historical record is clear that this council had nothing to do with adding to or subtracting anything from the Bible. New Agers cannot document this fable. By the sixth century the canon of Scripture had long been settled and the Bible had been translated into many languages, including Old Latin, Syriac, Gothic, Armenian, Coptic, and Gregorian, and distributed widely. Even by the second century there were churches all across the Middle East, in Asia, Africa, and in Europe, as far as England. It would have been impossible for any council to have removed something from the Bible, because the bulk of the Christians would not have stood for it.

In fact, the Bible plainly refutes the doctrine of reincarnation, teaching us that “it is appointed unto me ONCE to die, but after this the judgment” (Heb. 9:27). The Bible teaches resurrection rather than reincarnation. “... there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust” (Acts 24:15). This is what Jesus taught. “Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation” (John 5:28-29).

MacLaine’s faith in the New Age was stimulated through private conversations with spirits via channelers Sture Johanssen and Kevin Ryerson. The latter informed MacLaine that she lived 300,000 years ago in Atlantis. On a trip to Peru, Manning informed MacLaine that he was in telepathic contact with an extraterrestrial woman who called herself “the Mayan” and had come from the Pleiades star system. She allegedly chose him as her vessel to convey truths to another person who would publish them in a book, and guess who that other person was! MacLaine, of course!

In the movie MacLaine even describes an out of body journey to beyond the moon, and at one point she stands before the ocean and shouts, “I am God! I am God!”

In *Dancing in the Light* she said: “I know that I exist, therefore, I am. I know that the God-source exists. Therefore It Is. Since I am part of the force, then I AM that I AM” (p. 404).

In her 2007 book *Sage-ing While Age-ing* and in current interviews MacLaine is still singing the New Age song. In an interview with MSNBC she said, “Maybe death is as exciting as life” (“Shirley MacLaine: Older and Much Wiser,” MSNBC, Nov. 7, 2007).

This statement reminds us of the devil’s ancient lie, “Ye shall not surely die” (Genesis 3:4).

The **STARS WARS** trilogy has also been very influential in promoting a New Age worldview. The god of Star Wars is called “the force.” The characters connect to the force, draw energy from the force, recognize the force in themselves and others, consider it a pantheistic part of all things. Going to battle, the hero says, “May the Force be with you.” The “force” of Star Wars is an impersonal “energy field created by all living things; it surrounds us and penetrates us.” It contains both good and evil. The “force” can both influence and be influenced. The “force” is tapped through mystical practices rather than by the rational mind.

Movie director George Lucas admits that he was trying to influence young people:

“I put the Force into the movie in order to try to awaken a certain kind of spirituality in young people--more a belief in God than a belief in any particular religious system” (interview with Bill Moyer, *Time* magazine, April 26, 1999).

John Baxter observes:

“Here was a religion that ... claimed to supersede every creed, every philosophy, every human aspiration ... by subsuming all existing faiths. The Force was a belief roomy enough for Christianity, Buddhism and Islam to nestle in its ample folds” (*Mythmaker: The Life and Work of George Lucas*, 1999, p. 244).

The “force” is definitely not the God of the Bible. The Force is not holy, not separate from man because of sin, not distinct from the creation, not the final authority, not the judge and ruler of man.

The impact of the movie has been so great that some have spoke of a “Star Wars generation.” Star Wars ticket and merchandise sales have exceeded \$6 billion.

Jason Ruspini, webmaster of the Star Wars Home Page, one of more than 1,000 web sites dedicated to the movie, says:

"It was natural that my generation would latch on to these stories. They were much more attractive and appropriate than the ancient myths of Judeo-Christian theology. How could these draconian and antiquated stories possibly compete with the majesty and scope of the Star Wars universe?" (Terry Mattingly, "George Lucas, the Force and God," <http://www.leaderu.com/humanities/mattingly.html>).

George Lucas, the director of Star Wars, has said that his religion is "Buddhist Methodist." In an interview with Jess Cagle, Lucas said: "I was raised Methodist. Now let's say I'm spiritual. It's Marin County. We're all Buddhists up here" ("So, What's the Deal with Leia's Hair," *Time* magazine, April 29, 2002).

Of the "force" concept in Star Wars he said, "I began to distill the essence of all religions into what I thought was a basic idea common to all religions and common to primitive thinking" (Ryder Windham, *Star Wars Episode I*, 1999, p. 11).

He says: "I remember when I was 10 years old, I asked my mother, 'If there's only one God, why are there so many religions?' I've been pondering that question ever since, and the conclusion I've come to is that all the religions are true" (*Time* magazine, April 26, 1999).

In this interview Lucas says he believes that the stories of the "great religions" are myths but that they can still be beneficial.

A great deal more could be said about Hollywood and the New Age.

According to media reports, directors **Clint Eastwood** and **David Lynch** practice Transcendental Meditation. Lynch, who has practiced it for 30 years, calls it an "ocean of tranquility" and claims that Maharishi laid the groundwork for world peace ("Beatles' Mystical Guru Dies," CNN, Feb. 6, 2008).

Actress **Joyce DeWitt** spent years studying out of body teachers and channeling.

J.Z. Knight's clientele has included many Hollywood stars, including **Shirley MacLaine, Burt Reynolds, Richard Chamberlain, Joan Hacket, Mike Farrell, and Linda Evens** (Walter Veith, *Truth Matters*).

Richard Gere, Sharon Stone, Naomi Watts, Penelope Cruz, Tina Turner, Steven Seagal, Oliver Stone, Patrick Duffy, and Orlando Bloom are said to be Buddhists.

John Travolta, Kirstie Alley, Priscilla Presley, and Tom Cruise are just a few of the Hollywood Scientologists.

When it comes to Hollywood's influence for the New Age, we can't fail to mention **Oprah Winfrey**, but we dealt with her in a separate section at the beginning of the book.

Channeling

As we have seen, channeling of "spirit masters" has been a popular practice within the the New Age since its inception. It is a major means of revelation. The practice is also used by Spiritualists in séances, but it has gotten a great boast since the 1980s.

A lengthy section of Shirley MacLaine's book *Out on a Limb* contains a description of her experiences with channeling "spirit guides." This began when Kevin Ryerson came to her house and allegedly channeled various spirits. He told her that Jesus spent 18 years in India learning wisdom and "became an adept yogi." One of the "spirits" that Kevin channeled to MacLaine was named John and he told her that "your soul is a metaphor for God" and that "every individual is fundamentally the creator and controller of his own destiny." He also told her that the Garden of Eden lasted 500,000 years. Ryerson told MacLaine that "John" was an entity that lived long ago and used "biblical language," referring to the King James Bible, but "John" addressed MacLaine as "ye," which is a plural term

(*thee* and *thou* being singular), so he was not really familiar with “biblical language”!

The modern channelers claim to be the mouthpieces for people from the ancient past. “Most channelers enter what they call a meditative trance, they grimace or twitch (as the spirit enters their body), and then they begin speaking with altered accents and rhythms” (“Channels, the Latest in Psychic Chic,” *USA Today*, Jan. 22, 1987).

Alan Vaughan, a Los Angeles psychic, claimed to channel Li Sung, a healer who lived in northern China 1,200 years ago. Neville Rowe channels Soli, an “off-planet being” who says, “You are God; you are, each and every one, part of the Second Coming.” Jo Ann Karl, who channels the archangel Gabriel, claims that in a past life she was married to the apostle Peter and was eaten by lions, which is why she’s “always been afraid of big animals.” For 21 years Jane Roberts channeled a personality named Seth who allegedly said, “You create your own reality.” David Spangler channeled an entity called John.

Various magazines, such as *Spirit Speaks* and *New Age Exchange*, were founded to publish channeled revelations.

The *U.S. News and World Report* for February 9, 1987, reported that Americans were paying as much as \$250 to listen to the predictions and advice of psychics and channelers.

J.Z. Knight (b. 1946) of Washington is perhaps the most famous New Age channeler. She claims to channel “Ramtha,” a 35,000-year-old warrior from Atlantis who led an army of over 2.5 million. The channeling began in 1977, and the channeled spirit supposedly wants to teach people their own divinity and help them prepare for the future. The first three foundations of Ramtha’s teaching are (1) The statement “You Are God.” (2) The mandate to “make known the unknown.” (3) The concept that consciousness and energy create the nature of reality. In 1985 Knight channeled Ramtha on the *Merv Griffin Show*. In

1988 she established the Ramtha School of Enlightenment. Students pay as much as \$1000 to attend Knight's retreats.

Thousands of people have moved to Thurston County, Washington, to be near Knight so they could learn from her channeled revelations and avoid the calamities she has predicted would occur elsewhere in the United States. In 1987, while channeling in Sydney, Australia, she predicted that a tidal wave "higher than your highest building" would overwhelm the city.

Knight's clientele has included many Hollywood stars, including Shirley MacLaine, Burt Reynolds, Richard Chamberlain, Joan Hackett, Mike Farrell, and Linda Evans (Walter Veith, *Truth Matters*). Knight's practice received a big boost when MacLaine wrote about her in the book *Dancing in the Light* (1985).

Knight is very possessive of Ramtha. In 1995 she won a lawsuit against a German woman who also claimed to be in contact with the ancient warrior.

Knight's last name is that of her third husband. She has been divorced three times.

In spite of Knight's strange Ramtha stories and unfulfilled prophecies, as of 2008 the school of enlightenment is still in operation and Knight's operation continues to take in millions of dollars a year. An estimated 50,000 to 75,000 people have gone through the school and tens of thousands more have purchased her materials.

The message of the channeled "spirits" is consistently New Age. God is everything; you are God; there is no sin and no need of salvation; you can create your own reality, etc. Knight's Ramtha says, "Consider yourself above everyone and anything else, always first. Loving God first is loving self first" (*Christian Herald*, February 1988).

And all the New Agers say, Amen.

The UFO Frenzy

The UFO frenzy which has been growing since the late 1940s and reached a new height at the end of the 20th century is closely associated with the New Age.

In her book *The Evolutionary Journey* Barbara Marx Hubbard says that mankind is on the verge of an evolutionary leap that could bring in a new heaven and a new earth. She says that by “becoming partners with the God-force” men will become “co-creators of our futures” (p. 17).

Among other things that the new supermen will do is design space communities, learn to build new worlds out of lunar materials and solar energy, encounter extraterrestrials, and create a new “universal species.”

She emphasizes the importance of mankind making contact with extraterrestrials and devotes a large portion of her book to this subject. She considers close encounters with UFO to be “contact with higher intelligence” (p. 138). She says, “We are probably not alone. ... our expectancy of direct encounters with other life is intensifying. U.F.O. sightings increase. An estimated fifteen million Americans claim to have seen something inexplicable” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, pp. 137, 138).

The term “flying saucer” was coined in 1947 with the first widely publicized UFO sighting in the United States. While piloting his own plane, Kenneth Arnold saw nine unusual objects flying in formation near Mount Rainier, Washington. He described them as almost flat, with eight being circular (“like a big flat disk”) and one crescent-shaped, and estimated their speed to be supersonic. Arnold subsequently wrote a book about his experience.

Another event in 1947 has helped fan the UFO frenzy. Something crashed near Roswell, New Mexico, and the debris was recovered by the army. Military spokesmen said the debris

was that of a top-secret research balloon, but many UFO proponents believe the wreckage was that of an alien spacecraft and that the military has covered it up.

The United States Air Force created Project Sign in 1947 to investigate UFO sightings. This investigation was replaced with Project Blue Book in 1952 and was finally shut down in 1970.

The term UFO (unidentified flying object) was coined by Project Blue Book director Edward Ruppelt in 1952. The project was tasked with scientifically analyzing UFO data and determining if there is any threat to national security. It studied more than 12,000 sightings and concluded that most were misidentifications of natural phenomena or conventional aircraft and some were hoaxes. Roughly 700 were classified as unknown.

An entire field of research called Ufology grew out of the rash of UFO sightings that have been reported since the 1940s, and many think that Project Blue Book overlooked or hid evidence of extraterrestrial activity. They also think there was a governmental cover-up.

Many books purport that aliens have intermingled with humans throughout history and, in fact, are guiding human history. These include Graham Hancock's *The Fingerprints of the Gods* and *Supernatural: Meetings with the Ancient Teachers of Mankind*.

The Keepers by Jim Sparks alleges to be “an alien message for the human race.”

Many movies have helped popularize the theme of human encounter with alien life, including *The Flying Saucer* (1950), *The Day the Earth Stood Still* (1951), *Earth Versus the Flying Saucers* (1956), *Invasion UFO* (1972), *The UFO Incident* (1975), *Close Encounters of the Third Kind* (1977), *Uforia* (1980), *Hanger 18* (1980), *E.T.* (1981), *Communion* (1989), and *Fire in the Sky* (1993).

Even the United Nations is looking for UFOs. It has held at least two symposiums on Extraterrestrial Intelligence and Human Future. These were sponsored by the UN Society for Enlightenment and Transformation. The one in 1993 featured a discussion by Rauni Luukanen-Kilde on UFO abductions, which she claims are “positive” experiences whereby the extraterrestrials are trying to find genetic building blocks to assist in mankind’s evolutionary progress (“SEAT’s Second Symposium,” United Nations *SEAT newsletter*, Dec. 1993, <http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc901.htm>). She studies abductions by hypnotizing victims who happen to be “mostly middle-aged women.”

The New Age in Education

The New Age has deeply infiltrated the field of public education. For many decades humanists and New Agers have recognized the power of the public school system as a means of indoctrination. In 1989 the *Christian World Report* warned:

“Incidents of paganism and New Age Eastern mysticism permeating the public school curricula, therefore, are now thoroughly blatant and pervasive in textbooks and educational materials” (“New Age Occultism Rampant in Education,” *Christian World Report*, Dec. 1989, p. 16).

When Marilyn Ferguson did her research for *The Aquarian Conspiracy*, she observed that more New Agers are involved in education than in any other single field.

Many New Age principles and practices have been introduced into the public school system, including evolution, reincarnation, values clarification, new ethics, sex education, visualization and guided imagery, consciousness raising, religious syncretism, anti-nationalism, global disarmament, socialism, feminism, self-esteemism, the divinity of man, and environmentalism. New Age buzz words include global citizenship, global society, global village, new world order, transformation, transcendence, transpersonal, paradigm shift (a

shift from the old thinking to the new), interconnectedness, harmony with self, non-violence, higher order skills (New Age thinking), empowerment (New Age human potential techniques), multicultural, multiethnic, transnational, transcultural, cultural awareness, community, holistic perspective, planetary synthesis, cooperative existence, interdependence, world order perspective, earth spirituality, self awareness, social awareness, sustainable development (development restricted by population control, environmentalism, and the myth of limited resources), and planetary environment.

Of course, woven throughout is an attack upon the Bible and biblical Christianity. This attack began in 1933 with the *Humanist Manifesto*, co-authored by influential educator John Dewey. It boldly rejected the Bible's doctrine of creation and "the old attitudes of worship and prayer." It said, "Man is at last becoming aware that he alone is responsible for the realization of the world of his dreams, that he has within himself the power for its achievement."

In 1984 New Age prophetess Jean Houston, who believes in the divinity of man, was named Educator of the Year by the National Teachers Education Association. In her workshops Houston employs group tracing and guided imagery. She influenced the public school curriculum *Spinning Inwards: Using Guided Imaging with Children for Learning, Creativity, and Relaxation*. The author, Maureen Murdock, credits Houston as a primary inspiration for her material and includes mediation and higher-self contact exercises from Houston's book *The Possible Human* (Craig Branch, "Jean Houston," Watchman Fellowship Profile, <http://www.watchman.org/profile/hustnpro.htm>).

In her 1989 speech before 6,000 educators at the annual meeting of the Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development, Houston said that she was contacted by the Hindu goddess Sarasvati while she was meditating on the Ganges River in India (Craig Branch).

In 1983 John Dunphy called for a “religion of the new age” to be taught in the schools. Writing in the *Humanist* magazine he said:

“The Bible is not merely another book, an outmoded and archaic book, or even an extremely influential book; it has been and remains an incredibly dangerous book. It and the various Christian churches which are parasitic upon it have been directly responsible for most of the wars, persecutions, and outrages which have been perpetrated over the past two thousand years. I AM CONVINCED THAT THE BATTLE FOR HUMANKIND'S FUTURE MUST BE WAGED AND WON IN THE PUBLIC CLASSROOM BY TEACHERS WHO CORRECTLY PERCEIVE THEIR ROLE AS THE PROSELYTIZERS OF A NEW FAITH: A RELIGION OF HUMANITY. These teachers must embody the same dedication as the most rabid fundamentalist preachers, to convey humanist values in whatever subjects they teach. The classroom must and will become the arena of conflict between the new and the old, the rotting corpse of Christianity, together with all of its adjacent evils and misery, and the new faith of Humanism” (“A Religion for a New Age,” *The Humanist*, Jan.-Feb. 1983).

Values Clarification was introduced in the 1960s by Louis E. Raths, Merrill Harmin and Sidney B. Simon. In Values Clarification the teacher guides the students in determining their own values rather than abiding by absolute rules made by others, whether biblical or otherwise. At its heart is the doctrine of the relativity of morality. Students are taught that no one has the right to force their morality on them. Christianity is depicted in an especially negative light. For example, the video *The Puritan Experience*, which has been shown in many schools, makes a hero of a mythical girl “who disobeys her parents, skips church, and helps the Indians.” The moral of the story is that “a formal religion like Christianity is bad, but disrespect toward traditional authority is good” (Berit Kjos, *Brave New Schools*).

The New Age techniques of visualization and guided imagery have been used widely in public schools. The following is from a report on a meditation session conducted during the Confluent

Education Workshop held in San Diego, California, in August 1980:

“Twenty-five first graders lie in motionless silence on the classroom floor. The teacher intones soothing phrases to aid relaxation. Within moments, the meditative journey begins. The children imagine the sun, shining its brightest, radiating intense light toward them. They gaze directly into it and despite its strength the sun’s brightness doesn’t hurt them. Then, in their mind’s eye, the children are told to bring the sun down, down from the sky and into their own body. Its light pulses from head, down into chest regions, further and further until their body is ablaze with light. Now picture yourself doing something perfectly, says the teacher. Keep watching yourself being perfect. Fill yourself with the knowledge of being perfect. This is your light, your intelligence, your sun. Your whole body becomes a beam of light. The teacher tells them to see themselves full of light. Now they contain all of the light in the universe. With that light, the teacher says, they now feel at peace--they are perfect. As they return from this fantasy journey, the children are reminded that they are intelligent, magnificent, and that they contain all of the wisdom of the universe within themselves” (*Spiritual Counterfeits Project Journal*, Winter 1981-82).

The teacher who designed this New Age meditation, Dr. Beverly Galyean, was the project developer for three federally funded programs in the Los Angeles Public Schools. **Confluent Education** is described as “a holistic approach using thinking, sensing, feeling and intuition.” The emphasis, then, is highly mystical. *Thinking* is only one means of gaining understanding and it is outweighed by “sensing, feeling, and intuition.” Galyean says, “Confluent education is really using processes to open up information that comes directly through senses or intuitive insight” (*Radix*, August 6, 1990). This is the New Age idea that man is divine and can draw truth out of his higher Self or from another realm through mystical experiences. Consider the following assumptions upon which Confluent Education is based. This is from an interview with Galyean that was published in *Radix* magazine:

“In essence we are not individuals but part of the universal consciousness, God or spirit, which has manifested itself in the

material world. At its base, this universal consciousness is love. Realizing this essential unity, and experiencing oneself as part of it, is a major goal for a child's education.

"Because each person is part of the universal consciousness which is love, EACH CHILD CONTAINS ALL THE WISDOM AND LOVE OF THE UNIVERSE. This wisdom and love is the 'higher self.' The child can tap into this universal mind and receive advice, information and contact with spirit guides.

"EACH PERSON CREATES HIS OR HER OWN REALITY by choosing what to perceive and how to perceive it. As we teach children to focus on positive thoughts and feelings of love, their reality will become that. This is an assumption that the physical world is illusion, that what we perceive is in our minds. That is, the truth of anything is not in its external existence, but in our subjective experience of it. Therefore, all of the students' activities are positive, and they are taught to 'get in touch with their magnificence.'

"Once we begin to see that we are all God, that we all have the attributes of God, then I THINK THE WHOLE PURPOSE OF HUMAN LIFE IS TO REOWN THE GODLIKENESS WITHIN US; the perfect love, the perfect wisdom, the perfect understanding, the perfect intelligence, and when we do that, we create back to that old, that essential oneness which is consciousness. So my whole view is very much based on that idea" (Beverly Galyean, interview by Frances Adeney, *Radix* Aug. 6, 1980).

Children are taught to repeat the mantra, "I am a perfect person and student." They are taught to meditate daily, to visualize the light within which contains all knowledge and to turn to that "light" for insight. Students are even introduced to "spirit guides," which in the first grade are called "imaginary guides." When the child needs comfort or advice, he is told by the teacher to "ask your guide."

Galyean's style of Confluent Education is only one of the many New Age approaches to learning that have spread throughout the public school system.

By 1989 the **Montessori Method** of "positive education" was used in over 3,000 public school districts across America.

Maria Montessori as associated with Theosophy. New Age prophetess Elizabeth Clare Prophet adopted the Montessori Method and founded Montessori International to encourage the establishment of Montessori schools. The Unity School of Christianity also uses Montessori. The curriculum involves goddess worship, nature worship, and New Age myths such as Atlantis, Egyptian mythologies, Universal Oneness, and the divinity of humanity. The child is allowed to proceed at his own pace and to follow his own interests under the direction of a guide.

Silva Mind Control methods are used in some schools. An elementary teacher in Buffalo, New York, for example, used this method of visualization to enable the students to “see and talk with” George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, and other famous dead men (*Flashpoint*, April-June 1989, p. 1).

The **Transpersonal Education** curriculum is another example of the New Age infiltration of the public school system. In the book *Transpersonal Education: A Curriculum for Feeling and Being*, Jean Porter encouraged teachers to train the students to consult a spirit guide within them as a source of wisdom.

“The spirit guide, a non-physical part of yourself but not a product of your imagination, is perceived by your receptive visualization as a form to which you can relate as you would a friend. It is the expression of your higher consciousness, perceived as a form by the subconscious, psychic mind.”

Transpersonal Education is called “a curriculum for feeling and being.” That is New Age mysticism which downplays the role of thinking and external authority in the search for knowledge and wisdom.

The **Imagery in Education** curriculum used guided imagery and claimed that such activities “can tap spiritual depths in the kids” (“New Age Occultism,” *Christian World Report*, Dec. 1989).

Berit Kjos has documented the widespread influence of the New Age in public education in her book *Brave New Schools* (1995). She shows that children are being prepared for global citizenship and a global spirituality. She demonstrates how that “myths, feelings, and imagination have replaced facts, logic, and history.” She warns, “As if pulled by invisible strings, teachers around the world were introducing the same kind of psycho-social curriculum designed to reprogram children’s minds until their beliefs and attitudes conform to global ideals.”

One of the many things she documents is the influence of Robert Muller, former assistant to three of the Secretary Generals of the United Nations and director of the UN Economic and Social Council (UNESCO). He is a follower of the New Age occultist Alice Bailey and believes in the divinity of man and the coming of a New Age cosmic messiah. In the book *New Genesis: Shaping a Global Spirituality* (1985) Mueller said that “humankind is seeking no less than a reunion with the divine” and that we “are about to enter our cosmic age” (p. 49).

Muller’s *World Core Curriculum* was published in 1986 by Alice Bailey’s Lucis Trust. The preface says, “The underlying philosophy upon which the Robert Muller School is based will be found in the teachings set forth in the books of Alice A. Bailey, by the Tibetan teacher, Djwhal Khul.” This “teacher” was the alleged Ascended Master (a.k.a. demon) who communicated through Bailey. Yet Muller’s occultic curriculum was certified by the UNESCO, the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools, as well as the Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development (ASCD), the curriculum arm of the National Education Association.

Since the late 1980s this curriculum has spread into local school districts. Kjos gives the example of the 1989 *Integrated Curriculum K-5* in Eugene, Oregon. On page 11 it stated, “The three curriculum strands are adapted from the *World Core* curriculum by Robert Mueller.” The “three strands” are oneness with the planet, unity with people, and harmony with self. This

is Muller's vision of a New Age world order, and public education is its very effective tool.

The number of organizations that are involved in New Age education internationally is almost endless. The **Boston Research Center for the 21st Century** (BRC), founded by the Buddhist Daisaku Ikeda, is active in 190 countries and territories with the objective of creating world peace through education and dialogue. Its recommended curriculum resources include such New Age programs as Human Rights Education Association, Language of the Awakened Heart (one of its lesson plans is entitled "The Great Mystery Me"), Peace Games, Resolving Conflict Creatively Program, Rethinking Globalization, and Seeds of Peace. In 1997 the **American Council of Learned Societies** launched the Contemplative Practice Fellowship program to promote the use of New Age meditative practices in university classrooms. Over 80 schools have participated so far, including Yale, Columbia, UC Berkeley Law Schools, Michigan, Brown, Amherst, and UMASS.

The New Age in Health Care

A study done by David Eisenberg of Beth Israel Hospital in 1990 found that Americans were spending \$14 billion a year on alternative health care, including New Age practices such as meditation, touch therapy (including Reiki), positive confession, guided imagery, polarity therapy, aromatherapy, sound therapy, gemstone healing, magnetic therapy, spiritual healing, biofeedback, reflexology, iridology, urotherapy, homeopathy, emotional freedom techniques (EFT), hypnosis, and acupuncture.

That figure has grown dramatically since then. According to a report in the *U.S. News & World Report* for January 21, 2008, alternative medicine has gone "mainstream."

A friend who read a pre-publication edition of this book observed, “If you go into any health food store it is like going into a New Age chapel.”

The New Age has indeed invaded the field of health care. The following information from The Eagle Forum report for April-May 1989 is typical of a widespread phenomenon that has only grown more popular over the past two decades. I first became aware of this in the mid-1980s when a friend’s daughter took nurses training in Virginia and was surprised to be confronted with New Age doctrine and practice:

“In 1970 a standing-room-only program was held at the De Anza College in Cupertino, CA, underwritten by Lockheed Aircraft. There, a group of scientists and physicians, influenced by Edgar Cayce teachings, gathered to share their interests in SPIRITUAL/MEDICINE ALTERNATIVES TO HEALTH. Six months later, similar programs and attendees converged at UCLA and Stanford. There the emphasis was the role of the ‘mind’ in disease. ‘New’ therapies were introduced: meditation, visualization, biofeedback, acupuncture, hypnosis, psychic healing, and folk healing. Within a few years more meetings were held on the campuses of most major universities in the country. These included Yale, Harvard, New York U, New York Institute of Technology, and the Universities of California, Massachusetts, Michigan, Miami and Illinois. Programs exploring the convergence of the occult and health were funded by the Rockefeller, Ford and Kellogg foundations. ...

“THERAPEUTIC TOUCH (TT) is one of the occult techniques being used on patients in hospitals. This term coined by Delores Krieger, R.N. refers to an occult philosophy and procedure which is supposed to transfer healing energy from one’s hands to the patient to promote normal healings more quickly. It uses a special technique to ‘unruffle’ the ‘energy field’ of the congested area of the ‘aura’ in the patient. This supposedly causes a relaxation response and then the body will heal itself. This is also referred to as Touch Healing. This concept follows ancient religions, as Janet Mentgen said, and associates with the Hindu concept of chakras and the energy force which is also referred to as ‘light.’ She also mentioned shamans, witchdoctors, medicine men and psychic healers as using TT. One problem with TT appears to be getting it scientifically proven. Since that’s not possible, TT falls into the category of the ‘miraculous’ and ‘spiritual healing’ or ‘energy

medicine.' It's of course 'a new field.' This 'new frontier of medicine' is also now called the field of PSYCHONEUROIMMUNOLOGY.

"Mentgen was named the 1988 nurse of the year at the AMERICAN HOLISTIC NURSES ASSOCIATION in Melrose, Florida. There, nurses were taught about their force fields, gathered around crackling bonfires and did Sufi dancing. Drs. Brad and Leslie Rachman, chiropractors, led the nurses in Hindu chants and dances. And Dr. Eleanor Schuster led the group in a smudging ceremony and invocation (smudge is an unregulated hallucinogenic drug common to occultists). To the cadence of drums, they danced what they called their 'power animal,' and were led through guided imagery and meditation.

"AHNA offers 'full spectrum nursing' for the 'nurse of the future' and is snagging otherwise solid nurses into the esoteric view of healing. AHNA held another conference in Estes Park last June, where Barbara Marx Hubbard spoke on transcendental nursing and the Goddess Earth. And Dr. Melody Olson taught a workshop on out-of-body experiences (OBEs). She said in ancient Tibet there was always a person at the death bed to serve as a guide through the death process.

"Another, RAM DASS, a questionable survivor of over 2000 acid trips, communicates with spirits of the dead and teaches at such places as John Denver's Choices for the Future Symposiums. He has opened Dying Centers around the country to help the terminally ill to 'cross over.' A spirit guide named Emmanuel, his drugs, books of the dead and some macabre experiences have taught him death is just another vehicle for 'awakening.' Dass believes death is absolutely safe, like taking off a tight shoe, and is simply a soul about to drop a body. He faults society for teaching people to fear death, trying to keep the body alive, in ICUs. He feels death can become an adventure. He's been accused of running a death cult and by his own admission, likes to sit at someone's death bed meditating and resonating on the dying body, and thinks he receives power from the death throes.

"Dr. BERNIE SIEGEL has become the most recent darling of New Age medicine. In his book, *Love, Medicine and Miracles*, Siegel promotes occult practices mixed with health care. He uses guided imagery, visualization, meditation and Silva Mind Control as vehicles for self-healing. Occult healing has spread so very rapidly throughout medical society. Mental health institutes are key to metaphysical experimentation, since the intangible area of the mind is fertile ground for these concepts.

At Menninger's in Topeka, patients are introduced to the new consciousness of the west, psychic phenomenon, parapsychology, telepathy, faith healing, Ram Dass, the universal oneness concept, biofeedback (the yoga of the west), the Theosophical Society, Mayan gods, the sufi way and more. Patients are taught out-of-body experiences and watch 'Films for a New Age.' Hurting people are given bogus hope and a complete indoctrination into witchcraft beliefs.

"These are but a few accounts of occult medicine being practiced in our civilized society. However, there is good news! There are still conscientious doctors and nurses in the health care field who do feel the necessity of practicing scientific medicine. They are not among those sitting around meditating on the insides of their skulls. We need to seek them out for medical advice, as well as educate them on the deception coming into their vocation."

In 1987 *USA Today* reported on the increase in meditation practices within the medical field:

"Once a practice that appealed mostly to mystics and occult followers, meditation now is reaching the USA's mainstream. ... The medical establishment now recognizes the value of meditation and other mind-over-body states in dealing with stress-related illness" (*USA Today* Sunday supplement, July 24 -26, 1987).

Ray Yungen observes that those who practice meditation for health can get more than they bargain for:

"As one meditation teacher explains, 'It is more than a stress reducer. It is the vehicle all religions use to impart the esoteric knowledge of their own mystical tradition.' Thus, many people have unwittingly become New Agers by simply seeking to improve their physical and mental health through meditation. ... [Joan] Borysenko, a medical doctor, revealed: 'I originally took up secular meditation for its medical benefits and in time discovered its deeper psychological and spiritual benefits'" (*A Time of Departing*, p. 99).

Life Force Energy

A foundational principle of the Eastern approach to health care is the idea that there is a metaphysical life force energy that

permeates everything and that flows through man's body and affects his health. Eastern practice aims to manipulate the flow or balance of life energy to restore and maintain health. Hindus call it *prana*; Chinese call it *chi* or *qi* (pronounced chee); Japanese call it *ki*. Terms with similar meaning are *kia*, *huna*, *mana*, *ordic*, and *orgone*. It is purely occultic, with no biblical or biological basis, and lies at the heart of of yoga, eastern massage, Reiki, Feng Shui, acupressure, acupuncture, Ayurveda, homeopathy, reflexology, Tai Chi, Qi Gong, and the martial arts.

Reiki

A study on alternative medicine in the January 2008 report in *U.S. News & World Report* focused on the rapid growth of Reiki (pronounced ray-key). The report says the number of Reiki practitioners worldwide is in the millions, with half million in the United States and over a million in Germany.

Reiki is an occultic practice that allegedly channels “universal healing energy” for human benefit such as relaxation and physical healing. The word “reiki” is Japanese for “spiritually guided life force energy.”

It was developed in Japan in the early 20th century by Mikao Usui. During a 21 day program of fasting, meditation, chanting, and other pagan contemplative practices he allegedly experienced “the great Reiki energy entering” into him and found that he could use the energy to heal others. It came in the form of a light that moved toward him and entered the middle of his forehead (Mohan Makkar, *The New Reiki Magic*, p. 5). Usui allegedly began to heal with his touch and to initiate others into the “energy.” Reiki was established in Hawaii in the 1930s and from there spread to North America. The American International Reiki Association was formed in 1982.

The International Center for Reiki Training says:

“Reiki is a Japanese technique for stress reduction and relaxation that also promotes healing. ... Reiki is a simple, natural and safe method of spiritual healing and self-improvement that everyone can use. It has been effective in helping virtually every known illness and malady and always creates a beneficial effect.”

That sounds harmless enough, doesn't it?

Reiki has three levels or degrees of initiation, the third level being the master level. The degrees are called “attunements” whereby the student is brought into harmony with the reiki energy and taught how to channel it. The initiations are thought to create channels for the flow of Reiki. Paula Horan says, “Through this channel Reiki then flows in through the top of the student's head, down through the body and out through the hands” (*Abundance through Reiki*, p. 18).

Reiki masters initiate people into the various levels.

Reiki is transferred or initiated by the laying on of hands. The Reiki manual is subtitled “The healing touch.” The Reiki practitioner places his hands on the same spot of the body for three minutes at a time, and the energy is supposed to be mystically drawn out by the recipient. Horan says, “... if I lay my hands on you to do a treatment, your body will naturally draw the appropriate amounts of energy it needs, and to the proper places” (p. 20).

Reiki is largely Hindu in its philosophy. It is described as “an energy incomprehensible to the intellect which flows through everything, transforming all realms of life ... Reiki is oneness” (Horan, *Abundance Through Reiki*, p. 10).

Reiki is founded on the Hindu concept that God is everything and man is part of God. One Reiki Master says that “Reiki will eventually guide you to the experience that you yourself are Reiki or Universal Life Force Energy. ... you and I are that same Universal Life Force Energy” (*Abundance Through Reiki*, pp. 9, 23).

Reiki is thought to open the chakras of the “astral body,” which is a Hindu doctrine.

Paula Horan said that her Reiki teacher gave her a new name, *Laxmi*, the Hindu goddess of wealth. He said to her, “I am giving you the name Laxmi, because in this lifetime, you will fulfill all of your desires” (p. 152).

The recipients of Reiki describe it as a powerful sense of warmth and security, “a wonderful glowing radiance that flows through and around you.” It is not only supposed to provide healing but also to initiate the recipient into higher levels of spiritual transformation. The International Reiki Center says that “many people find that using Reiki puts them more in touch with the experience of their religion rather than having only an intellectual concept of it.” This is the mystical approach that bypasses thinking with an experiential connection with God or the “higher power.”

Reiki involves not only “life energy” but also spirit guides. The International Reiki Center web site says:

“Occasionally witnessing miracles. Feeling the wonder of God’s love pass through you and into another. SENSING THE PRESENCE OF SPIRITUAL BEINGS, feeling their touch, knowing they work with you. Being raised into ever greater levels of joy and peace by simply placing your hands on another. Watching your life grow and develop as your continual immersion in Reiki transforms your attitudes, values and beliefs. Sensing that because of your commitment to help others, BEINGS OF LIGHT ARE FOCUSING THEIR LOVE AND HEALING ON YOU AND CAREFULLY GUIDING YOU ON YOUR SPIRITUAL PATH. This is the promise of a developing Reiki practice. ... THERE ARE HIGHER SOURCES OF HELP YOU CAN CALL ON. ANGELS, BEINGS OF LIGHT AND REIKI SPIRIT GUIDES as well as your own enlightened self are available to help you. ... There must be congruence, an alignment within you in order for the Higher Power in the form of Reiki to flow through you in a powerful way and in order for THE ANGELS, REIKI SPIRIT GUIDES AND OTHER SPIRITUAL BEINGS TO WORK WITH YOU.”

The Reiki practitioner is taught to get in tune with these spirit guides, to pray to them, and to yield to their control.

“Try the following prayer: ‘Guide me and heal me so that I can be of greater service to others.’ By sincerely saying a prayer such as this each day, your heart will open and a path will be created to receive the help of higher spiritual beings. They will guide you in your Reiki practice and in the development of your life purpose.”

Reiki is even said to open up “psychic communication centers”:

“During the Reiki attunement process, the avenue that is opened within the body to allow Reiki to flow through also opens up the psychic communication centers. This is why MANY REIKI PRACTITIONERS REPORT HAVING VERBALIZED CHANNELED COMMUNICATIONS WITH THE SPIRIT WORLD” (Phylameana Desy, *The Everything Reiki Book*, 2004, p. 144).

The *Reiki Journal* suggests that message therapy is an excellent tool for spreading Reiki.

Lighthouse Trails observes:

“If *US News & World Report* is correct in their assessment that Reiki, Yoga, and other types of healing practices are now mainstream, then Reiki is here to stay. One can only wonder if Reiki is going to become as popular in Christian circles as Yoga now has. If it does, then as with contemplative spirituality, the spiritual lives of countless people will be jeopardized and the Gospel of Jesus Christ seriously compromised.”

Ayurveda

Ayurveda is a Hindu occultic folk healing system that claims to be four to five thousand years old. It is used by millions of people in India, Nepal, Sri Lanka, Singapore, Fiji, and elsewhere in the East and has been growing rapidly in the West since the 1970s. New Age teacher Deepak Chopra has helped popularize it. After meeting Maharishi Mahesh Yogi (the Transcendental Meditation guru), Chopra founded the

American Association for Ayurvedic Medicine in 1985 and later became the director of the Maharishi Ayurveda Health Center for Stress Management.

Chopra's 1989 book *Quantum Healing* promoted Hindu concepts, and his book *Perfect Health* (1991) was "the first widely read book on Ayurveda" (*Wikipedia*). His 1993 book *Ageless Body, Timeless Mind*, which quotes "ancient Indian rishis" and claims that man does not have to experience aging, went into the stratosphere of book sales after it was recommended by Oprah Winfrey. In one day 130,000 copies moved off the shelves.

Chopra says that Ayurveda not only holds the key to personal healing but to planetary rejuvenation, as well:

"Ayurveda is the science of life and it has a very basic, simple kind of approach, which is that we are part of the universe and the universe is intelligent and the human body is part of the cosmic body, and the human mind is part of the cosmic mind, and the atom and the universe are exactly the same thing but with different form, and the more we are in touch with this deeper reality, from where everything comes, the more we will be able to heal ourselves and at the same time heal our planet" (interview with Veronica Hay, *InTouch* magazine, <http://www.intouchmag.com/chopra.html>).

In India, Ayurveda is a recognized medical health system governed under the Central Council of Indian Medicine. Practitioners undergo five and a half years of training to earn the Bachelor of Ayurvedic Medicine and Surgery, and higher degrees are available.

Ayurveda means knowledge of life and it is said to be "a science of life that deals with the problems of longevity, and suggests a safe, gentle, and effective way to rid diseases afflicting our health" (Swami Sada Shiva Tirtha, *The Ayurveda Encyclopedia*, 2006, p. xix).

It claims to have been handed down from Brahma to other gods and obtained through meditation by an ancient Hindu sage

named Bharadvaja and then passed along to other gurus (p. xxiii).

“It is said that they received their training of Ayurveda through direct cognition during meditation. That is, the knowledge of the use of the various methods of healing, prevention, longevity, and surgery came through Divine revelation” (p. 3).

It is one of the Hindu Vedic religious systems and is intimately associated with yoga. It was once a part of *Jyotish* veda, which refers to astrology. *Jyoti* means light.

It is based on the concept that all existence is part of God and man is divine and can achieve union with God through meditation and other practices. The objective of Ayurveda is to bring man into a divine wholeness in all areas of his life, physical, life purpose, relationships, and spirituality.

“According to Vedic philosophy life is Divine and the goal of life is to realize our inner Divine nature. AYURVEDICALLY SPEAKING THE MORE A PERSON REALIZES THEIR DIVINE NATURE THE HEALTHIER THEY ARE. Thus it is the responsibility of the Ayurvedic doctor to inspire or help awaken the patient to their own inner Divine nature. ... When patients are taught they have this Divinity within themselves, they feel a connection to life and God (however each patient defines God). ... Having someone recognize one’s inner Divinity and self-healing abilities develops confidence. Experiencing positive results from self-healing and spiritual development further generates confidence, health, mental peace, and Divinity” (pp. 8, 11).

According to Ayurveda, life is composed of **five essential elements**: ether, air, fire, water, and earth. These are not elements in the chemical sense but are “states of matter” (*Aghora II: Kundalini*, p. 31).

The five elements combine to form three types of human constitutions called **doshas**: *Vayu* (or *Vata*), *Pitta*, and *Kapha*. *Vayu* is a combination of ether and air. *Pitta* combines fire and water. *Kapha* combines water and earth. Each *dosha* is thought to control a part of the body’s function. *Vayu* controls

movement and basic body processes such as breathing and circulation; *Pitta*, hormones and the digestive system; *Kapha*, strength, immunity, and growth.

An imbalanced *dosha* is believed to interrupt the natural flow of *prana*, or vital energy.

The practice of Ayurveda in a nutshell is composed of identifying the patient's *dosha*, determining how it is out of balance, and bringing it into harmony through various tools such as diet, massage, enema, yoga, etc.

Each type of *dosha* individual is thought to have certain personality traits when they are in proper balance. Healthy *Vayu* types, for example, are adaptable and cheerful, but if they have excess *Vayu* they will possibly be very thin, have dry skin or bone problems, talk fast, become easily tired, forgetful, worried, fearful, or nervous (p. 18). Balanced *Kapha* types are loyal and calm, but when *Kapha* is excessive they tend toward being overweight, having bronchitis, being lethargic, too attached, and sentimental.

It is obvious that to ascribe such a wide range of problems to an unbalanced "dosha," which is mythical and cannot be detected in any measurable sense, leaves the field wide open to runaway quackery.

Cancer in the blood is supposed to indicate excess *Pitta*; Osteoporosis, too much *Vayu* in the bones. Muscular Dystrophy is a *Kapha* problem (p. 20).

Types of disorder pertaining to the *dosha* are thought to evidence in the stool. Hard stools indicate a *Vayu* disorder "from the dryness caused by gas." Soft or liquid stools reflect a *Pitta* excess heat. Moderate stools indicate *Kapha* (p. 19).

In fact, having lived in Asia for two decades, I would say that liquid stools indicate something more along the lines of an intestinal bug!

The Ayurvedic doctor must also learn to handle **ojas or life sap**. You have to be really careful with this stuff, because it “pervades every part of the body” (p. 21). *Ojas* is depleted by excessive sex, drugs, talking, loud music, insufficient rest, and high technology. Signs are “fear, worry, sensory organ pain, poor complexion, cheerlessness, roughness, emaciation, immune system disorders, and easily contracting diseases.”

Ayurveda teaches that as the body has its three *doshas*, the mind has three **gunas**. These are *sattwa*, *rajas*, and *tamas*. The Ayurvedic doctor tries to determine what type of mind the patient has, understanding that an individual might have a combination of *gunas*.

The Ayurvedic doctor wants to get everything working harmoniously, the *gunas* all aligned for mental health and the *doshas* purring along for physical well-being and the *ojas* flowing nicely.

This is just the very beginning of the mysteries of Ayurveda. A skilled practitioner must learn how to deal with the five different divisions of each of the *doshas*, the twenty *gunas*, the seven *dhatu*s and three *malas*, the seven *chakras*, and the 72,000 *nadis*, and that is just for starters.

Ayurvedic remedies include herbology, nutrition, enema, sun bathing, exercise, bloodletting, fasting, exposure to wind, baths, inducing sweating, inducing vomiting, snuff therapy, inhaling powder or smoke, exercise, oil message, herb plasters, relaxation, sleep, yoga, mantras, acupuncture, surgery, aromatherapy, sound therapy, color, gem and ash therapy, astrology, psychology, architectural harmony, yagya (ceremonies soliciting the aid of Hindu gods), ethics, and spiritual counseling.

There is a lengthy chapter in *The Ayurveda Encyclopedia* on **Yoga**. Yoga means *union* and it is the practice of meditation with the objective of manipulating the *chakras* in order to

achieve union between the individual and God or the higher Self.

The Hindu *chakras* are occultic centers of psychic energy and consciousness in the “astral body” or “subtle body.” They are “perceptible only to the enlightened mind.” There are supposed to be seven *chakras*, running from the base of the spine to the top of the head. They are the *Muladhara* (at the base of the spine, the place of kundalini), the *Svadhishthana* (in the pubic area), the *Manipura* (at the naval), the *Anahata* (near the heart), the *Vishuddha* (in the throat), the *Ajna* (in the center of the forehead, the Third Eye), and the *Sahasrara* (at the top of the head).

The *chakras* are symbolized in Hindu art by the lotus blossom, each *chakra* having a different number of petals. The *Sahasrara*, being the place of perfect enlightenment and union with God, is depicted as the “thousand-petaled lotus.”

The *chakras* are supposed to be connected by *sushumna*, “a spiritual tube within the spine.”

The *prana*, or life force or life energy or life breath, flows through the *nadis*, which are the ethereal nerves of the astral body. There are thought to be from 72,000 to 350,000 *nadis* channels. The *nadis* supposedly meet and connect with one another in the *chakras*.

Yoga seeks to direct the *prana* through the channels of the *nadis* up through the *sushumna* to the *sahasrara* and thus achieve Self-Realization or union with the divine.

Consider some statements from *The Ayurveda Encyclopedia* about yoga:

“Spiritually, yoga means the union of the red spirit force at the base of the spine with the white spirit force at the crown of the head; the union of the sun-spirit at the navel with the moon-

spirit at the head; and the union of the small self with the Divine eternal Self” (pp. 297, 298). [What is called “white spirit” and “red spirit” here is called Shiva and Shakti in other Hindu writings.]

“The first five *chakras* have *nadis* that extend to the various organs or sense and action. The sixth chakra relates to higher mental or spiritual activity. Beyond the sixth chakra one enters the realm of the ‘non-describable’ and begins to merely ‘be’ in the state of unbounded eternity or *Brahman*. This is the goal of life--*Brahman* or Self-Realization. ... So we see that *prana* cleanses the *nadis*, and in turn the *chakras*. As they are cleansed, one’s spiritual life-force is allowed to flow higher, developing or utilizing the benefits of the higher *chakras*. As one is able to live with their higher *chakras* opened, life becomes more peaceful, graceful, and Divine” (p. 328).

The Ayurveda Encyclopedia explains that one can encounter internal voices through yogic mediation, and the practitioner is instructed to listen to the voices and follow their counsel.

“Just as with all spiritual experiences that are out of the norm of supposed societal acceptance, the hearing of inner sounds or voices (*nada*) has generally been associated with mental illness. Spiritual counseling reassures a person that their experiences and feelings are spiritual--not abnormal. Understanding *nada* helps persons feel comfortable when hearing any inner sounds. ... If a sound is heard, listen to it. If many sounds exist, listen to those in the right ear. The first sound heard is to be followed. Then, the next sound heard is also to be followed” (p. 343).

I have never read a more effective formula for demon possession!

Kundalini is mentioned many times in *The Ayurveda Encyclopedia* in connection with yoga. Consider this statement:

“Like a double-tongued snake, *kundalini* (the essential life force) has two mouths: internal and external. One mouth is stuck in the internal *sushumna* (a spiritual tube, running up the spine) that leads to Self-Realization. The other mouth is open to the external passage. ... When through the grace of a Guru,

the *kundalini* is awakened, it may appear as a flash of lightning. Once awakened, the *kundalini* gradually rises up the *sushumna*. It cleanses karmic sludge out of the spine and the chakras, just as a hot iron rod cleanses the dirt from a hookah pipe tube. Persons may have experienced quivering, shaking movements of the body, or suspension of breath during meditation. This is the experience of the *kundalini shakti* cleansing the inner tube and chakras” (p. 362).

Kundalini is a Hindu concept that there is powerful form of psychic energy at the base of the spine that can be “awakened.” It is described as a coiled serpent and is called “serpent power” and is depicted in Hindu art as a hooded cobra. It is supposed to be located in the first of the seven “chakras” or power centers in the body. If the kundalini is awakened through such things as yogic mediation, tantric practices (e.g., fire worship, goddess worship, and tantric rites), intensive chanting and dancing, and the laying on of hands, it can be encouraged to move up the spinal column, piercing the chakras, eventually reaching the seventh *chakra* at the top of the head, resulting in spiritual insight and power through “union with the Divine.”

Kundalini is called the female Shakti, which is considered the ego or self identity, and the objective of the practice is to unite her with the god Shiva and thus unite the individual into the whole of the divine which is considered the real Self. “The purpose of Kundalini Yoga is to reunite Shiva and Shakti, to create the eternal form of Shiva, Sadashiva” (Robert Svoboda, *Aghora II: Kundalini*, p. 69).

Kundalini is often worshipped in the form of a goddess. She is called “the Great Mother Goddess Kundalini” (*Aghora II*, p. 13). Hindu guru Vimalananda encountered Kundalini as a goddess of crematory fire and death. “When Kundalini awakened for him, she took the form of the Tantric goddess Smashan Tara, the goddess of the burning grounds who enables one to cross over from the reality of life to the reality of death” (p. 21).

Kundalini is occultic. Biblically speaking, it is pure devil worship, because the serpent is Satan and the worship of anything other than the one true and living God is idolatry and thus devil worship (Deuteronomy 32:17; 1 Corinthians 10:20).

It is not surprising that Kundalini has resulted in many demonic manifestations and its own practitioners issue many warnings about its danger.

The Ayurveda Encyclopedia says, “Those who awaken their kundalini without a guru can lose their direction in life ... they can become confused or mentally imbalanced ... more harm than good can arise” (p. 336). Kundalini practitioner R. Venu Gopalan says that “wrong awakening” of Kundalini is “a very dangerous situation” that can “really hamper a person’s life” and “can cause havoc” (*Soul Searchers: The Hidden Mysteries of Kundalini*, p. 269). He says, “Sadhaka who tries to awaken the Kundalini in haste can cause himself some irreparable damage including psychic difficulties” (p. 262). He says that it can even cause “cancer or other dreaded diseases” (p. 263).

The book *Aghora II: Kundalini* warns many times that “indiscriminate awakening of the Kundalini is very dangerous” (p. 61). It says, “Once aroused and unboxed Kundalini is not ‘derousable’; the genie will not fit back into the bottle. ‘After the awakening the devotee lives always at the mercy of Kundalini,’ says Pandit Gopi Krishna ... Those who ride Kundalini without knowing their destination risk losing their way” (p. 20). Kundalini practitioner Krishna had terrifying experiences and a near death crisis. In fact, the book says “some die of shock when Kundalini is awakened, and others become severely ill” (p. 61).

Kundalini is likened to a toddler grasping a live wire (p. 58). It is said to create sensations of heat and cold, tingling, electric current, inner sounds, inner voices, compulsive movements, loss of memory, a sense of an inner eye, drowsiness, and pain.

The Inner Explorations web site tells of a man who, while dabbling in the activation of kundalini, experienced touches by invisible hands and animals that would attach themselves to him or bite him or lick his face (<http://www.innerexplorations.com/ewtext/ke.htm>).

Philip St. Romain, a Roman Catholic substance abuse counselor and contemplative retreat master, wrote the book *Kundalini Energy and Christian Spirituality* (1990). He believes that Catholic contemplative practices put one in touch with kundalini, which is “a natural evolutionary energy inherent in every human being.” He began to have strange experiences through centering prayer, which involves emptying the mind and centering down into oneself. He said that after he had “centered down” into silence that gold lights would appear and swirl in his mind, forming themselves into captivating patterns. “Wise sayings” popped into his mind as if he were “receiving messages from another.” He felt prickly sensations that would continue for days.

If you play with fire, don't be surprised if you get burned. The Bible warns the believer to be sober and vigilant (1 Peter 5:8), which means to be in control of one's mind at all times, to be spiritually alert and on guard against spiritual deception. This is impossible if one tries to empty his mind and meditate on his inner being. Furthermore, the Bible says that “the heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9), and if we look far enough into ourselves we will find darkness and not light. The Bible says that Christ lives in the believer, but it never instructs us to pray to him inside of ourselves or to search for Him there.

To participate in practices that are contrary to God's Word, is called presumption, and God does not bless those who do such things. “And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light” (2 Cor. 11:14).

Returning to Ayurveda, it is important to understand that its **Color Therapy and Gem Therapy** are associated with astrology.

“In the Vedic texts on astrology (*Jyotish*) and architecture (*Vastu Shastra*), the colors are another name for different deities. ...

“*Jyotish* is the Vedic astrological system of which Ayurveda was once a part. This astrological system notes that gems are related to the various planets and produce a balancing effect to counter specific diseases. ... The color or vibration of the gems affects the human body. ... In the Ayurvedic tradition these stones are used to balance the three *doshas* and to heal specific diseases” (*The Ayurveda Encyclopedia*, pp. 372, 375).

It is very clear that we are not dealing here with something biblical or with innocent “science”!

In the section on **Vedic Astrology**, *The Ayurveda Encyclopedia* says:

“*Jyotish* means inner light. THIS SCIENCE HELPS REVEAL ONE’S INNER DIVINE LIGHT. Ayurveda and *Jyotish* were once a part of the same science, but later developed into two separate forms of healing. ... By looking at the planets, the 12 houses and their relationship in the astrology chart, one can determine health tendencies, planetary causes of disease, dharma, necessities for spiritual relationships, and tools for one’s spiritual path” (p. 655).

The Ayurveda Encyclopedia also recommends **Architectural Harmony** as part of the whole life balance of health.

“The focus of this book has been on healing prevention, and rejuvenation through Ayurvedic balance. This balance is achieved by living in accordance with nature’s laws. ... The Vedic science of living in architecture, *Vastu Shastra*, integrates the sciences of Ayurveda and *Jyotish* by providing the link between humans and the astrological influences. *Vastu* considers the magnetic fields of the earth, the influences of the planets and other heavenly bodies essential elements when designing commercial or residential buildings, temples, and even towns, villages, and cities. IT IS BELIEVED THAT ARCHITECTURAL

STRUCTURES ARE ALIVE, influenced by natural laws, just as the health of humans is influenced by nature. ...

“For example, in Hindu religion, the deity of the sun is said to ride on a chariot pulled by seven horses or deities. They are called the seven rays of the sun. It is important to have these rays enter eastern windows for health reasons. ... Yet these seven deities also happen to be called the seven visible colors of the spectrum ...

“Since the focus of Ayurveda is holistic (i.e., all-inclusive), it is useful to consider harmonizing or balancing the external influences involving architectural structures. ...

“Persons living or working in a *Vastu*-built structure experience the enhancement of health, general well being, and prosperity” (pp. 658, 659).

Ayurvedic **Music Therapy**, too, is associated with mystical union with God.

“From the earliest days in India, music was another form of attaining spiritual union ... The musical path towards Self-Realization was one lacking intellectual analysis or discussion. Merely by playing music, one would gradually merge with the eternal Divinity” (p. 367).

The Ayurveda Encyclopedia reports that musicians in the West are blending classical Indian music (which is associated with seeking union with God) with jazz and other sounds to create New Age music.

Healing Mantras also play a role in Ayurveda. They are said to “help balance *prana*, *tejas*, and *ojas*” and “strengthen the five elements” (*The Ayurveda Encyclopedia*, pp. 362, 364). Both the doctor and the patient use mantras during an Ayurvedic session, since “they empower all actions on a subtle level, infusing the cosmic life force into the healing process” (p. 363).

It is claimed that “Ayurvedic physicians can recognize an illness in the making before it creates more serious imbalance in the body” (p. 6).

If this were true, their patients would never get sick, never have a disease, and never die because they would always be able to catch the problem before it even had a physical manifestation.

My friends, beware. Ayurveda is pagan from beginning to end! There is no effective way to separate any true medical help it might offer from the idolatrous religious package. The best thing for the believer to do is leave Ayurveda completely alone.

Homeopathy

Homeopathy is also associated with occultic principles. It claims not only to be able to provide physical healing but also to “transform and improve a person’s emotional and mental state” (Dana Ullman, *Homeopathy A-Z*, p. 5). As we will see, homeopathy is the treatment of illnesses with occultic water.

Homeopaths usually criticize the practice of traditional medicine and the use of pharmaceutical drugs. Dana Ullman, for example, accuses doctors of medical child abuse for prescribing drugs to children (Elaine Lewis, “An Interview with Dana Ullman: Treating Children with Homeopathic Medicines,” April 2005, <http://www.hpathy.com/interviews/danaullman2.asp>). While it is true that modern medicine is not infallible and can be wrongly used and abused, it is also true that it has provided mankind with wonderful remedies that did not exist even a few decades ago. The invention of vaccines and antibiotics alone has resulted in a tremendous increase in the quality of life in modern society. Through the practice of modern medicine, people routinely survive diseases and wounds that would have killed them 50 years ago.

Homeopathy was developed in the 18th century by Samuel Hahnemann (1755-1843). His book *Organon of the Art of Healing* remains the foundational text in the field. At the 1960 Montreux International Congress on Homeopathy, the 160th anniversary of the *Organon* was celebrated. The congress said, “The *Organon* is for the homeopath what the Bible is for the Christian.”

David L. Brown observes that Hahnemann was “drawn like a magnet to occult ideas” (“New Age Medicine: Homeopathy,” Logos Resource Pages). He rejected the Christ of the Bible, identified with Eastern religions, and took Confucius as his model. One biographer says, “The reverence for Eastern thought was not just Hahnemann’s personal hobby, but rather the fundamental philosophy behind the preparation of homeopathic remedies” (Samuel Pfeifer, *Healing at Any Price*, 1988, p. 68). He was a follower of Emanuel Swedenborg, who taught his followers to enter an alternative state of consciousness in order to commune with spirits. Hahnemann called the occultic practices of Franz Mesmer “a marvelous, priceless gift of God” by which “the vital energy of the healthy mesmerizer endowed with this power [can be brought] into another person dynamically” (*Organon of Medicine*, 6th edition, pp. 309, 311). Hahnemann held to the pantheism view that God is in all things.

At the heart of homeopathy is the Hindu concept that there is a vital force or life energy that permeates all things (Keith Souter, *Homeopathy: Heart and Soul*, p. 19). Homeopathic remedies are thought to “act upon the Vital Force to restore balance within the body.”

David Brown says: “If you know New Age and occult philosophy you will recognize that what is in focus here is pantheism, that is, the belief that divinity or life force is inseparable from and immanent in everything. Leading homeopath Herbert Robert put it this way, relating homeopathy’s vital force to a pantheistic deity in his *Art of Cure by Homeopathy*. He said the ‘vital force’ of homeopathy was part of ‘the moving Energy, the activating Power of the universe,’ as being ‘passed on in all forms and degrees of living creatures,’ and as permeating the universe. Daisy and Michael Radner see the connection between homeopathy and occult energy fields. ‘Like Chinese medicine, homeopathy posits an energy field or vital force. Disease is a disorder of the body’s energy field, and the way to cure it is to manipulate that field.

The energy field of the medicine stimulates that body's own fluid to induce healing.”

Homeopathic remedies are so highly diluted that they are nothing more than water. The dilutions are done according to the “Centesimal scale” of 1:100. 1C (or CH1) refers to one part of an original tincture of some substance mixed in 100 parts of water. One part of that super diluted mixture becomes the next “tincture.” At 3C “the mother tincture will be diluted to one in a million” and at 6C “the dilution will be one in a billion” (*Homeopathy: Heart and Soul*, p. 23). Homeopathic doctor Keith Souter admits that a 12C solution is “unlikely to have even a single molecule of the original compound left.” Yet he recommends 30C or 200C potencies (p. 26)!

Dr. H.J. Bopp of Switzerland, who has studied homeopathy carefully, says: “Any patient receiving a homeopathic treatment at CH30 should be under no illusions as to its composition. There is no longer any of the named material substance in his pill or liquid whatsoever.”

Homeopathic practice claims that the diluted solution is effective because it has undergone a process known as *dynamization* or *potentialization*, which makes it possible to contact and retain a hidden power in the liquid. Keith Souter calls potentialization “one of the bedrocks of homeopathy” (p. 19).

The book *The Science and the Art of Homeopathy* by J.T. Kent says: “In the universe, everything has its own atmosphere. Each human being also possesses his atmosphere or his aura ... it occupies a very important place in homeopathic studies” (p. 108). Kent says the homoeopath must learn to see “with the eyes of the spirit” (p. 120).

The *Swiss Journal of Homeopathy* says that the homeopathic cure has an occultic mind of its own. It “knows just where to locate the originating cause of the disorder and the method of getting to it” and “neither the patient nor the doctor has as

much wisdom or knowledge” (No. 2, 1961, p. 56). This is exactly what is said for Reiki “energy.”

Many homeopaths use radionic pendulums (used to detect and analyze human “energy fields” and to occultically “douse” for answers to questions) and astrology in their diagnosis. They also communicate with spiritualists in their search for cures. Dr. Bopp interviewed a woman who prior to her conversion to Christ had worked in a homeopathic laboratory of high standing in France. She said that when she was interviewed for the job she was asked for her astrological sign and queried as to whether she was a medium. When she passed the interview and was hired, she learned the secret of the inner working of the laboratory, that they researched new treatments by questioning spirits during séances! This woman renounced homeopathy after she was converted.

What about homeopathic healings? They could either be demonic or psychosomatic. Dr. G. Kuschinsky, who wrote a basic course in pharmacology in German, said of homeopathy, “Homeopathic substances may be admitted in the realm of suggestion, seeing that they possess neither main nor secondary effect.”

Dr. Bopp concludes with this warning:

“It would be naive to expect a clear response, a telling disclosure from doctors or chemists who give homeopathic treatment. There are to be sure some honourable and conscientious ones seeking to utilize a homeopathy detached from its obscure practices. Yet THE OCCULT INFLUENCE, BY NATURE HIDDEN, DISGUISED, OFTEN DISSIMULATED BEHIND A PARASCIENTIFIC THEORY, DOES NOT DISAPPEAR AND DOES NOT HAPPEN TO BE RENDERED HARMLESS BY THE MERE FACT OF A SUPERFICIAL APPROACH CONTENTING ITSELF SIMPLY WITH DENYING ITS EXISTENCE.

“HOMEOPATHY IS DANGEROUS! It is quite contrary to the teaching of the Word of God. It willingly favours healing through substances made *dynamic*, that is to say, charged with occult forces. Homeopathic treatment is the fruit of a philosophy and

religion that are at the same time Hinduistic, pantheistic and esoteric.

“The occult influence in homeopathy is transmitted to the individual, bringing him consciously or unconsciously under demonic influence. ... It is significant frequently to find nervous depression in families using homeopathic treatments” (*Homeopathy Examined*, translated from French by Marvyn Kilgore, 1984).

Reflexology

Reflexology, which is also called *zone therapy*, is the technique of “applying pressure to specific reflex points to stimulate the body’s own healing powers.” It is based on the concept that different parts of the foot correspond to and are somehow connected to various parts of the body. By massaging the foot (or hand) the practitioner can allegedly detect problems and help maintain physical and psychological health.

It is a very popular practice, with millions of people using it each year.

While some reflexologists are basically foot massagers and only claim to stimulate relaxation and reduce stress, most go far beyond this. TreatYourFeet.com says reflexology “creates a physiological change in the body by naturally improving your circulation” and claims that it is “an effective technique for regaining better health.” The book “Feet Don’t Lie” says that “feet are a reflection of inner health,” promises that the client will “live a healthier, happier life,” and even claims that the feet can predict the future -- “where you are going is recorded in your soles.” Body Reflexology claims to be able to reverse the aging process.

Many reflexologists work on the occultic principle that the body has an energy field that can be manipulated. They call it “life force.” William Fitzgerald, who invented modern reflexology in 1913, called it “bioelectric energy.” He believed that ten vertical zones of this energy called meridians run through the body, and by rubbing one part of the foot the

practitioner can supposedly manipulate the organs and bones and tissues in that particular zone. Mildred Carter says, “By massaging reflexes ... you send a healing force to all parts of the body by opening up closed electrical lines that have shut off the universal life force” (*Body Reflexology: Healing at Your Fingertips*, p. 7). She also says that reflexology is “the healing miracle of the new age we are entering” (p. 8).

Many reflexologists use the New Age technique of visualization. *The Holistic Health Handbook* instructs the practitioner to “visualize yourself as being a channel for healing energy that flows through your hands” (p. 184). Eunice Ingham, a disciple of Fitzgerald, describes reflexology as “opening the blocked meridians and channeling the healing power through visualization” (*Stories the Feet Have Told Thru Reflexology*, p. 29).

It is obvious that reflexology is based on occultic principles and should be avoided by God’s people.

Iridology

Iridology is the practice of examining the iris of the eye to diagnose an individual’s state of health, both psychological and physical. Similar to reflexology, iridology claims that each part of iris represents a corresponding area in the body.

Iridologists commonly diagnose “imbalances” which they treat with vitamins, minerals, and herbal supplements (“Iridology: What Can the Eyes Really Tell,” http://your-doctor.com/patient_info/alternative_remedies/various_therapy/fraud_topics/bogus_tests_tx/iridology.html).

In controlled experiments iridologists have performed statistically no better than chance in determining the presence of disease (Stephen Barrett, “Iridology Is Nonsense,” <http://www.quackwatch.org/01QuackeryRelatedTopics/iridology.html>)>

Acupuncture

Acupuncture is the placement of needles at various points in the body to block pain and bring healing.

Its popularity has exploded in the West since the visit of President Richard Nixon to China in 1972.

It is based on the Eastern philosophy that there are pathways in the body that facilitate the flow of occultic energy called chi or qi (pronounced *chee*). A disharmonious flow causes physical and psychological ailments and the flow can be manipulated and harmonized through various practices, such as yoga, acupuncture, qigong, and reiki. The energy flows through the body along pathways called meridians. There are fourteen primary channels that are (allegedly) manipulated with acupuncture (Jeffrey Singer, “Acupuncture: A Brief Introduction,” <http://www.acupuncture.com/education/theory/acuintro.htm>). The acupuncture points are supposed locations where the meridians come to the surface of the skin.

It is also based on the occultic concepts of yin and yang, which are the two opposite forces of the Qi energy. If the yin and yang are out of balance, ill health results, and they must be brought into balance through the various occultic techniques.

There are said to be between 360 and 2,000 acupuncture points.

Acupuncture diagnosis is often done by examining the tongue and teeth, listening to the breath, smelling body odor, inquiring about fever, perspiration, appetite, defecation and urination, pain and sleep, and feeling the body for “palpation” in the mystical “ashi” points.

Other forms of acupuncture are ELECTRO-ACUPUNCTURE (the use of weak electrical impulses to stimulate the needles), AURICULOTHERAPY or AURICULAR ACUPUNCTURE (performing acupuncture on the ear), ACUPRESSURE

(applying pressure to the meridian energy points), MOXIBUSTION (applying heat to acupuncture points), and CUPPING (stimulating the points by suction).

Though some modern practitioners in the West are trying to divorce acupuncture from its occultic origins, it is not possible. It is occultic and mystical rather than medical. Felix Mann, first president of the British Medical Acupuncture Society, admitted, “The traditional acupuncture points are no more real than the black spots a drunkard sees in front of his eyes” (*Acupuncture: The Ancient Chinese Art of Healing*, p. 14).

Harriet Hall, a family doctor who analyzed the research into acupuncture, concluded: “Acupuncture studies have shown that it makes no difference where you put the needles. Or whether you use needles or just pretend to use needles (as long as the subject believes you used them). Many acupuncture researchers are doing what I call Tooth Fairy science: measuring how much money is left under the pillow without bothering to ask if the Tooth Fairy is real” (Stephen Barrett, “Be Wary of Acupuncture, Qigong, and ‘Chinese Medicine,’” <http://www.quackwatch.org/01QuackeryRelatedTopics/acu.html>).

Applied Kinesiology

Applied Kinesiology (AK) is the “alternative medical” practice of using manual muscle-strength testing to diagnose physical health. (It should not be confused with “kinesiology” or biomechanics, which is the scientific study of human movement.) It is based on the premise that every illness is accompanied by a weakness in a corresponding muscle.

It was invented in 1964 by chiropractor George Goodheart (d. 2008) and is one of the most popular chiropractic technique in the United States, with 43% of chiropractors employing it in 1998.

The most common Applied Kinesiology test is the Delta, whereby the patient resists as the practitioner exerts downward force on the arm (“Applied Kinesiology,” Wikipedia). Other tests include assessing the patient’s gait and pressing “trigger points” to analyze supposed muscle weakness,

The “tests” are entirely subjective and their interpretation depends solely upon the particular practitioner. There are no absolute standards which can be applied.

The practice involves New Age hocus pocus and visualization. In “therapy localization,” for example, the patient places a hand over an area suspected to be in need of therapeutic attention and “the fingertip is hypothesized to focus the mind on the relevant area,” which allegedly results in a change in muscle response (Wikipedia). AK is also used to test the emotional responses to situations by performing muscle testing while the patient visualizes various situations (http://www.cancer.org/docroot/ETO/content/ETO_5_3X_Applied_Kinesiology.asp).

Nutritional deficiencies are detected by placing various items on the patient’s tongue or placing the items in his hand or touching them to various parts of the body, and then re-testing for muscle strength. “If the muscle tests ‘stronger,’ the substance supposedly can remedy problems in the corresponding body parts. Testing is also claimed to indicate which nutrients are deficient. If a weak muscle becomes stronger after a nutrient (or a food high in the nutrient) is chewed, that supposedly indicates ‘a deficiency normally associated with that muscle’” (Stephen Barrett, “Applied K i n e s i o l o g y , ” <http://www.quackwatch.org/01QuackeryRelatedTopics/Tests/ak.html>).

Goodheart also associated Applied Kinesiology with the flow of Qi energy along the occultic meridians. The AK book *Infections: A Lifetime of Health for Your Child* suggests that the Applied Kinesiology practitioner can find the reason for

infection by evaluating and correcting “the energy patterns within the body.”

Once diagnosis is made, the prescription, typically, involves massage, chiropractic “adjustments,” and overpriced vitamins and supplements.

“A few researchers have investigated kinesiology muscle-testing procedures in controlled clinical studies. The results showed that applied kinesiology was not an accurate diagnostic tool, and that muscle response was not any more useful than random guessing. In fact, one study found that experienced kinesiologists made very different assessments regarding nutrient status for the same patients” (http://www.cancer.org/docroot/ETO/content/ETO_5_3X_Applied_Kinesiology.asp).

Concluding Warning

We are forbidden to adopt the ways of the heathen (Jeremiah 10:2). Things associated with idolatry and pagan darkness are demonic, and the Bible forbids us to participate with such things (1 Corinthians 10:19-21). The Word of God warns, “And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them” (Ephesians 5:11).

Delving into secret or occultic realms is forbidden. This is the very essence of divination and wizardry (Deut. 18:10-12).

As for diet, there is no biblical diet that is required for God’s people today as there was in the Old Testament. Paul warned that vegetarianism as a religious practice is a doctrine of devils, and he taught that all things are good to eat if received with thanksgiving (1 Timothy 4:1-5).

The Bible teaches us to put our focus on the spiritual rather than the physical. “For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come” (1 Timothy 4:8).

Having examined the widespread influence of the New Age in health care, let's look at the field of politics and government.

The New Age in Politics and Government

The Age of Aquarius is supposed to be the age of peace and universal blessing, but it will not happen of its own accord. It will be created, we are told, through a transformation of the consciousness of mankind, and this will be brought about by the actions of "enlightened" individuals and their powerful New Age techniques.

The establishment of the New Age requires a great mixing and shaking. The following is from Shri Adi Shakti's web site. Who better to explain the goals of the New Age than a Hindu guru?

"All our differences, all our dualities mix together like the fragrances of a flower shop, with all of the different flowers adding their bouquet to the overall mix until they are inseparable. ... Mystically, Aquarius signifies friendship. Friendship bursts upon us in its most elevated sense, in its most noble aspect--with understanding, collaboration, and fraternity. ... This is the era of peace, of unity, of love. ... This Golden Age is destined to synthesize all religious regimes and free the minds of ignorance and delusion forever. Once enlightened, each human being will begin his or her individual journey within, and strive to become the new race of super conscious humans awakening seekers of Truth and the eternal Spirit, healing peoples of many tongues and nations in the process. ... The Human Family is truly entering the Age of mystic revelations and the mind's true liberation which is broadly known as spiritualism or New Millennium Religion" (http://www.adishakti.org/age_of_aquarius.htm).

New Age politics has the agenda of creating this unity through the mixing of dualities, the synthesis of all contrasting ideas and practices, religious and political.

Corinne McLaughlin and Gordon Davidson describe this work in the book *Spiritual Politics* (1994). They say that it is driven by "the Ageless Wisdom" that harkens back to the teachings

that underlie ancient esoteric religions such as Hinduism, Buddhism, Druidism, Sufism, Kabbalism, Rosicrucianism, and Free Masonry (p. 15).

M. Scott Peck is one of the New Agers who has been at the forefront of building the new world. In his books *The Different Drum* (1987) and *A World Awaiting to Be Born* (1993), Peck preached the concept that a new age has arrived in man's evolutionary process and a spiritually-evolved generation can create unity, solve the world's problems, and bring in an age of peace. *The Different Drum* has the following dedication: "To the people of all nations in the hope that within a century there will no longer be a Veteran's Day Parade..." This refers, of course, to the New Age dream of world peace.

Barbara Marx Hubbard is also at the forefront of trying to build the New Age world. She has been involved in The Committee for the Future, the World Future Society, the Foundation for Conscious Evolution, and other projects toward this end. Her books are funded by Laurance Rockefeller through the Fund for the Enhancement of the Human Spirit

Eckhart Tolle also wants to change the world. His book *A New Earth: Awakening to Your Life's Purpose* (2005), which is being heavily promoted by Oprah Winfrey, describes this new world and provides techniques for building it.

Neale Donald Walsch is another influential New Ager who is trying to build the new world. In 2005 he founded **the Group of 1000** toward this end. He calls this movement the New Spirituality and claims that it came to him by revelation following 9/11. The Group of 1000 web site says:

"We believe that God and we are One, that there is no separation in the Universe, that there is *enough* of all that we need on earth to live our lives in peace and harmony and happiness. ... We believe that the Universe was intended to be a friendly place, that human beings were intended to be loving creatures, and that life was intended to be a joyous experience, and that it is possible to create all these things in that image if we focus our energies together on a common goal."

“We are committed to creating a New Tomorrow, a new future for the beings of this planet, a future in which our children and our children’s children will feel safe, self-realized, and loved by life.”

The Group of 1000’s Action Plan aims to “shift the collective consciousness within ten to fifteen years.”

Deepak Chopra is also in the business of creating a new world. In his book *Peace Is the Way: Bringing War and Violence to an End* (2005), he calls for international disarmament and global spiritual enlightenment. Chopra is the president of the **Alliance of a New Humanity**, which is committed to world change.

Marianne Williamson is also out to transform the world. Her books *Healing the Soul of America: Reclaiming Our Voices as Spiritual Citizens* and *Imagine What America Could Be in the 21st Century* encourage the creation of a New Age America. She is President of the Board of **The Peace Alliance** and co-founder of the **Global Renaissance Alliance**. The latter encourages people to pursue their individual New Age enlightenment and power and to channel this New Age energy into politics.

These are just a few of the influential New Agers who are involved in politics and government toward the creation of the Age of Aquarius.

The New Age Tools for World Transformation

And how do they aim to achieve this goal? The tools for building the New Age world include discrediting the Bible, positive thinking, positive confession, visualization, guided imagery, mantra, meditation, interfaith dialogue, community building, political action, and education.

For our purposes here, we will focus on four of these.

THE FIRST MAJOR TOOL OF NEW AGE GLOBAL TRANSFORMATION IS TO DISCREDIT THE BIBLE AND ITS GOD AND SALVATION. All of the New Age gurus are involved in this process, and we have given examples throughout this book. See the Index for “Anti-Christian.”

Consider the following statements Neale Walsch’s The Group of 1000 web site:

“WE BELIEVE THAT DIVINITY DOES NOT JUDGE, AND NEITHER DOES IT CONDEMN OR PUNISH. WE BELIEVE THAT WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN THE POWER BY GOD TO CREATE OUR OWN REALITY, individually and collectively, and that we could do so if only we used that power. We believe that the world itself can change if humanity will but explore and examine NEW IDEAS ABOUT GOD, about life, and about each other” (<http://www.thegroupof1000.com/Belief.htm>).

“We are committed to creating a Civil Rights Movement for the Soul, FREEING HUMANITY AT LAST FROM THE OPPRESSION OF ITS BELIEF IN A VIOLENT, ANGRY, AND VINDICTIVE GOD, AND FROM ALL THE HUMAN BEHAVIORS THOSE BELIEFS PRODUCE.”

This attempt to discredit the God of the Bible is a foundational tool of the New Age toward establishing their new world.

Observe that the attack upon God is slanderous. He is described as violent, angry, and vindictive, whereas His great compassion and patience and love and mercy and kindness and gentleness are never mentioned. He is described as an unreasonable, monster. He is said to be a Judge but not a Saviour.

ANOTHER MAJOR TOOL OF NEW AGE GLOBAL TRANSFORMATION IS MYSTICISM. This involves a wide variety of practices that are used to bring the individual into connection with the New Age god, otherwise known as the higher Self, the real Self, the universal consciousness, the I AM, the ground of Being, the essential Beingness, the God force, the Universal Force, the Designing Intelligence, etc.

The mystical practices include hypnotic trances or mindless meditative states (created with mantras, breathing exercises, music, lights, color, and drumming), channeling, telepathy, journaling, guided imagery, visualization, and laying on of hands.

These are designed to bring the practitioner into connection with a “higher power” and through this to achieve spiritual enlightenment and transformational energy.

The **Global Peace Meditation Days**, which have been held on May 20, 2008, December 22, 2008, and May 8, 2008, and which will culminate in the **Embrace the Planet Celebration** scheduled for 2012, use these mystical practices. The hope is that “a critical mass of concerned and spiritually engaged global citizens” will heal the world “through the power of their collective consciousness.” These “global citizens” hold hands, meditate together, chant positive confession mantras (such as “May Peace Prevail on Earth”), energize themselves with drumming and dancing, and otherwise try to align themselves with the New Age powers.

The Global Peace Meditation days are co-sponsored by the Club of Budapest and the World Peace Prayer Society. The Creative Director is Ervin Laszlo of the Club of Budapest.

The Club of Budapest is an international association “dedicated to developing a new way of thinking and a new ethics that will help resolve the social, political, economic, and ecological challenges of the 21st century.” Its main tool is interfaith dialogue. It was co-founded in 1978 by Aurelio Peccei and Ervin Laszlo. It is named after the city of Budapest. As that city lies in the heart of Europe and sits on both banks of the Danube River and successfully merges the two cities Buda and Pest, so the Club of Budapest desires to “build bridges between generations, disciplines and cultures.” Since 2008 the Club of Budapest is operated by the **Worldshift Network**, established by Laszlo, Wolfgang Riehn and Johannes Heimrath.

Members of the Club of Budapest include Hindu and Buddhist swamis and a wide assortment of New Age practitioners. Honorary Members include Sri Bhagavan, the Dalai Lama, Peter Gabriel, Jane Goodall, Mikhail Gorbachev, Vaclav Havel, Bianca Jagger, Hans Kung, Yehudi Menuhin, and Desmond Tutu. Creative Members include Swami Kriyananda, Barbara Marx Hubbard, and Deepti Tewari (a member of Auroville, a New Age living laboratory that seeks to create a change of consciousness in mankind that will “give birth to a spiritualized human collectivity”).

Another key player in the Global Peace Meditation Day movement is the **Oneness Movement**, founded by Hindu “avatars” Sri Kalki Bhagavan and Sri Padmavathi Amma who are based in southern India. Their aim is to bring about a golden age for mankind through spiritual enlightenment. The Global Peace Meditation Day was also called World Oneness Day. One of the 12 world venues of the Meditation Day is the Oneness Temple in India. The Oneness Movement claims to channel Deeksha or the Oneness Blessing. Transferred through the laying on of hands by Oneness practitioners, Deeksha is said to create a new level of consciousness through unity with God. It produces “spontaneous feelings of joy, inner calmness and connection to the Oneness in everything.” Bhagavan says, “The mind of man is like a wall which divides man from God; the deeksha is an electrical energy that makes a hole in this wall. Once this happens, then God and man can come to relate to each other.” It is called a “channel for cosmic energies,” but in reality it is communication with demons.

The United Nations is a hotbed of New Age mysticism.

Consider the **World Peace Prayer Society**. It is affiliated with the United Nations’ Department of Public Information and it uses New Age techniques to “support peace, harmony, and goodwill among all citizens.” Its web site describes two of these tools (positive thinking and positive confession):

The Power of Thought: Thought forms create an energetic field strong enough to empower the course of planetary destiny.

The Power of Words: Words carry vibrations strong enough to inspire, heal and transform the human heart as well as the Kingdom of plants, animals and all creation.

The World Peace Prayer Society operates a 154-acre World Peace Sanctuary in Wassaic, New York, two hours' drive north of New York City. Here mystical practices are focused toward the building of the new world order.

Consider **World Goodwill**, which is part of Alice Bailey's **Lucis Trust**. The Lucis Trust is on the roster of the United Nations Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC) and maintains the Meditation Room at the UN headquarters in New York City. World Goodwill is an approved Non-Governmental Organization (NGO) with the UN's Department of Public Information. It is dedicated to solving the world's problems through "a new perception of humanity as a unit of divine life within an ordered and purposive universe."

In 1956-57 UN Secretary General Dag Hammarskjold completely remodeled the UN's chapel. It had been opened in 1952 as a non-denominational prayer room and had been the brainchild of a Christian lay organization whose members included the department store millionaire J.C. Penney. Hammarskjold turned it into a New Age meditation chamber. The arm chairs, flags of the nations, draperies, and potted plants were removed, and a six-and-a-half ton block of iron ore was deposited in the center of the room, the polished top of which is lit by a single beam of light from the ceiling. The light depicts "divine wisdom," and the block depicts an empty altar representing "God worshipped in many forms" (<http://www.aquaac.org/un/sprtatun.html>). The iron ore also represents the metal from which weapons are made and the New Age hope that through the power of meditation world peace can be achieved. Hammarskjold said, "... we thought we could bless by our thoughts the very material out of which arms are made." This is the New Age concept of the power of thinking. He said

the Meditation Room is a place “where people could really withdraw into themselves and feel the void.”

The UN Meditation Room has been the focus of New Age mysticism since its opening in 1957.

One of World Goodwill’s “transformational” tools is the “The Great Invocation,” which is part of its educational program. It is a New Age mantra. The World Goodwill web site says that men and women throughout the world are repeating the mantra and asks, “Will you join them in using the Invocation every day --with thought and dedication?” The mantra says, in part:

“From the point of Light within the Mind of God, let light stream forth into the minds of men. Let Light descend on Earth. ... Let Light and Love and Power restore the Plan on Earth” (http://www.lucistrust.org/en/service_activities/the_great_invocation__1)

The objective of this New Age chant is to bring the cosmic christ into the world. This is “the Plan.” World Goodwill’s first three foundational beliefs are as follows, from its own web site:

Humanity is not following a haphazard or uncharted course--there is a Plan. This Plan has always existed and is part of the greater design of the Cosmos. The Plan has worked out through the evolutionary developments of the past and because of the special impetus given it from time to time by the great leaders, teachers and intuitives of the human race.

There is an inner spiritual government of the planet, known under such different names as the spiritual Hierarchy, the society of Illumined Minds, or Christ and his Church, according to various religious traditions. Humanity is never left without spiritual guidance or direction under the Plan.

The widespread expectation that we approach the “Age of Maitreya”, as it is known in the East, when the World Teacher and present head of the spiritual Hierarchy, the Christ, will reappear among humanity to sound the keynote of the new age (http://www.lucistrust.org/en/service_activities/world_goodwill__1/purposes_objectives).

Another New Age organization with accredited NGO status with the UN is **The Aquarian Age Community** (AAC). They hold their meetings in a conference room at the UN headquarters. The AAC, too, is based on Alice Bailey's channeled messages from the Ascended Masters and has the objective of ushering the cosmic christ into the world to create the mystical new world order. The following is from the section of its web site on "The World Teacher":

"The World Teacher is ... Christ ... Bodhisattva ... Lord Maitreya ... Iman Madhi ... Through Him flows the energy of the second aspect, reaching Him direct from the heart centre of the Planetary Logos via the heart of Sanat Kumara. He works by means of a meditation centred within the heart. ... to Him is committed the guidance of the spiritual destinies of men, and the development of the realization within each human being that he is a child of God" (<http://www.aquaac.org/about/teacher.html>).

Observe that Sanat (a thinly disguised name for Satan) is said to communicate with men through meditation, and we have no doubt that he does! The Aquarian Age Community opens its meetings with meditation and participates in mystical practices in the Meditation Room at the UN building (<http://www.aquaac.org/un/medmtgs.html#dates>). It is thereby seeking to communicate with its New Age god Lucifer (Alice Bailey believed Lucifer is God) in order to channel spiritual power toward world transformation.

The very influential United Nations' leader **Robert Mueller** is also a follower of Alice Bailey. He was the Assistant to three Secretary Generals and chancellor of the UN University. He founded the Robert Muller School, which is certified by the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO). The school's curriculum was published by the Lucis Publishing Company and the preface says,

"The underlying philosophy upon which the Robert Muller School is based will be found in the teachings set forth in the books of Alice A. Bailey, by the Tibetan teacher, Djwhal Khul."

Djwhal Khul was the alleged Tibetan Ascended Master (aka demon) who communicated through Bailey.

Thus, the New Age myth that the planet is run by highly evolved Ascended Masters who are guiding the world toward the coming of the cosmic christ and the establishment of the Age of Aquarius is no stranger to the United Nations.

The United Nations also affiliates with a wide variety of New Agers through its **Society for Enlightenment and Transformation** (SEAT), which is a part of the UN's Staff Recreational Council (UNSRC). In 1993 it conducted a Symposium on Extraterrestrial Intelligence which treated UFO abductions as real events, and in 2000 it brought in New Age channeler Selacia to share wisdom from her spirit guides called "the Council of 12." Selacia taught the UN personnel and visitors how to "shift into divine will" (<http://www.selacia.com/workshops.htm#UNSRC%20Society>). This is a good formula for communicating with demons. She also trains people how to communicate telepathically with animals!

Eckhart Tolle also calls for connection with the New Age god through mystical techniques. He says that the "new heaven" is "the emergence of a transformed state of human consciousness" (*A New Earth*, p. 23).

To achieve this transformation requires, first, that the individual reject words and thoughts and labels and beliefs (pp. 21, 26, 27). This means that we are not supposed to test and evaluate things. He is prescribing a leap into blind mysticism based on intuition, feeling, and a mystical sense of being connected with "higher powers." If we don't carefully evaluate things by the Bible's standard, the devil is able to lead us wherever he pleases.

Tolle urges the individual to immerse himself into the "essential Beingness, the I Am" (p. 79), to "realize that you

don't live your life, but life lives you," that "LIFE IS THE DANCER, AND YOU ARE THE DANCE" (p. 115).

This Zen language describes surrendering oneself to the New Age god and attuning oneself with it. In *The Power of Now*, Tolle says that one connects with the real Self, which is God, by "feeling the body." He instructs his students to "direct your attention into the body" and to "feel the subtle energy field that pervades the entire body" (p. 93). By this means the New Age practitioner can supposedly go beyond the veil of the "illusory self" to touch the "inner Being" where one is "forever one with God" (pp. 96, 97).

Since Tolle and every other New Age guru begins this quest by rejecting the God of the Bible and His salvation in Jesus Christ, it is obvious from a biblical perspective that he is teaching nothing less than unquestioning submission to the god of this world. Satan is posing as an angel of light to work out his purposes in the "mystery of iniquity" with the objective of putting the antichrist on the throne of the world (2 Corinthians 11:14; 2 Thessalonians 2:7-12). This is the main "song and dance" at the devil's party, and I thank the Lord Jesus Christ for redeeming me 35 years ago and giving me a new song.

What New Agers consider techniques toward finding one's higher Self, are actually techniques of demon possession.

Oprah Winfrey gave this "transformation" process a big boost in the first quarter of 2008 when she hosted a 10-week web seminar featuring a live discussion of Tolle's *A New Earth*. The first session was described as "one of the largest single events in Internet history."

Barbara Marx Hubbard also promotes techniques for tapping into the New Age god for wisdom and power and direction. She says, "It feels as though the organic process of planetary transformation IS BEING ORCHESTRATED AT A HIGHER LEVEL. ... We are receiving deeper super-intuitive guidance. ... Throughout the ages we have been in contact with 'voices,'

gods, signals, messengers, visions and visitors from outer space” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, pp. 63, 87).

Hubbard recommends journaling, which she describes as entering a meditative state and recording whatever comes into your mind. She emphasizes the necessity of allowing “the thoughts and images to surface *without judging how good or rational or realistic they are*” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 128).

Jean Houston also illustrates how mystical practices are being used by New Agers in politics and government. Her favorite technique is guided imagery.

Houston’s Mystery School supposedly enables the student to connect directly with ancient gods, goddesses, and religious teachers and philosophical thinkers through this means. The student is taught to enter an altered state of consciousness through self-hypnosis using such techniques as breathing exercises and chanting a mantra. If he gets “stuck or confused” he is to seek help from the “guiding Divine Architect.” This is also called the Beloved Spiritual Presence and “the golden protective light.” Since Houston has no biblical testimony that she is born again, the “Architect” in question is the devil appearing as an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11:14). She is inadvertently teaching her students to communicate with devils.

In her 1993 book *Public Like a Frog* she promotes the idea of establishing communication with Thomas Jefferson through guided imagery. When her students are in the trance state, she instructs them: “Be there now, with Mr. Jefferson. ... INTERACT WITH HIM. LET HIM INTRODUCE YOU TO SOME OF THE PEOPLE WHO LIVE THERE. Be there now, and discover as much as you can” (p. 178).

This is presented as an “imaginary” conversation, but the entities that are being “imagined” assume a life of their own in the practitioner’s mind.

In light of the Bible's many warnings to be sober and vigilant and to try the spirits, this practice is more than dangerous.

Houston goes even farther than this and teaches her students to become God.

"You will become the realm of I AM, letting yourself be filled with the fullness of the god realm that is the I AM. You will become Being itself" (*The Search for the Beloved: Journeys in Sacred Psychology*, 1987, p. 81).

She teaches the New Age student to visualize the death of himself and his subsequent resurrection and marriage with his god.

"There you find yourself a place where you sit down and enter into communion with the Beloved. It is the place of the marriage of the self with the Beloved of the soul. It is the place of the great union. ... Know yourself now in communion with the Beloved. You have entered into a union that, if you choose, will sustain and support you all the days of your life. Never again will you ever really be alone, for now you are in union" (*The Search for the Beloved*, pp. 144, 145).

She describes this as "partnering with the Beloved" and "being godded in this union" (p. 188).

We won't repeat her instructions for this process, but what she has done is to give a step-by-step formula for demon possession.

Such techniques are being used at the highest levels of government in various parts of the world. In 1996 Houston taught then First Lady Hillary Clinton her technique of visualizing a dialogue with the dead via guided imagery. Clinton chose Eleanor Roosevelt and Mahatma Gandhi (*Newsweek*, July 1, 1996, p. 26). Houston also counseled Bill Clinton to use her techniques to "go back to his predecessors and try to harvest their learning" in order to construct a "possible society." This refers to the New Age society.

Houston has lectured at more than 1,000 colleges, universities, schools, churches, hospitals, mental health agencies, and corporations. She has worked as an Advisor to UNICEF and has chaired programs associated with the UN.

This is just a tiny glimpse into what is going on in politics and government throughout the world. The New Age is using its “consciousness raising” techniques to bring politicians and government officials and UN workers into “transformational” connection with the “the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience” (Ephesians 2:2), the god of the spiritual darkness of this present world (2 Corinthians 4:4).

The Age of Aquarius is seeking to attune humanity with Satan and his demon hords, and it is no doubt finding great success in this quest.

ANOTHER MAJOR TOOL OF NEW AGE GLOBAL TRANSFORMATION IS COMMUNITY BUILDING. The back cover of M. Scott Peck’s *The Different Drum* says, “Dr. Peck believes that if we are to prevent civilization destroying itself, we must urgently rebuild community on all levels, local, national and international, and that is the first step to spiritual survival.”

The process is the Hegelian dialectic at work. It requires creating New Age communities all over the world in which differences can be resolved. In these communities, decisions are reached only by consensus, there are no “sides” and everyone is respected and heard (*The Different Drum*, pp. 71, 72). The individual is allowed to express any belief or doubt and to act out in his own individual way, to live as he pleases. The New Age community must be a “safe place.” Peck says the “healing” will only happen when “its members have learned to STOP TRYING TO heal and CONVERT” (p. 68). He said that true community means that “everyone is welcome” and there is “no pressure to conform” and that “all human differences are included” and “appreciated” and even “celebrated” (pp. 61, 62).

New Age community must incorporate “the dark and the light, the sacred and the profane” (p. 65). Peck calls the acceptance and celebration of differences and the process of reaching a “consensus,” the politics of “transcendence” (p. 63). Those who are opposed to homosexual marriage and abortion and evolution and human divinity must be taught to live in harmonious community with those who are in favor of these things.

In reality, the no conversion rule applies only to Bible believers and other dogmatic truth holders. While they would refuse us the right to preach the Bible to New Agers, they feel at perfect liberty to preach to us! In the New Age community, the only real sin is the sin of exclusiveness and theological dogmatism.

In the foreword to the aforementioned book *Spiritual Politics*, the Dalai Lama writes about those who refuse to accept change.

“Narrow-mindedness and self-centered thinking may have served us well in the past, but today will only lead to disaster. We can overcome such attitudes through a combination of education and training.”

Peck says, “It is not only such ideological and theological rigidities that we need to discard, it is any idea that assumes the status of ‘the one and only right way’” (*The Different Drum*, p. 96).

He says that the greatest hindrance to world peace is “exclusivity” (p. 61). He warned about “groups that exclude others” because they are doubters or sinners and that are “defensive bastions against community.” He says that refusal to join a group because you don’t agree with it is “destructive to community” (p. 62).

Peck personally conducted scores of community-building workshops to further his objective, and he was only one member of a growing army of New Age personnel who are involved in this process.

Barbara Marx Hubbard is also at the forefront of New Age community building work. She says, “Cooperation is essential for survival” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 77). Mankind must learn to be non-judgmental and to submit to the higher good of the group.

The Committee for the Future, which was established in 1972, promoted “Syncon,” which stands for Synergistic convergence. To synergize means to fuse something into a new whole. It refers to “group-connectedness.” It involves bonding people together in spite of their differences. Hubbard emphasizes terms such as “looking for common goals” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 58), “awareness of our common potentials” (p. 58), “walls coming down” (p. 60), “bonding” (p. 60), “group-connectedness” (p. 62), and “making collective, evolutionary decisions.”

This refers to a process of breaking down the divisions between people and emphasizing unity and group thinking as opposed to individualism. It requires a non-judgmental attitude and a relativistic willingness to accept all different views and practices as legitimate. Great efforts are ongoing throughout the world at all levels of society to create this New Age community.

It is easy to see how unacceptable the practice of dogmatic Bible preaching and exclusive evangelism is in such a context! It simply cannot be allowed, because it will disrupt the sense of world community!

For a Bible-believing Christian to separate his children from the public school system and to disagree with evolution and to refuse to “celebrate” homosexuality is considered a great evil by New Agers, because they think it is hindering the evolutionary progress of the entire world. In their view, dogmatic biblical thinking is the chief obstacle to the establishment of the New Age.

The hate crime laws which are being enacted throughout the world reflect the New Age desire to shut the mouths of Bible

believers. These laws can make it illegal for Christians to condemn moral perversions such as homosexuality and to warn plainly of heresies. Such actions are considered hateful and divisive and harmful to modern society. Christians have already been charged under these laws in Australia, Canada, England, and America, and we have only seen the beginning of this movement.

ANOTHER MAJOR TOOL OF NEW AGE GLOBAL TRANSFORMATION IS POLITICAL ACTION. This is occurring on every hand. Marianne Williamson's Peace Alliance is trying to establish a **U.S. Department of Peace and Nonviolence**. Claiming that "peace is not a utopian ideal," the Alliance seeks to bring "the science of peacemaking" to the highest levels of government. Established in 2004, The Peace Alliance is growing in influence. Senate bill HR 800 was created in February 2007 and had 69 co-sponsors as of March 2008. The bill is an attempt to bring United Nations' objectives to pass in America. It cites the United Nations' goal of establishing a "Culture of Peace." It speaks of the "capacity for a higher evolution" and the ability of mankind to "tap the infinite capabilities of humanity to transform consciousness." The ultimate objective is to make America into "a harbinger of peace that will be "the light of nations" (<http://www.thepeacealliance.org/content/view/278/23/>).

While Williamson's outfit is building the United States of World Peace, Neale Walsch and Brad Blanton are building "**the United States of Being**." They describe this in their book *Honest to God: A Change of Heart that Can Change the World* (2002).

"Our objective is to organize a new government for a new nation, to be built first in our imaginations and in cyberspace after we sign up as citizens by signing the new Declaration of Independence. We then intend to grow larger as a political force in the current structure at the same time we model a new one, and then take over increasingly the actual functions of government. We call our new country the United States of Being and we intend to be based on the sovereignty of the

individual, rather than the sovereignty of the king, or the sovereignty of representatives” (Walsch and Blanton, *Honest to God*, p. 212).

Observe that this United States of Being begins in the imagination. It will thus be brought into existence, allegedly, through the power of New Age visualization.

They would like to see New Age high priestess Oprah Winfrey run for president of the United States of Being, so that her “advanced spiritual” thinking can bring about a transformed America and ultimately a new world. Walsch says:

“I’ll tell you one thing, if Oprah didn’t want to run for President I’d suggest Marianne Williamson, because she has the ability to articulate very important ideas very quickly, in a moment, with twenty-five words or less. ... Barbara Marx Hubbard needs to be in that group, too. In the cabinet” (*Honest to God*, p. 200).

An Oprah presidency is apparently not in the cards, but in late 2007, for the first time in her career, she threw her full weight behind a presidential candidate. His name is Barack Obama, and he is doubtless the New Age candidate of choice.

When Oprah introduced Obama at a political rally on December 11, 2007, in Columbia, South Carolina, she called him “an evolved leader” and said, “We’re here to evolve to a higher plane.” She said he is a “force for peace” who can break down everything that divides, including race and politics and religion (“Messianic Rhetoric Infuses Obama Rallies,” *Politico*, Dec. 11, 2007). That’s New Age community building taken to the national level.

Obama is running on a vague platform of ill-defined “hope” and “change,” but his candidacy has stirred an inexplicable level of devotion. Speaking in Omaha, Nebraska, Obama said that he and his supporters would “remake the world” (YouTube, Feb. 7, 2008). The Associated Press called him “a metaphysical force in American politics” (AP, Feb. 12, 2008). Christena Weatherspoon said that it was like Obama was

“inside her head” and “knows what I want” (*Tribune-Chronicle*, Youngstown, Ohio, Feb. 19, 2008). Actor George Clooney said, “He walks into a room and you want to follow him somewhere, anywhere,” and actress Halle Berry said, “I’ll do whatever he says to do. I’ll collect paper cups off the ground to make his pathway clear” (Lisa Lehrer, *Politico*, Feb. 20).

On her Internet blog for February 27, 2008, Marianne Williamson said Obama’s campaign is evidence of a mighty wind that is blowing and reflects the yearning of the 60s hippy generation for a new age of love and peace. She cited the occultic psychoanalyst Carl Jung, plus Bob Dylan, Gloria Steinem, John Lennon, and Martin Luther King, Jr.:

“Every once in a while, a mighty wind blows. The political sentiments now storming America in the form of support for Barack Obama are a mighty wind indeed. ... I'm a boomer, so I know this feeling. We have been here before. We knew what Bob Dylan meant when he sang, ‘Something’s going on here, but you don’t know what it is....Do you, Mr. Jones?’ And something is going on again. What we’re experiencing here is a new conversation. ...

“From Bob Dylan to Gloria Steinem to John Lennon to Martin Luther King, Jr., people who use words to foster new thinking are the ones we see in retrospect to have OPENED DOORS TO A BETTER WORLD. ...

“The ability to inspire new thinking is a more important ability in a leader today, than simply being a ‘problem-solver.’ ... WHAT WE NEED IS SOMEONE WITH A BETTER STATE OF MIND, WHO WILL LEAD US TO A BETTER STATE OF OURS” (<http://marianne.iamply.com/about.jsp>).

The reference to John Lennon is very significant. In his hugely popular 1971 song “Imagine” he sang of a New Age world:

“Imagine there’s no heaven, it’s easy if you try/
No hell below us, above only sky/
Imagine all the people living for today.
Imagine there’s no countries; it isn’t hard to do/
Nothing to kill or die for, and no religion too/
Imagine all the people living in peace.
Imagine no possessions; I wonder if you can/
No need for greed or hunger, a brotherhood of man/
Imagine all the people sharing all the world./
You may say that I’m a dreamer,

but I'm not the only one/ And some day I hope you'll join us/ And the world will be as one."

This is precisely the world that New Agers are attempting to create, and the title of the song reminds us of that one of their chief tools is the power of visualization. If they can just IMAGINE specifically enough and energetically enough and long enough, it will come to pass.

Whether Obama wins or loses the Democratic ticket and the White House, U.S. politics will never be the same. The New Age has gained an open level of influence heretofore unthinkable.

The Age of Aquarius is on a roll.

The New Age in Business

New Age thinking and techniques began entering the business world in the 1950s (e.g., Norman Vincent Peale's *The Power of Positive Thinking* and Napoleon Hill's *Think and Grow Rich*) and became a flood in the 1980s with the Human Potential field.

Organizations and products like est, Silva Method, Forum, Insight, Actualizations, Neuro-Associative Conditioning, Psycho-cybernetics, Master University, and Lifespring promise to increase human potential and success, and the philosophy and methodology is pure New Age.

New Age "life coaches" train the business community in techniques such as guided imagery, visualization, positive thinking, positive confession, yogic meditation, massage therapy, reiki, and astrology. Often the objective is to tap into a higher power or contact the "inner Self."

The promise is that such practices can provide an amazing slew of benefits, raising the level of consciousness, increasing mental powers, promoting psychological well-being, improving human relationships, and bringing financial success.

In 1989 psychotherapist and Edgar Cayce disciple Harmon Hartzell Bro testified that he had been supplying New Age services to businesses for 20 years:

“My psychotherapy practice led into more than twenty years of business consulting, usually starting from a Jungian perspective. Working with firms as large as I.B.M. and as small as an attorney’s office, as well as with hospitals, campuses, a prison system, and even a political campaign, I would repeatedly encounter alert executives and managers who sought larger perspectives that combined both sophisticated psychology and mature religious dimensions” (Bro, *Edgar Cayce: A Seer Out of Season*, 1989, p. 138).

The “sophisticated psychology” and “mature religious dimensions” to Bro’s business services refer to New Age beliefs and practices such as Jungian dream interpretation, religious syncretism, recovering past life experiences, and occultic channeling. Bro was a strong believer in Edgar Cayce’s work. Because of Cayce’s channeled readings, Bro had become convinced that he had been a soldier, priest, healer, judge, sculptor, preacher, and musician in past lives (*Edgar Cayce: A Seer Out of Season*, p. 183).

In September 1986 the *New York Times* reported:

“Representatives of some of the nation’s largest corporations, including IBM, AT&T and General Motors, met in New Mexico in July to discuss how metaphysics, the occult and Hindu mysticism might help executives compete in the world marketplace.”

In 1987 *Time* magazine reported on the use of New Age techniques in business:

This relatively level-headed approach to spirituality has its attractions in the world of commerce, particularly in the important area of management training. Innovation Associates of Framingham, Mass., charges \$15,000 for a four-day seminar designed to strengthen executives’ commitment to a common purpose. ‘We tell them to imagine themselves walking on a beach or a meadow,’ says the firm’s director of consulting

services, Joel Yanowitz. 'Once we get them in the relaxed state, we ask them to pay attention to new thoughts and to test them against rational information about a situation. We teach them the art of holistic systemic thinking.' One major engineering laboratory on the East Coast has established a program, run by a small New York City firm named Hoy Powers & Wayno, that is using meditation, imaging and techniques of intuitive thought to instill more creativity and leadership in some 400 corporate managers and executives.

Social Psychologist Michael Ray invokes Zen, yoga and tarot cards when he teaches his course Creativity in Business at the Stanford Graduate School of Business--but he groans at any mention of a New Age. 'Our assumption that creativity is essential for health and happiness in a business career,' he says. Business executives have always developed their own methods of clearing the mind. ... 'It's not that unusual these days,' says Ray, 'to see enormously successful, hard-core corporate types doing biofeedback and using crystals.' Among those who have participated as guest speakers in Ray's course: Apple Computer Co-Founder Steven Jobs and Discount Broker Charles Schwab.

And what does make the stock market rise and fall? Mason Sexton graduated from Harvard Business School in 1972, went to Wall Street, and decided that all the traditional ways of making predictions were 'at best hit or miss.' Then he learned of the Fibonacci Ratio, based on the work of a 13th century Italian mathematician, and a modern development of it known as the Elliott Wave Theory, which declares that all advancing markets have five waves up and three waves down.

'But the key to the timing of when these waves will bottom or crest depends very much on astrology,' says Sexton, 'which is simply the science of understanding the nature of time, since our sense of time depends on the relationship of the earth to the sun and moon...'

Sexton has 1,500 subscribers who pay \$360 a year for his biweekly newsletter of predictions, and many have written to thank him for saving them from Black Monday. Says Marc Klee, who helps manage the \$200 million American Fund Advisors: 'His techniques are unconventional, to say the least, but I've been working with him three years or so, and his track record is well above average' ("New Age Harmonies," *Time*, December 7, 1987, pp. 62-66).

This type of thing has grown much more widespread since this article was written two decades ago.

The New Age in the Military

The U.S. Army has been experimenting with New Age methods since at least the early 1980s.

Officers at the Army War College in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, some of whom were graduates of est, conducted a study aimed at creating a “New Age Army” (“Alternative Thought Influencing American Life, *The Patriot*, Harrisburg, PA, Nov. 15, 1986).

The Army slogan “Be all you can be” is supposed to reflect the New Age influence.

In 1987 *Time* magazine reported that the Green Berets are using New Age mind-control methods:

“One of the most go-getting New Age entrepreneurs is Chris Majer, 36, president of SportsMind, Inc., based in Seattle. As the corporate name indicates, Majer originally worked mainly on athletic training, though his current clients include not only AT&T but also the U.S. Army. Majer started his military efforts in 1982 with an eight-week, \$50,000 training program at Fort Hood in Texas. Traditional calisthenics were replaced by a holistic stretching-warm-up-aerobics-cool-down routine. Soldiers practiced visualizing their combat tasks. The results in training test scores were apparently so good that the Army expanded SportsMind’s assignment into a yearlong, \$350,000 program to help train Green Berets. ‘They wanted the most far-ranging human-performance program we could deliver,’ Majer says.

“The Green Berets were taught meditation techniques so that they could spend long hours hidden in enemy territory. ‘They have to be comfortable at a deep level with who they are,’ Majer says, ‘not make mental mistakes or they’ll give away their position and get killed. People say all this New Age stuff is a bunch of hoo-hoo, but it gets results’” (“New Age Harmonies,” *Time*, December 7, 1987, pp. 69, 72).

The Department of Veterans Affairs has contracted to supply New Age services to assist in the psychological recovery of war vets. One of these is Bruce Webster of Port Angeles, Washington. He arranged for veterans suffering from war stress to go through Native American sweat lodge rituals which promise a spiritual rebirth (“Veterans Seek Truce with Self,” *Seattle Times*, June 4, 1989).

The New Age in the military is evident in the “new ethics” that has been taught in schools such as the U.S. Naval Academy and the feminism that has taken control at every level (<http://www.newtotalitarians.com/SecularHumanismSummary.html>). Nancy Sherman, who held the first Distinguished Chair of Ethics at the Naval Academy from 1997-99, is a feminist and a moral relativist. In the 2006 book *Stoic Warriors: The Ancient Philosophy Behind the Military Mind*, Sherman worries that the military is still not properly feminized:

“Women’s bodies, by nature more fat-rich than men’s, pose difficult challenges for the military in measuring body fat. Shortly after I left the Naval Academy, a woman who was an exemplary student and recipient of a prestigious prize for an ethics essay was eventually dismissed from the Academy on the grounds that her body fat exceeded the appropriate standard for her height. Even if the charts are different for men and women, the danger in a male culture, specially one that so prizes uniformity and cohesion, is that women will be shoehorned into male molds.”

Jean Houston

Jean Houston (b. 1937) is a prolific teacher and author within the Human Potential field. She is said to have “lectured at more than 1,000 colleges, universities, schools, churches, hospitals, mental health agencies, corporations (such as AT&T, General Electric, Shell Oil, General Motors, Xerox, IBM)” and been “a featured speaker or chairperson for many major academic, scientific and government meetings, which she described as symposiums for policy makers and U.N. conferences”

(Craig Branch, “Jean Houston,” <http://www.watchman.org/profile/hustnpro.htm>). She has worked as an Advisor to UNICEF and chaired the 1975 Temple of Understanding conference at the United Nations (<http://www.dailywriting.net/Houston.htm>).

She claims that she has had many psychic experiences, such as contact with the Hindu goddess Saraswati while she was meditating on the Ganges River in India ([watchman.org](http://www.watchman.org)).

Houston teaches the New Age myths of the “the underlying unity of life,” the goodness and divinity of man, the collective consciousness, evolutionary reincarnation, and man’s ability to create reality. She is a big promoter of the New Age practice of guided imagery.

With her husband Robert Masters, Houston established the Foundation for Mind Research in 1965 in an effort to expand human potential and mystical abilities via hallucinogenic drugs and New Age mysticism.

Houston is the founder of the Mystery School, which she plainly admits is based on the teaching of ancient mystery schools, which refers to such things as Gnosticism, goddess worship, Hinduism, Rosicrucianism, and Rumi.

She promises to teach the individual how to “go beyond the limits and create a reality in which the horizon of the limits is greatly expandable and More becomes possible.” This is achieved by enabling the student to go beyond his “local self” to align with the higher Self “where the immanent God resides.” Houston says, “You are the mystery, and the job of the Mystery School is to school you in your own depths.”

The Mystery School uses guided imagery to bring the students into direct connection with ancient gods, goddesses, and religious teachers. We have described this in the section on “The New Age in Politics and Government.”

Houston claims that Jesus was a “symbolic myth”, and in her book *The Possible Human*, she describes a guided imagery session whereby the dead body of Jesus was discovered (p. 174).

She says that the Bible’s “ethical system” is passé.

“We have all been brought up with an ethical system of 2,000 years ago, an industrial-managerial system of 200-300 years ago, a statecraft system of 200 years ago, and so on. None of this is working very well for the requirements of a time as complex and variegated as our own. So we stand shuttering at the threshold, with no clear map” (Scott London, “On Soul, Shadow and the American Psyche: An Interview with Jean Houston,” *The Salt Journal*, Nov.-Dec. 1997, <http://www.scottlondon.com/interviews/houston.html>).

Houston’s books include the following: *Life Force: The Psycho-Historical Recovery of the Self* (1980), *The Possible Human: A Course in Extending Your Physical, Mental, and Creative Abilities* (1982), *The Search for the Beloved: Journeys in Mythology and Sacred Psychology* (1987), *Godseed: The Journey of Christ* (1988), *The Hero and the Goddess* (1992), *The Passion of Isis and Osiris: A Union of Two Souls* (1998), *A Mythic Life: Learning to Live Our Greater Story* (1996), *A Passion for the Possible: A Guide to Realizing Your True Potential* (1997), *Jump Time: Shaping Your Future in a World of Radical Change* (2000), *Mystical Dogs: Animals as Guides to Our Inner Life* (2002).

In 1996, on NBC’s *Dateline*, Houston said she has “a number of Ph.D.s.” Later she was forced to admit that she only has one, arguing that “I just slipped -- I was tired.” When you are tired you forget how many Ph.D.s you have earned?

Even Houston’s friend Jane Prettyman, who wrote an article to defend her, says, “She tends to exaggerate things and one learns to listen to her with a grain of salt” (“The Real News on Jean Houston, December 1999, <http://www.americanreview.us/houston.htm>).

Following are some quotes from Houston:

“A sacred psychology, however, assumes that one’s fullest realization comes from the living experience of union with God, which is then expressed through the forms of daily life” (*Public Like a Frog*, p. 26).

“As we encounter the archetypal world within us, a partnership is formed whereby we grow as do the gods and goddesses within us” (“The Odyssey of the Soul,” <http://www.thinking-allowed.com/2jhouston.html>).

“The universe is holding its breath, waiting for you to take your place” (Houston’s web site).

“We are each of us melodies in the Divine symphony, and we can join the orchestration of the whole with the music of our minds” (Houston’s web site).

“We all have the extraordinary coded within us, waiting to be released” (http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/Jean_Houston/).

Maxwell Maltz and Psycho-Cybernetics

Maxwell Maltz (1927-2003) was a cosmetic facial surgeon who founded Psycho-Cybernetics in 1960 at age 61. The book has sold more than 30 million copies.

It is advertised as the “science of self improvement” and a “formula for success.” It seeks to change the individual’s life by changing his self image. The back cover to *The New Psycho-Cybernetics* (2001) says: “Whether your goal is to lose weight and keep it off, excel in sports, achieve extraordinary entrepreneurial success or become an exceptional sales person, you’ll accomplish virtually *any* goal quickly and easily with Psycho-Cybernetics.”

The techniques include the tired old New Age tools of visualization (Maltz calls it “creative imagination” and “theater of the mind”), positive thinking, meditation, self-hypnotism, and self-forgiveness.

Maltz's "theater of the mind" is the practice of visualizing images that the practitioner either wants to erase from his life or wants to create. He does this by placing himself into a state of relaxed hypnosis and then imagining the scene in minute detail for 30 minutes, repeating this as long as necessary. He says, "[If] the imagination is vivid enough and detailed enough, your imagination practice is equivalent to an actual experience..."

Following are quotes from Maltz:

"Accept yourself as you are."

"You can always find the sun within yourself if you will only search."

"Your most important sale in life is to sell yourself to yourself."

"Happiness is not something that is earned or deserved. Happiness is not a moral issue."

"Each of us needs a quiet room inside his own mind--quiet center within him, like the deep ocean that is never disturbed, no matter how rough the waves may become upon the surface. The quiet room within, which is built in imagination, works as a mental and emotional decompression chamber."

"You must forgive yourself. You must exonerate yourself for the unwise decisions you've made, for the foolish things you've done, for the time you've let yourself down, for the times you've let your friends down. ... You must erase your shame over the hundreds and hundreds of gross and petty failures in your life."

Jack Canfield

Jack Canfield (b. 1944) is another of the slew of New Age self-improvement experts that are raking in the big bucks in these deluded days. He is called "America's Success Coach." He has been featured as a guest on more than 1,000 radio and television programs.

He promises great things through the power of positive thinking. He says, “The power of your mind is unlimited.”

He is the co-editor (with Mark Hansen) of the seemingly endless *Chicken Soup for the Soul* series of self-help books that consist of stories that are supposed to motivate and inspire and give the readers a warm, tingly feeling. One story in the original book is about a man who bought a motorhome and toured America at age 104 and made financial investments at age 110. Another story is about a man who is trying to “bring love back to New York City” by complimenting taxi drivers and construction workers. The more than 100 titles in 54 languages have sold 100 million plus copies. There is *Chicken Soup* for every type of person and situation, for mothers, fathers, grandparents, teenagers, prisoners, pet lovers, students, nurses, Jews, Christians, young, old, men, women, single, married, travelers, golfers, sports fans, fishermen, nature lovers, you name it. The books have spawned an entire line of licensed products, including greetings cards, calendars, and nutritional supplements.

The *Chicken Soup* stories themselves promote New Age themes such as positive thinking, positive confession, and visualization.

Canfield says that he had his “spiritual awakening” in a yoga class in college where he felt God “flowing” through all things (Ray Yungen, *A Time of Departing*, p. 92).

Canfield continues to practice eastern meditation:

“I do yoga, tai chi which is a Chinese martial art and three kinds of meditation--vipasan, transcendental and mantra meditation” (Canfield, “Choosing to Be Happy,” *India Today Plus*, third quarter, 1997).

Canfield says that meditation puts one in connection with the voice of God:

“As you meditate and become more spiritually attuned, you can better discern and recognize the sound of your higher self or the voice of God speaking to you through words, images, and sensations” (*The Success Principles*, 2005, p. 317).

Canfield was a disciple of **W. Clement Stone** (1902-2002), a multi-millionaire who published self-help books. Stone promoted the power of positive thinking under the name of “positive mental attitude.” He said, “All I want to do is change the world.” He worked with New Age guru Napoleon Hill. They published a monthly magazine called *Success Unlimited* and co-authored *Success through a Positive Mental Attitude* (1960). Stone also wrote *The Success System that Never Fails* and *The Other Side of the Mind*. He was a 33rd degree Free Mason. Stone said, “Give good thoughts--you will be good and the world will have good thoughts for you,” and, “Self-suggestion makes you master of yourself.” Napoleon Hill said, “Whatever the mind of man can conceive and believe, it can achieve.”

Canfield and Hansen have thrown their support behind Ariell Ford’s book *Hot Chocolate for the Mystical Soul*. It features stories from “a panoply of psychics, mediums, astrologers, channelers, and especially Hindu mystics” (*A Time of Departing*, p. 92). One story is about a Hindu who manifests “holy ash” out of thin air, and another is about a man who claims to be the reincarnation of the apostle Paul! Yet Canfield says the book “will change your beliefs, stretch your mind, open your heart and expand your consciousness,” and Hansen says it will “expand your awareness” and cause you to “think in new exciting and different ways.” Indeed!

At his web site Canfield promotes Rhonda Byrne’s *The Secret* and its occultic “Law of Attraction.” He promises that “working one-on-one with my coaches will turbo-charge your ability to apply the law of attraction and open you up to whole new levels of success that you only have dreamed existed.”

Canfield, in fact, is featured prominently in *The Secret* project. In the book he says:

“Since I learned *The Secret* and started applying it to my life, my life has truly become magical. ... I live in a four-and-a-half-million-dollar mansion. I have a wife to die for. I get to vacation in all the fabulous spots of the world. ... And all of this happened, and continues to happen, because of knowing how to apply *The Secret*” (*The Secret*, p. 40).

“Decide what you want. Believe you can have it. Believe you deserve it and believe it’s possible for you. And then close your eyes every day for several minutes, and visualize having what you already want, feeling the feelings of already having it. Come out of that and focus on what you’re grateful for already, and really enjoy it. Then go into your day and release it to the Universe and trust that the Universe will figure out how to manifest it” (p. 92).

“One of the things he [W. Clement Stone] taught me was every day to close your eyes and visualize the goals as if it’s already achieved. I had actually made a hundred-thousand-dollar bill that I’d put on the ceiling. So first thing in the morning I’d look up and there it was, and it would remind me that this was my intention. Then I would close my eyes and visualize having this hundred-thousand-dollar-a-year lifestyle” (p. 96).

“When I really understood that my primary aim was to feel and experience joy, then I began to do only those things which brought me joy. I have a saying: ‘If it ain’t fun, don’t do it!’” (p. 178).

John Gray

John Gray (b. 1951) is a self-help guru, life coach, and motivational speaker who authored the popular *Men Are from Mars, Women Are from Venus* series. There are at least 15 titles, including *Mars and Venus on a Date*, *Mars and Venus in Love*, *The Mars and Venus Diet*, and *Mars and Venus Starting Over*. More than 30 million copies have sold in 40 languages.

Gray says that he experienced his “inner connection to God” while living as a monk in Switzerland for nine years (*How to Get What You Want*, 1999, p. 97). During that time he was secretary to the Hindu guru Maharishi Mahesh Yogi and earned

degrees in the “Science of Creative Intelligence” from the Maharishi European Research University. This so-called science is the New Age practice of “developing higher states of consciousness” through Transcendental Meditation.

There is no sin or salvation in Gray’s doctrine. All men are gods and they just need to act like it. In his book *Practical Miracles for Mars and Venus*, he says that “everyone now has the power to create practical miracles in their own lives.” His nine steps for creating the miraculous include meditation, visualization, focus, and positive thinking.

Gray is featured prominently in Rhonda Byrne’s *The Secret* project, which promotes the Law of Attraction. In the book he says:

“Anything that makes you feel good is always going to be drawing in more” (p. 179).

“... give more to yourself. Take time off to give to yourself, and in a sense to fill yourself up to fullness, to where now you can overflow in giving” (p. 118).

On the other hand, the Lord Jesus Christ said:

“If any man will come after me, LET HIM DENY HIMSELF, and take up his cross daily, and follow me” (Luke 9:23).

Anthony Robbins

Anthony Robbins (b. 1960) is another very popular self-help, motivational guru. He calls himself a “peak performance coach” and is said to be the “No. 1 success coach of the world.” (These New Age gurus sure love to boast!) His web site claims that he has “directly impacted the lives of more than 50 million people from 80 countries.”

His birth name was Anthony Mahavorich, and he took the pen name Anthony Robbins from his second step father.

After teaching for many years that his method and philosophy produces happy, lasting relationships, Robbins divorced his first wife, Becky, and the same year married a much younger woman named Sage. This disappointed many of his followers, as Becky had appeared on his teaching tapes and had been an integral part of his ministry.

For some years he taught Neuro-linguistic Programming (NLP) after learning it from co-founder John Grinder. The idea is that words and thoughts affect one's nervous system, and by learning to control the nervous system one can accomplish anything.

Robbins launched his own practice called Neuro-Associative Conditioning and Human Needs Psychology. It teaches the "power of the mind and how to gain control and use it." It promises the ability to "unleash your performance power and achieve goals that before you probably felt were impossible." It uses techniques such as positive thinking, positive confession, visualization, values clarification, vegetarian diet, human bonding, and "anchoring." To achieve the latter, the student learns to "anchor" himself in a past positive experience and access the positive emotions of that experience to create success in the present.

Robbins has demonstrated his alleged mind over matter power by walking on a bed of hot coals. (Craig Branch observes: "Hot coals are slow enough conductors of heat that anyone can walk quickly across them without being burned. Notice Robbins doesn't stand on the coals for more than a few seconds," "Engaging the New Age," *Veritas*, July-August 2006.)

Robbins' books have titles such as *Unlimited Power: The New Science of Personal Achievement* (1986), *Awaken the Giant Within* (1992), and *Inner Strength: Harnessing the Power of Your Six Primal Needs* (2001). His seminars are called *Unleash the Power Within* and his Mastery University includes segments on Life Mastery and Wealth Mastery. He has an

audio set called *Personal Power* which allegedly has sold 25 million copies.

Robbins promotes a mainly vegetarian diet with the addition of some fish.

Other New Age gurus who join Robbins in seminars include Deepak Chopra, John Templeton, and John Gray.

In a 2000 interview with Next Frontiers, Robbins stated some of his New Age doctrines:

"I think spirituality is a *part* of everything. It doesn't need to be separated out from everything else. Nor does it need to be measured by a series of steps or traditions. I think every individual has to discover for themselves what spirituality looks like. I PERSONALLY AM AGAINST SAYING, 'THIS IS THE WAY.' ... Some of them [successful people he has met, such as Christopher Reeve and Nelson Mandela and Mother Teresa] have found ultimate fulfillment--what you would call 'nirvana' in my mind--in that they have an incredibly fulfilled experience of life, themselves and God all at one time. How that is done, I think, is as unique and different as people are, and I THINK IT'S WONDERFUL THAT THERE ARE SO MANY DIFFERENT TRADITIONS THAT OFFER WAYS AND PATHS TO DO IT."

"The best metaphor I know of is the metaphor of 'I am the river of life *and* I am also one of those little droplets in the river.'"

"I don't think death is something negative at all. I think death is being in another transformed state in which you're probably connected at a larger level."

"I believe that ultimately my life is guided, but I also believe that along the way, I have a conscious choice whether to listen to that inner guidance or not. ... When I'm being my spiritual best, I don't know what's happening. It's just coming through me. I put myself in a place. I ask for guidance. I pray and then I trust that it's there and it shows up."

"There's only one power in the world, and in my belief that power comes from our Creator" (http://www.nxtfrontiers.com/anthony_r.htm).

Robbins says that he has visited all sorts of religious services to get a broader base of understanding:

“Two or three times a month I would attend a totally different type of worship: Lutheran, Catholic, Jewish, Buddhist, and so on. As a result of this, I truly began to live at a more spiritual level where I **BEGAN TO APPRECIATE ALL PEOPLES’ SPIRITUAL BELIEFS**. Even if I didn’t subscribe to their particular rules or perceptions, I had a much broader base of understanding and compassion as a result” (*Awaken the Giant Within*, p. 424).

That is not a prescription for enlightenment but for confusion!

John Templeton

One of the greatest promoters of the New Age and interfaith unity is John Templeton (b. 1912), the founder of the annual one and a half million dollar Templeton Prize for Religion. Though he is a committed Presbyterian, he is also an evolutionist, pantheist, and universalist. His biographical sketch says, “Templeton’s goal has been nothing less than to change mindsets about the concept of divinity,” meaning that man is divine. He says that the Bible was written by men who “were limited by cosmologies long since discredited” and whose writings were “ignorant and primitive” (*The Humble Approach*, 1995, p. 135).

Templeton has also said:

“Evolution is accelerating ... traditional Judaism and Christianity are losing their powers to inform the contemporary mind. ... The main purpose of the Templeton Foundation is to encourage enthusiasm for accelerating discovery and progress in spiritual matters. ... **THE NEXT STAGE OF HUMAN DIVINE PROGRESS ON THE EVOLUTIONARY SCALE NEEDS ... GENIUSES OF THE SPIRIT [WHO] CAN DEVELOP A BODY OF KNOWLEDGE ABOUT GOD THAT DOESN'T RELY ON ANCIENT REVELATIONS OR SCRIPTURE** [such as the Bible] ... that is scientific ... and is not disputed because of divisions between religions or churches or ancient scripture or liturgy. ... To encourage progress of this kind, we have

established the Templeton Foundation Prizes for Progress in Religion” (*The Humble Approach*, pp. 37, 38).

“Time and space and energy are all part of God ... God is five billion people on Earth ... God is untold billions of beings on planets of millions of other stars ... God is the only reality ... GOD IS ALL OF YOU AND YOU ARE A LITTLE PART OF HIM” (*The Humble Approach*, pp. 37-38.)

“No one should say that God can be reached by only one path” (*The Humble Approach*, pp. 46, 55).

“Maybe one of the attributes of God is change” (*The Humble Approach*, p. 52).

“The doctrinal formulations of Christianity have changed and will change from age to age. ... Christians think God appeared in Jesus of Nazareth two thousand years ago for our salvation and education. But we should not take it to mean that ... progress stopped ... that Jesus was the end of change. ... To say that God cannot reveal Himself again in a decisive way ... seems sacrilegious” (*The Humble Approach*, pp. 48, 53.)”

“The basic principles for leading a sublime life ... may be derived from any religious tradition, Jewish, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist and others, as well as Christian” (*Discovering the Laws of Life*, pp. 6, 7).

The website for Templeton’s Power of Purpose worldwide essay competition stated: “Many religious traditions, both Eastern and Western, subscribe to the idea that there is something of God’s presence in each of us.”

Templeton’s books have been recommended by Norman Vincent Peale (he called Templeton “the greatest layman of the Christian church in our time”), Robert Schuller (he put Templeton’s picture on the cover of his *Possibilities* magazine, and Rick Warren (he is one of the judges of Templeton’s Power of Purpose worldwide essay competition).

Hans Kung

Hans Kung (b. 1928) was ordained to the Roman Catholic priesthood in 1954 and in 1957 earned his doctorate from the

Sorbonne in Paris with a dissertation on Karl Barth's doctrine of justification. One thing he appears to have learned from Barth is how to write enigmatically. One reviewer observed:

"King has a complex style of expression. He uses sequences of words which convey an apparent meaning. But when they are carefully analysed, their meaning is often less clear, and frequently opaque to me" (<http://homepages.which.net/~radical.faith/thought/kung.htm>).

Note the following example from Kung's writings:

"Jesus did not die into nothingness. In death he died into the incomprehensible and comprehensive absolutely final and absolutely first reality--God" (*Infallible? An Inquiry*).

Thank you, Mr. Kung, for clarifying that for us.

Kung was appointed one of the expert theological advisors to the Second Vatican Council in the mid-1960s. (Another advisor was Joseph Ratzinger, now Pope Benedict XVI.)

In 1971 Kung rejected the doctrine of papal infallibility in his book *Infallible? An Inquiry*. Subsequently, under the papacy of John Paul II, he was stripped of his license to teach Catholic theology in Catholic institutions, but he continued to teach it at the Institute for Ecumenical Research at the University of Tübingen (Germany) until his retirement in 1996.

Kung also rejects the doctrine of priestly celibacy. In an interview with *Newsweek* he said, "Everyone agrees the celibacy rule is just a church law dating from the 11th century, not a divine command" (July 8, 1991).

In spite of this Kung was never excommunicated or barred from the priesthood, and in September 2005 he was invited for a private discussion of theology over dinner with Pope Benedict XVI.

Kung claims that the historicity of Jesus is unimportant and denies His Deity and bodily resurrection.

Kung also casts great doubt on the eternal fire of hell.

“Why then at this very point should we want to stick to the letter of the Bible and to take absolutely literally metaphorical speech about the ‘eternal fire’? Darkness, weeping, gnashing of teeth, fire: all these are harsh-sounding metaphors for the menacing possibility that a person may completely miss the meaning of his life. ... Neither in Judaism nor in the New Testament is there any uniform view of the period of punishment for sin. ... however the scriptural texts are interpreted in detail, the ‘eternity’ of the punishment of hell may never be regarded as absolute. It remains subject to God, to his will and his grace. And individual texts suggest--in contrast to others--a reconciliation of all, an act of universal mercy” (Kung, *Eternal Life*, 1984, pp. 140-143).

He has called for the unity of Catholicism, Orthodoxy, and Protestantism under a modified papacy. Speaking at the Stephen E. Keeler Memorial Lectures in Minneapolis, Minnesota, Kung said that 500 years of division between Catholics and Protestants and 900 years of division between Catholics and Orthodoxy are “enough” (*Australian Beacon*, Feb. 1984, p. 4). He said the kind of papacy needed in a united church is the one modeled by Pope John XXIII, who said, “I am only infallible if I speak *ex-cathedra*. But I shall never speak *ex-cathedra*.”

Kung calls those who oppose evolution “naive [and] un-enlightened” (Kung, *The Beginning of All Things*, 2007, cited in “Hans Kung,” *Wikipedia*).

He also says, “We must fight the patriarchal misunderstanding of God” (*Newsweek*, July 8, 1991).

Kung is a New Age globalist who has been active in the Council for a Parliament of the World’s Religions (CPWR) that was formed in 1988. Its goal is to “cultivate harmony between the world’s religious and spiritual communities and foster their

engagement with the world and its other guiding institutions in order to achieve a peaceful, just, and sustainable world.” Kung says: “There will be no peace among the nations without peace among the religions. There will be no peace among the religions without dialogue among the religions” (“Hans Kung,” *Wikipedia*).

As we will see in the chapter on “The New Age in Christianity,” Kung’s DECLARATION OF A GLOBAL ETHIC was endorsed by the Parliament. This Declaration is intended to merge the moral principles of the world’s religions and philosophies to form the basis for a global religion.

Benjamin Creme and Maitreya

I am indebted to Warren Smith and his excellent book *Reinventing Jesus Christ: The New Gospel* for much of the following information about Creme and Maitreya.

In 1982 *The Reappearance of the Christ and the Masters of Wisdom* by Benjamin Creme got major publicity when Creme was interviewed by Merv Griffin on his television show.

Creme claims that Christ’s name is actually Lord Maitreya, the leader of the Planetary Hierarchy, and that he has held the Christ office for 2,600 years. It is this *Maitreya*, allegedly, that came upon the man Jesus at his baptism and left at his crucifixion.

According to Creme, Maitreya reappeared on earth in 1977 and brought along a group of highly advanced disciples called Masters of Wisdom to instruct the nations. On July 8, 1977 he allegedly left the Himalayas on an airplane and visited the chief cities of India.

Maitreya’s purpose is to help mankind realize its divinity, to learn to live in oneness and harmony, to eliminate poverty and injustice and environmental pollution, and to bring in world peace. He would save mankind and the planet.

A major tool is meditation. Called Transmission Meditation, it supposedly enables the spiritual development of the practitioner and brings the “energy from the Masters” into the world.

Crete said that in 1982 Maitreya would reveal himself by worldwide television and bring in the new era of global blessing. Obviously that didn’t happen, and Crete’s following has understandably declined as a result.

Wayne Peterson, Crete’s disciple, published *Extraordinary Times, Extraordinary Beings* (2001). He teaches that Maitreya is the fulfillment of the longing of all religions--the Buddha of Buddhism, the Imam Madhi of Islam, the reincarnation of Krishna for Hinduism, the Messiah of the Jews” (*Extraordinary Times*, p. 38).

The following are quotations from the writings of Peterson and Crete.

“In the esoteric tradition, the Christ is not the name of an individual but of an Office in the Hierarchy. The present holder of that Office, the Lord Maitreya, has held it for 2,600 years, and manifested in Palestine through His Disciple, Jesus, by the occult method of overshadowing, the most frequent form used for the manifestation of Avatars. He has never left the world, but for 2,000 years has waited and planned for this immediate future time, training His Disciples, and preparing Himself for the awesome task which awaits Him. He has made it known that this time, He Himself will come” (Crete, *The Reappearance of the Christ and the Masters of Wisdom*, p. 30).

“You are God. I am God. This microphone is God. This table is God. All is God. And because all is God, there is no God” (Crete, *The Reappearance of Christ*, p. 110).

“They stand ready to greet the dawn of that New Age which beckons all into divinity” (Maitreya, *Messages from Maitreya the Christ*, p. 238).

“One day, very soon now, when enough people are responding to His Presence and His energy, the Christ will allow Himself to be discovered” (Crete, *The Reappearance of Christ*, 49).

"But eventually a new world religion will be inaugurated which will be a fusion and synthesis of the approach of the East and the approach of the West. The Christ will bring together, not simply Christianity and Buddhism, but the concept of God transcendent--outside of His creation--and also the concept of God immanent in all creation--in man and all creation" (Creme, *The Reappearance of Christ*, p. 88).

"My plan is to reveal to men that there exists for them but two paths. One will lead them inexorably to devastation and death. The other, My friends, My dear ones, will lead mankind straight to God" (Maitreya, *Messages from Maitreya*, p. 34).

"But in the New Age vegetarianism will become the norm" (Creme, *The Reappearance of Christ*, p. 194).

"Within all men sits a God. That God is your true Self" (Maitreya, *Messages from Maitreya*, p. 110).

Barbara Marx Hubbard

Barbara Hubbard (b. 1929) claims that she has been receiving revelations from the "Christ voice" since 1966. One of her experiences was "an electrifying presence of light" and "a field that lifted" her up and a "voice" that spoke to her in 1980 while she was at an Episcopalian monastery in Santa Barbara, California. She says that she follows the instructions of these spirits precisely:

"Whenever I heard it, I was deeply relieved and joyful, and set about to follow its guidance minute by minute" (*The Revelation*, 1993, p. 52).

Hubbard co-founded the World Future Society and the Foundation for Conscious Evolution. Her books are funded by Laurance Rockefeller (brother of David Rockefeller) through the Fund for the Enhancement of the Human Spirit.

She believes that mankind has divine abilities that it must develop and use to avoid global catastrophe. She calls this "conscious evolution."

Hubbard began her search for spiritual enlightenment by rejecting the Bible and Christianity. She describes what happened when she joined an Episcopal congregation in her youth. “The minister preached we were helpless and guilty. I wanted to rise up and say, ‘It’s not true! We must be great! God would not have created us helpless. He created us in his image.’ ... I despaired and left the Church” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 8).

It is the Bible that says God made man in His own image and that man sinned and fell and can be redeemed only through the cross-work of Jesus Christ. Hubbard refused to believe such a negative doctrine and pursued truth beyond the pages of Scripture, which only leads to darkness and deception.

Hubbard’s “Christ” is the New Age christ. She says that Jesus was just one of the many (including Moses, Buddha, and Mohammed) who knew they were “attuned to the directing intelligence of a Creator” and that “they were integral parts of the Creator” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 68). She views Jesus “as our potential self” and as the model of how that all men can be transformed “from mortal animal bodies to self-regenerating, universal beings” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 159).

Like most New Agers, Hubbard does mention the Bible from time to time, but she interprets it allegorically. For example, she believes that the “hunger of Eve” is being fulfilled in the New Age movement wherein “the desire for deeper union with the Creative Intelligence is satisfied” and “the separation is over” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 94). Thus, Eve was not sinning by desiring to be “as God”; she was being reasonable, and her desire is finally being fulfilled because men are realizing that they are God after all.

Hubbard’s book *The Evolutionary Journey: A Personal Guide to a Positive Future* (1982) presents the idea that the universe, after 19 billion years of evolution, is at a crucial stage of development and that man has reached such a level of

evolutionary progress that he can take control of his future and create “a new heaven and a new earth” (p. 118). She calls this stage “conscious evolution.” She says that men can now “become partners with the God-force, co-creators of our futures” (p. 17).

“We will begin the great evolutionary tasks: the restoration of Earth, the freeing of people from want, the development of the vast untapped potential of our bodyminds and the exploration of the unlimited frontiers of outer space” (Hubbard, *The Evolutionary Journey*, pp. 13, 14).

She says that the new supermen will design space communities, learn to build new worlds out of lunar materials and solar energy, overcome disease and the process of death itself (partially through holistic health programs such as “nutrition, self-healing, and attunement”), end the necessity of sexual reproduction (while “permitting and promoting procreatively innocuous sex companionships,” p. 84), encounter extraterrestrials, and create a new “universal species.”

In the section on “The New Age in Politics and Government” we looked at Hubbard’s role in building the New Age world.

Hubbard emphasizes the importance of mankind making contact with extraterrestrials. She spends a lot of time on this subject and considers contact with extraterrestrials to be “contact with higher intelligence” (p. 138). She says, “We are probably not alone. ... our expectancy of direct encounters with other life is intensifying. U.F.O. sightings increase” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, pp. 137, 138).

Hubbard gives the highest recommendation to Pierre Teilhard de Chardin. She says this Jesuit priest “is the spiritual godfather of evolutionary futurism” (*The Evolutionary Journey*, p. 141).

Hubbard’s 1995 book *The Revelation: A Message of Hope for the New Millennium* is a supposed rewriting of the biblical book of Revelation by her and “the Christ.” She warns that in the future those who refuse to see themselves as “God” and

“Christ” will be removed by a selection process called “the shock of a fire.” “The ‘second death’ is for those of you who cannot evolve by choice, due to some deeply seated error in your understanding of the nature of reality” (p. 267).

Like the late Alice Bailey, Hubbard teaches that before the establishment of the Age of Aquarius the “unbelievers” will be removed from the earth. Those who resist the New Age are called “self-centered, infantile people.”

“Christ-consciousness and Christ-abilities are the natural inheritance of every human being on Earth. When the word of this hope has reached the nations, the end of this phase of evolution shall come. All will know their choice. ALL WILL BE REQUIRED TO CHOOSE. ... ALL WHO CHOOSE NOT TO EVOLVE WILL DIE OFF; their souls will begin again within a different planetary system which will serve as kindergarten for the transition from self-centered to whole-centered being. The kindergarten class of Earth will be over. Humankind’s collective power is too great to be inherited by self-centered, infantile people” (Hubbard, *Happy Birthday Planet Earth*. p. 17).

Following are further statements by Hubbard’s “Christ” from the book *The Revelation*. I am indebted to Warren Smith and his excellent book *Reinventing Jesus Christ* for these:

“My beloved church misunderstood me. It preached the corruptibility of humanity when I came to demonstrate its potential for incorruptibility. It propounded the sinfulness of humanity when I suffered to reveal your godliness and to overcome your guilt by demonstrating that you can totally rise above the death of the body” (p. 231).

“I did not suffer on the cross and rise again on the third day to show you what I could do, but what you can do. Yours is the power. Yours is the glory. That is my message to you” (p. 100).

“You were born to be me [Christ]. You were born to be partners with God” (p. 148).

“I did not intend for you to deify me, but to deify yourselves as being at the same stage of evolution as I am” (p. 231).

“You all have the same master from within. That master is me, your higher self, the Christ within each of you who is, right now, hearing the same voice, seeing the same vision of the future, despite all differences of language and culture” (p. 243).

“The alternative to Armageddon is the Planetary Pentecost. When a critical mass is in the upper room of consciousness on a planetary scale, each will hear from within, in their own language, the mighty words of God. All who are attuned will be radically empowered to be and do as Jesus did” (p. 157).

“If those people who are not self-centered align their thoughts in perfect faith, that they are whole, created in the image of God, the world can be saved” (p. 157).

“At the time of the Quantum Instant there will be a judgment of the quick and the dead. That is, there will be an evolutionary selection process based on your qualifications for co-creative power. ... The species known as self-centered humanity will become extinct. The species known as whole-centered humanity will evolve” (p. 111).

“The defect of carnivorous behavior will gradually be overcome. Eating meat will cease” (p. 263).

A Course in Miracles

Helen Schucman (1909-1981) was the author of *A Course in Miracles*. She grew up in a religiously divided home. Her parents were both Jews, but her father was an agnostic and her mother dabbled in Theosophy and Christian Science. Her husband owned a book shop and sold some mystical material, which she “riffled through” on occasion. When she was a teenager she was baptized in a Baptist church attended by her mother’s maid, but she was disappointed to feel nothing change and became a skeptic. She worked as a research psychologist and from 1958 to 1976 was professor of medical psychology at Columbia University in New York.

The Course in Miracles was allegedly channeled to Schucman over a period of seven and a half years, between 1965 and 1972. She would take down notes from an “inner voice” and

read them to William Thetford (1923-88), a colleague at Columbia, who would type them. Thetford, Schucman's boss at Columbia, dabbled in metaphysical literature.

For years prior to this Schucman had experienced visions, which she called "mental pictures" ("A Course in Miracles," *Harper's Encyclopedia of Mystical & Paranormal Experience*). At first the visions were like black and white still photographs but in the 1960s they began to appear in color and motion. She also heard an inner voice. Schucman was frightened by these experiences and even feared she was going insane (*Harper's*).

In October 21, 1965, Schucman allegedly heard an inner voice say, "This is a course in miracles; please take notes." She recognized it as the same voice she had heard in her dreams. She continued to be frightened and upset about the communications. "Until almost the end of the project, she was fearful of the content of the material" (*Harper's*).

After the transcription was completed, the manual was edited and eventually published by the Foundation for Inner Peace, which was established by Judith Skutch, the president of the Foundation for ParaSensory Investigation. Schucman's "inner voice" had predicted that a woman would come along to publish the manuscript (*Harper's*).

Schucman's inner voice claimed to be Jesus Christ, and his objective was to correct errors in the Bible and the teachings of "the church."

According to the Course, Christ is an office not a person, there is nothing separating man from God, and Jesus did not die on the cross for our sins. Further, Armageddon can be avoided and world peace ushered in if enough people will recognize their divinity and get with the New Age program. Those who resist the New Age doctrine are considered enemies of man's evolution and of world peace. "Love" and oneness and unity must prevail, while intolerance and separation must be rejected.

Following are some quotes from *A Course in Miracles*:

“There is no separation of God and his creation” (*A Course in Miracles*, text, p. 147).

“The recognition of God is the recognition of yourself” (*A Course in Miracles*, text, p. 147).

“Is he [Jesus] the Christ? Oh, yes, along with you” (*A Course in Miracles*, manual, p. 87).

“Christ ... is the self we share, uniting us with one another, and with God as well” (*A Course in Miracles*, workbook, p. 431).

“Do not make the pathetic error of ‘clinging to the old rugged cross.’ ... This is not the gospel that I intended to offer to you” (*A Course in Miracles*, text, p. 52).

“A slain Christ has no meaning” (*A Course in Miracles*, text, 425).

“There is no sin. It has no consequence” (*A Course in Miracles*, workbook, p. 183).

“The full awareness of the Atonement, then, is the recognition that the separation never occurred. ... The Atonement is the final lesson he [man] need learn, for it teaches him that, never having sinned, he has no need of salvation” (*A Course in Miracles*, text, pp. 98, 237).

“A sick person perceives himself as separate from God” (*A Course in Miracles*, manual, p. 56).

“A universal theology is impossible, but a universal experience is not only possible but necessary” (*A Course in Miracles*, manual, p. 77).

“Truth can only be experienced. It cannot be described and it cannot be explained” (*A Course in Miracles*, text, p. 150).

A Course in Miracles received a massive boost in popularity with the publication of **MARIANNE WILLIAMSON**'s (b. 1952) book *A Return to Love: Reflections on the Principles of A Course in Miracles* (1992). Williamson calls her teaching the Miracle Matrix. It has been heavily promoted by Oprah Winfrey. Williamson's 365 lessons on *A Course in Miracles*

began airing in January 2008 on the XM Satellite radio program “Oprah and Friends.” Williamson’s lectures are also offered live on the Internet and can be downloaded.

Williamson has also appeared on *Larry King Live*, *Good Morning America*, and the *Charlie Rose Show*. In December 2006 Williamson was selected in a *Newsweek* magazine poll as one of the 50 most influential baby boomers.

A sixties rebel, former cocktail waitress and jazz nightclub singer, Williamson found spiritual enlightenment and transformation in the 1980s through studying *A Course in Miracles*. She learned about it from her psychiatrist. She became a lecturer on the course and wrote her book *A Return to Love* to explain it. She said, “This was ... my path out of hell. ... I could feel almost immediately that the changes it produced inside of me were positive. ... I began to understand myself ... Most importantly, I began to have some sense that I could change” (*A Return to Love*, preface).

Williamson is a minister in the Unity Church, which has promoted New Thought doctrine since the 19th century. For awhile she was the head pastor of the Renaissance Unity Interfaith Spiritual Fellowship, a church affiliated with the Association of Unity Churches. Today she is the pastor of Church of Today in Warren, Michigan, one of the largest Unity churches in the United States. Williamson officiated at Hollywood actress Elizabeth Taylor’s eighth wedding in 1991.

Williamson says that we can do what Jesus did:

“The special thing about Jesus is that he was a perfect vehicle of the ‘Christ.’ But we can do just as he did” (Ron Rhodes, “Marianne Williamson--America’s Glitzy Guru to the Stars,” *Spiritual Counterfeits Project Journal*, 1999).

Other New Age titles by Williamson are *A Woman’s Worth* (1994), *Illuminata: A Return to Prayer* (1994). *Everyday Grace: Having Hope, Finding Forgiveness and Making*

Miracles (2002), *The Gift of Change: Spiritual Guidance for a Radically New Life* (2008).

At least four of Williamson's books have risen to the #1 spot on the New York Times bestseller list.

Following are some quotes from her books:

"Our deepest fear is not that we are inadequate. Our deepest fear is that we are powerful beyond measure. It is our light, not our darkness that most frightens us. We ask ourselves, Who am I to be brilliant, gorgeous, talented, fabulous? Actually, who are you not to be? You are a child of God. Your playing small does not serve the world. There is nothing enlightened about shrinking so that other people won't feel insecure around you. ... WE WERE BORN TO MAKE MANIFEST THE GLORY OF GOD THAT IS WITHIN US. IT'S NOT JUST IN SOME OF US; IT'S IN EVERYONE" (*A Return to Love*).

"Jesus and the other enlightened masters are our evolutionary elder brothers" (*A Return to Love*, p. 42).

"To remember that you are part of God, that you are loved and loveable, is not arrogant" (*A Return to Love*, p. 30).

"The concept of a divine, or 'Christ' mind, is the idea that, at our core, we are not just identical, but actually the same being. 'There is only one begotten Son' doesn't mean that someone else was it, and we're not. It means we're all it. There's only one of us here" (*A Return to Love*, pp. 30-31).

"You and I have the Christ-mind in us as much as Jesus does" (*A Return to Love*, p. 42).

"Meditation is time spent with God in silence and quiet listening. It is the time during which the Holy Spirit has a chance to enter into our minds and perform His divine alchemy" (*A Return to Love*, p. 281).

"The recognition of God is the recognition of yourself" (*A Return to Love*).

"'What?' you say. 'Me, a goddess?' Yes, I say, and don't act so surprised. You knew when you were little that you were born for something special and no matter what happened to you, that couldn't be erased. ... you had it right years ago, and then you

forgot You were born with a mystical purpose. In reading this now, you might remember what it is. Together we embark on a quest for our own enchantment. It will take us to a place where what is feminine is sacred, as are a lot of other things as well. ... There are women who are enchanted, living here now as there have always been and always will be. They are bearers of the Goddess's torch, however dim its light may shine. On the inner planes, they are priestesses and queens. They are absolutely powerful; they have made it past the gates. I have known a few, and I have heard of others. And I will tell you all I know, of who they are and how they do it" (*A Woman's Worth*).

"Each of us carries, in the depths of our consciousness, a boxful of mystical tools. And central to our tool kit is the magical wand. ... A wand is a medium of power, not just for wizards, but also for you and me. A wand is essentially a principle, an intention, a focused thought. ... A mystical wand is the illumined power that emanates from the mind when it is married to the heart" (*Everyday Grace*).

As noted under the previous section on "The New Age in Politics and Government," Williamson promotes New Age political activism. Her books *Healing the Soul of America: Reclaiming Our Voices as Spiritual Citizens* and *Imagine What America Could Be in the 21st Century* encourage the creation of a New Age America. She is president of the board of The Peace Alliance, which is trying to establish a U.S. Department of Peace and Nonviolence. The Global Renaissance Alliance, which she co-founded with Neale Donald Walsch, encourages people to pursue their own New Age enlightenment and power and to channel this into politics.

Neale Donald Walsch

Neale Walsch (b. 1943) calls himself a "modern day spiritual messenger." He was brought up in a Roman Catholic home and dabbled off and in metaphysics. In 1992, after a series of failures and troubles in his life, including four divorces, Walsch wrote God an angry letter. God allegedly answered back in an inner voice and by guiding Walsch's pen. As these "conversations" continued, Walsch copied them down. He published them in *Conversations with God: An Uncommon*

Dialogue, which appeared in three parts in 1996, 1997, and 1999. *Friendship with God* was published in October 1999.

The voice of Walsch's "god" sounds suspiciously like his own wishful thinking. Consider this exchange:

Walsch: But those who have taught me all about the rights and wrongs, the dos and don'ts, the shoulds and shouldn'ts, told me all those rules were laid down by You--by God.

God: Then those who taught you were wrong. I have never set down a 'right' or 'wrong,' a 'do' or a 'don't.' To do so would be to strip you completely of your greatest gift--the opportunity to do as you please, and experience the results of that. ... To say something--a thought, a word, an action--is 'wrong' would be as much as to tell you not to do it. ... To prohibit you would be to restrict you. To restrict you would be to deny the reality of Who You Really Are.

As ridiculous as these words sound to the Bible-believing Christian, they resonate mightily with a rebellious generation.

Walsch says:

"Truth is nothing more than a word meaning 'what is right now.' However, since conditions are always changing, changing conditions create changing truth" (quoted by Lee Penn and Tal Brooke, "Neale Donald Walsch: Conversations with Myself," *SCP Journal*, 2003).

Walsch claims that God told him the following things:

"Listen to your feelings. Listen to your Highest Thoughts. Whenever any one of these differ from what you've been told by your teachers, or read in your books, forget the words. Words are the least reliable purveyor of Truth" (Book 1, p. 8).

"There are no such things as the Ten Commandments" (Book 1, p. 95).

"So who said Jesus was perfect?" (Book 1, p. 192).

"You are your own rule-maker" (Book 1, p. 41).

“Many have been Christed, not just Jesus of Nazareth. You can be Christed, too” (Book 2, p. 22).

“You are already a God” (Book 1, p. 202).

“Evil is that which you call evil” (Book 1, p. 61).

“Think, speak, and act as the God You Are” (Book 1, p. 76).

“All of your life you have been told that God created you. I come now to tell you this: You are creating God” (Book 3, p. 256).

“The act of Adam and Eve was not original sin, but, in truth, first blessing” (Book 1, p. 56).

“You must realize that ‘atonement’ is just that--it is ‘at-one-ment.’ It is the awareness that you and all others are One. It is the understanding that you are One with everything--including me” (*Friendship with God*, p. 92).

“I have no preference in the matter [of marriage]” (Book 3, p. 219).

“Go, therefore, and teach ye all nations, spreading far and wide The New Gospel: WE ARE ALL ONE” (*Friendship with God: An Uncommon Dialogue*, p. 375).

“You are, quite literally, the Word of God, made flesh” (*Friendship with God*, p. 395)

As noted in a previous section on “The New Age in Politics and Government,” Walsch and Brad Blanton are trying to build “the United States of Being.” Walsch also founded the Group of 1000 with the objective of world transformation. The web site says:

“We believe that God and we are One, that there is no separation in the Universe, that there is *enough* of all that we need on earth to live our lives in peace and harmony and happiness. We believe that Divinity does not judge, and neither does It condemn or punish. We believe that we have been given the power by God to create our own reality, individually and collectively, and that we could do so if only we used that power. ... We are committed to creating a Civil Rights Movement for the Soul, freeing humanity at last from the oppression of its belief in a violent, angry, and vindictive God, and from all the human behaviors those beliefs produce” (<http://www.thegroupof1000.com/Belief.htm>).

In 2003 Walsch founded Humanity's Team, which is a movement to help people throw off the shackles of the Bible and other dogmatic religions and enable them to recognize their divinity so they can change the world. Its slogan is "We Are One." The web site complains that "people are brought up to believe they are limited in most ways, have one life to live, are separate from God/Universe and others, and if we do believe in God, we often see God as angry and judging or even killing under certain circumstances." Instead, Humanity's Team "believes we are all part of One sacred, divine, loving, compassionate and eternal essence that has unlimited potential."

In 2007 Walsch said that the idea that man is imperfect is a fiction, that, in fact, man is sinless and has no need for reconciliation with God:

"The idea that you were somehow imperfect was a fiction, a conceit of your cultural story, a concoction of your religions, which would have you believe that you are the imperfect creation of a Perfect Creator.

"This idea--the thought of your own Perfection--is theologically revolutionary. It eliminates the need to do anything at all to render yourself worthy of heaven, to prepare yourself to be reunited with God, or to elevate yourself to a place of higher consciousness wherein Nirvana and Bliss may be experienced.

"This idea -the thought of your own Perfection--is startling in its implication and forms the basis and the foundation for a new kind of spirituality--a spirituality born not in sin but in celebration, not in redemption but in recreation, not in the need for salvation, but in the invitation for the full expression and experience of Who You Really Are" (Donald Walsch, "The Will of God," *Recreation Foundation Weekly Bulletin* #252, July 20, 2007).

M. Scott Peck

Morgan Scott Peck (1936-2005) was the author of several extremely influential books that present New Age themes in

psychological garb. He was a psychoanalyst and the founder of the Foundation for Community Encouragement.

He spent 20 years practicing Zen Buddhism before becoming a liberal Christian. He said, "I spent 20 years in Zen Buddhism which prepared me for Christianity" (*Further along the Road Less Traveled*, back cover).

Peck said that New Age people like himself are "fed up to the gills with fundamentalism" (interview, *New Age Journal*, Dec. 1985, p. 30).

He said, "Christianity's greatest sin is to think that other religions are not saved" (*Further along the Road Less Traveled*).

His 1978 book *The Road Less Travelled* has sold at least 10 million copies. It was on the New York Times bestseller list for more than 10 years. Peck said that he was "divinely" led through an inner voice to write this book (p. 2). It describes a method of "spiritual evolution" to godhood through Freudian/Jungian psychoanalysis and New Age principles.

Peck calls Adam and Eve a "myth" (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 262) and Genesis 3 "the great myth" (*The Road Less Travelled and Beyond*, p. 68).

He speaks of God in the feminine gender:

"I believe that God reveals Herself to us through our unconscious ... God speaks to us in a whole variety of ways. ... One is through Her 'still, small voice. ... But She can be heard and obeyed only when Her voice falls upon a soul that is open to Her and prepared to listen. ... God can reveal Herself to us throughout dreams" (*The Road Less Travelled and Beyond*, pp. 92, 93).

Peck taught that God is an undefined Intelligence underlying the universe, God is a vague reality that lies beyond all religious definitions and is definitely NOT the God of the

Bible. He describes God as “this powerful force originating outside of human consciousness” (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 249). He says, “... there is reason to believe that behind spurious notions and false concepts of God there lies a reality that is God. This is what Paul Tillich meant when he referred to the ‘god beyond God’ and why some sophisticated Christians used to proclaim joyfully, ‘God is dead. Long live God’” (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 211).

Peck believed that Jesus was just another spiritually evolved person. “Buddha and Christ were not different men. The suffering of Christ letting go on the cross and the joy of Buddha letting go under the bo tree are one” (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 64).

Peck said that Jesus is present wherever people come together to practice “community.” “... any group of people (no matter what their religious persuasion or whether the word ‘Jesus’ is ever spoken) who are willing to practice the love, discipline, and sacrifice that are required for the spirit of community, that Jesus extolled and exemplified, will be gathered together in his name and he will be there” (*The Different Drum*, p. 75).

He believed that the world evolved. “The process of evolution has been a development of organisms from lower to higher and higher states of complexity, differentiation and organization” (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 252).

He believed in a pantheistic concept of the oneness of life. “Mysticism is essential a belief that reality is oneness. The more literal of mystics believe that our common perception of the universe as containing multitudes of discrete objects--stars, planets, trees, birds, houses, ourselves--all separated from one another by boundaries is a misperception, an illusion” (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 84).

He promoted the religion of “scientific skepticism,” of rejecting the religious faith of one’s parents, regardless of what that faith is, and building one’s own personal religion.

“The road to spiritual growth [lies in] distrusting what we already believe, by actively seeking the threatening and unfamiliar, by deliberately challenging the validity of what we have previously been taught and hold dear. The path to holiness lies through QUESTIONING EVERYTHING. ... We begin by replacing the religion of our parents with the religion of science. We must rebel against and reject the religion of our parents, for inevitably their world view will be narrower than that of which we are capable if we take full advantage of our personal experience... THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS A GOOD HAND-ME-DOWN RELIGION. To be vital, to be the best of which we are capable, our religion must be a wholly personal one, forged entirely through the fire of our questioning and doubting in the crucible of our own experience of reality” (*The Road Less Travelled*, pp. 181, 182).

Peck taught that everything is relative and that it is impossible to be dogmatic about religious truth. He used the term “paradox” to describe this. This refers to apparent contradictions. He said, “Mystics have spoken to us through the ages in terms of paradox” (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 215).

To Peck, morality, too, is relative. He was a proponent of “open marriage,” which allows for sexual relationships with partners outside of the marriage. In a footnote on page 81 of *The Road Less Travelled*, he praised the 1972 book *Open Marriage: A New Lifestyle for Couples* by Nena and George O’Neill and said: “My work with couples has led me to the stark conclusion that open marriage is the only kind of mature marriage that is healthy...”

According to Peck, the unconscious mind, which allegedly makes up 95% or more of one’s mind, holds vast wisdom that can be tapped by the individual.

“If you work long enough and hard enough to understand yourself, you will come to discover that this vast part of your mind, of which you now have little awareness, contains riches beyond imagination” (p. 231).

One learns to tap this alleged wisdom through such things as dream interpretation, analyzing “Freudian slips,” and studying

Jung's theory of "collective consciousness," in which we inherit the wisdom of the experience of our ancestors" (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 240).

Peck claimed that man can become God through self development.

"God wants us to become Himself (or Herself or Itself). We are growing toward godhood. God is the goal of evolution. It is God who is the source of the evolutionary force and God who is the destination" (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 258).

"I have said that the ultimate goal of spiritual growth is for the individual to become as one with God. It is to know with God. Since the unconscious is God all along, we may further define the goal of spiritual growth to be the attainment of godhood by the conscious self. It is for the individual to become totally, wholly God. ... We are born that we might become, as a conscious individual, a new life form of God" (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 271).

Peck believed that all Christian faiths are wrong and produce psychological problems of various degrees.

"I used to tell people only somewhat facetiously that the Catholic Church provided me with my living as a psychiatrist. I could equally well have said the Baptist Church, Lutheran Church, Presbyterian Church, or any other" (*The Road Less Travelled*, pp. 194, 195).

Peck defined original sin as the laziness that keeps people from pursuing their godhood through spiritual evolution.

"For many years, I found the notion of original sin meaningless, even objectionable. Sexuality did not strike me as particularly sinful. Nor my various other appetites. ... I certainly did not suffer any pangs of guilt. ... I failed to perceive any inherent sinfulness in infants, nor could I find it rational to believe that young children were cursed because their ancestors had eaten from the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Gradually, however, I became increasingly aware of the ubiquitous nature of laziness. In the struggle to help my patients grow, I found that my chief enemy was invariably their laziness. ... They fail to consult or listen to the God within them,

the knowledge of rightness which inherently resides within the minds of all mankind. We make this failure because we are lazy. ... So original sin does exist: it is our laziness" (*The Road Less Travelled*, pp. 260, 261).

According to Peck, those who become God will be able to move the world forward in its evolutionary process.

"The goal is to develop a mature, conscious ego which then can become the ego of God. If as adults, walking around on two legs, capable of making independent choices that influence the world, we can identify our mature free will with that of God, then God will have assumed throughout conscious ego a new and potent life form. We will have become God's agent, his arm, so to speak, and therefore part of Him. And insofar as we might then through our conscious decisions be able to influence the world according to His will our lives themselves will become the agents of God's grace" (*The Road Less Travelled*, pp. 271, 272).

Part of Peck's New Age hope involved the reconciliation of science and religion, and he looked upon this possibility with great excitement. "This beginning possibility of unification of religion and science is the most significant and exciting happening in our intellectual life today" (*The Road Less Travelled*, p. 216).

This reconciliation will not be achieved through a joint acceptance of the truth. Instead, it will be achieved through a joint acceptance of myth and error. The building blocks of this reconciliation are evolution, spiritual relativism, mysticism, and rejection of the Bible.

As we have documented in a previous section on "The New Age in Politics and Government," Peck was very involved in trying to create a new world order.

Esther Hicks

Esther Hicks is a New Age prophetess who since the mid-1980s has channeled spirits that she calls Abraham.

“Abraham, a group of obviously evolved teachers, speak their broader Non-physical perspective through the physical body of Esther. Speaking to our level of comprehension, from their present moment to our now, through a series of loving, allowing, brilliant yet comprehensively simple, recordings in print, in video, and in sound--they guide us to a clear connection with our Inner Being--they guide us to self-upliftment from our total self” (Hicks’ web site).

Hicks co-authors her books with her second husband, Jerry (having divorced her first husband). They travel widely presenting “inspirational” workshops and channeling Abraham.

Jerry got involved with the occult as a child when he “discovered the Ouija board.” He came to accept that “something real was happening” and there were intelligences that were desirous of communicating through the board. One session instructed him to read books by Albert Schweitzer, the liberal missionary who denied the deity of Christ. In 1965 Hicks read the book *Think and Grow Rich* by Napoleon Hill, which taught him the power of positive imaging. As he practiced this he became a successful businessman and began teaching the same principles.

The Hicks were married in 1980, and in 1983 they read the book *Seth Speaks*, which describes the experiences of Jane Roberts in channeling a spirit. After that they set up channeling sessions with an entity called *Theo* (meaning God). The spirit instructed them to practice meditation. It also told Esther that she could contact her own personal “spiritual guide.” While practicing meditation, she felt as if she were floating and experienced the sensation that “something was breathing her,” forcing the air in and out of her lungs. She described the experience as both wonderful and “frightening.” In 1985 she began to receive messages from this spirit, which introduced itself as Abraham.

Her book *The Law of Attraction* contains “the Basics of the Teachings of Abraham.” The foreword is by Neale Donald Walsh. The back cover says:

"Within these pages, you'll see how all things, wanted and unwanted, are brought to you by this most powerful Law of the Universe: the Law of Attraction (that which is like unto itself, is drawn). ... The knowledge that you'll absorb from reading this book will take all the guesswork out of daily living. ... This book will help you joyously be, do, or have anything that you desire!"

Their web site says:

"Once you activate a vibration within you, *Law of Attraction* begins responding to that vibration, and you're off and running--whether it's something wanted or unwanted."

"Everything is valid and everything is truthful, because *Law of Attraction* lets everything be."

The same basic theme is promoted in other books by the Hicks -- *Ask and It Is Given*, *The Amazing Power of Deliberate Intent*, and *The Astonishing Power of Emotions*.

Other teachings of "Abraham" include the following (from "Abraham's Teachings in Brief"):

You are here in this body because you chose to be here.
You are a creator; you create with your every thought.
The Universe adores you; for it knows your broadest intentions.
Relax into your natural well-being. All is well.
You may appropriately depart your body without illness or pain.
You cannot die; you are Everlasting Life.

Thus Hicks denies the holy God of the Bible, the Law of God, the fall of man, and the atonement of Jesus Christ.

James Redfield and the Celestine Prophecy

James Redfield (b. 1950) is best known as the author of *The Celestine Prophecy*. He self published it in 1993 when he was 43 years old and sold 100,000 copies before Warner Books

bought the rights and published a hard cover edition in March 1994. In 1995 and 1996 it was the #1 selling American book in the world. As of 2005 it had sold 20 million copies and been translated into 34 languages. It has also been made into a movie. Redfield has followed this up with *The Tenth Insight: Holding the Vision* (1996), *The Celestine Vision: Living the New Spiritual Awareness* (1997), and *The Secret of Shambhala: In Search of the Eleventh Insight* (1999).

Redfield grew up in Methodist church but was “frustrated by a lack of answers to his questions about the true nature of spiritual experience.” He studied Eastern philosophies, including Taoism and Zen Buddhism, and was heavily influenced by the human potential movement.

In 1997 Redfield was awarded the Medal of the Presidency of the Italian Senate by the Pio Manzu, an arm of the United Nations headed up by Mikhail Gorbachev.

The Celestine Prophecy is a fictional work about a man who journeys to Peru and discovers an ancient manuscript containing nine spiritual mysteries or insights which can create “a completely spiritual culture on Earth” (from the back cover).

The “insights” include Critical Mass (a spiritual awakening is occurring in the world through a mass of people who are becoming enlightened), the Universe as Energy (everything is a field of sacred energy), Connection with the Energy (man can connect with “the divine energy” through mysticism), Flowing with the Energy (man is being guided by the energy of the universe and can yield to this guidance through accepting and learning from mysterious coincidences, paying attention to dreams, intuitions, and such), Emerging Culture (as mankind moves toward spiritual transformation physical bodies will be transformed into a spiritual form and the reincarnation cycle will end). This is called the Ninth Insight, which is described as follows:

“As we all evolve toward the best completion of our spiritual missions, the technological means of survival will be fully automated as humans focus instead on synchronistic growth. Such growth will move humans into higher energy states, ultimately transforming our bodies into spiritual form and uniting this dimension of existence with the after-life dimension, ending the cycle of birth and death” (Redfield’s web site).

The Tenth Insight is the idea that each individual is reincarnated on earth with an assignment and he must discover this assignment and fulfill it. Further, mankind as a whole has an assignment that must be realized.

The Eleventh Insight is that through “the latent power of the mind” we can change the world. This is called “faith power” and “positive thinking.” “We are finding that this prayer power is a field of intention, which moves out from us and can be extended and strengthened, especially when we connect with others in a common vision. This is the power through which we hold the vision of a spiritual world and build the energy in ourselves and in others to make this vision a reality.”

Other things that are taught by Redfield are vegetarianism, synchronicity (by paying attention to chance events one can find spiritual insight), man’s divinity, spiritual evolution and reincarnation.

Redfield’s Global Prayer Project brings together a twice-monthly gathering of New Age mystics to generate healing power through meditation and prayer. It is called a “healing circle of focused prayer” and is centered around a live webcast by James and Salle Redfield.

Salle Redfield says, “I know I am co-creating with God” (interview with *Divine Diva Delights*, 2006).

Deepak Chopra

Deepak Chopra (b. 1946), who was born and educated in India and emigrated to the United States in 1970, is one of the most

influential of today's New Age gurus. In the early 1980s, after practicing medicine as an endocrinologist at a hospital in Massachusetts, he became a leader in the Transcendental Meditation movement. He was the director of the Maharishi Ayurveda Health Center for Stress Management and sold supplies through Maharishi Ayurvedic Products. In 1993 Chopra branched off and three years later established his own New Age ministry called The Chopra Center for Well Being. He is the founding president of the American Association of Ayurvedic Medicine. He admits that he has been powerfully influenced by Hinduism, including the teachings of Krishnamurti.

He has written 40 books and his work received a great boost after his appearance on the *Oprah Winfrey Show* in 1997. His book *Ageless Body, Timeless Mind: The Quantum Alternative to Growing Old* sold 130,000 copies in one day. In 1999 *Time* magazine called him "the poet-prophet of alternative medicine."

He is also the author of *Creating Health* (1987), *Return of the Rishi* (1988), *Perfect Health* (1991), *Unconditional Life* (1991), *Creating Affluence: Wealth Consciousness in the Field of All Possibilities* (1993), *The Way of the Wizard: Twenty Spiritual Lessons in Creating the Life You Want* (1995), *Grow Younger, Live Longer* (2001), *The Book of Secrets: Unlocking the Hidden Dimensions of Your Life* (2004), *The Spontaneous Fulfillment of Desire: Harnessing the Infinite Power of Coincidence* (2003), *How to Know God: The Soul's Journey into the Mystery of Mysteries* (2000).

Chopra's Jesus is not the Jesus of the Bible. In his book *The Third Jesus: The Christ We Cannot Ignore*, he says, "There is not one Jesus, but three." First, there is the historical Jesus, who was a man who lived 2,000 years ago. Second, there is Jesus the Son of God who embodies the Christian religion. Third, there is the "cosmic Christ, the spiritual guide whose teaching embraced all humanity, not just the church built in his name." This is the New Age Jesus, the Jesus that is in all men and

enlightens all who seek “God-consciousness.” Chopra’s Jesus invites men to “join him on a higher spiritual plane.”

Chopra says that “Christianity needs to overcome its tendency to be exclusionary and refocus on being a religion of personal insight and spiritual growth.” His counsel to Bible believers is that they not be so uptight and dogmatic, that they loosen up and learn to be tolerant in religious matters, that they forget or somehow reinterpret what Jesus said about being the only way to God (John 14:6) and ignore the Bible’s warnings that “whosoever believeth not shall be damned” (Mark 16:16). I must decline the invitation. I have only one Jesus, and he is not the myth of the New Age. The Jesus of the Bible is the only Saviour, the soon-coming Lord of lords and King of kings.

Chopra teaches the Hindu psychic folk medicine called Ayurveda that promises physical healing and well being through being in tune with the flow of universal energy. Chopra’s grandfather was an Ayurveda practitioner. (See “The New Age in Health Care” for a study of Ayurveda.)

Chopra claims that his ayurvedic “quantum healing” can overcome aging, produce wealth, create happiness, and attract all blessings. He develops this doctrine in the book *The Seven Spiritual Laws of Success: A Practical Guide to the Fulfillment of Your Dreams* (1994). The subtitle is “A practical guide to the fulfillment of your dreams.” The introduction promises that these laws “will give you the ability to create unlimited wealth with effortless ease, and to experience success in every endeavor” (pp. 1, 2).

Chopra’s seven spiritual laws of success are largely Hindu doctrines. They are (1) The law of pure potentiality, (2) the law of giving, (3) the law of karma, (4) the law of least effort, (5) the law of intention and desire, and (6) the law of detachment.

In this book Chopra teaches that man is God, that the universe is part of me and I can control it through my thoughts and

desires, that judging hinders spiritual power, and that the heart should be trusted for spiritual insight.

Following are some quotes from the book:

“In reality, we are divinity in disguise, and the gods and goddesses in embryo that are contained within us seek to be fully materialized” (*The Seven Spiritual Laws of Success*, p. 3).

“When we begin to experience our life as the miraculous expression of divinity--not occasionally, but all the time--then we will know the true meaning of success” (p. 3).

“The physical universe is nothing other than the Self curving back within Itself to experience Itself as spirit, mind, and physical matter. In other words, all processes of creation are processes through which the Self or divinity expresses Itself” (p. 4).

“When you discover your essential nature and know who you really are, in that knowing itself is the ability to fulfill any dream you have, because you are the eternal possibility, the immeasurable potential of all that was, is, and will be. ... There is no separation between you and this field of energy. The field of pure potentiality is your own Self” (p. 10).

“Self-power ... draws things that you want to you. It magnetizes people, situations, and circumstances to support your desires” (p. 13).

“Stillness is the first requirement for manifesting your desires, because in stillness lies your connection to the field of pure potentiality that can orchestrate an infinity of details for you” (p. 16).

“Another way to access the field of pure potentiality is through the practice of non-judgment. Judgment is the constant evaluation of things as right or wrong, good or bad. When you are constantly evaluating, classifying, labeling, analyzing, you create a lot of turbulence in your internal dialogue. This turbulence constricts the flow of energy between you and the field of pure potentiality” (p. 17).

“Only the heart knows the correct answer. ... The heart is intuitive; it's holistic ... It taps into the cosmic computer--the field of pure potentiality, pure knowledge, and infinite organizing power--and takes everything into account. At times it

may not even seem rational, but the heart has a computing ability that is far more accurate and far more precise than anything within the limits of rational thought” (pp. 43, 44).

“You can put the cosmic computer with its infinite organizing power to work for you. You can go to that ultimate ground of creation and introduce an intention, and just by introducing the intention, you activate the field of infinite correlation. ... Learn to harness the power of intention, and you can create anything you desire” (pp. 72, 75, 76).

In *How to Know God: The Soul’s Journey into the Mystery of the Mysteries* (2000), Chopra says:

“If you believe in a punishing, vengeful God ... you won’t see the reality of the Buddha’s teaching of Nirvana. If you believe in the God of love envisioned by Jesus ... you will not see the reality of the Greek myth wherein Saturn, primal father of the gods, ate all his children. Every version of God is part mask, part reality” (p. 19).

In *Life after Death: The Book of Answers* (2006), Chopra teaches the Hindu doctrine of reincarnation. He says:

“At death the astral counterpart of the physical body separates from it. According to Vedic teachings, the departed soul then sleeps for a time in the astral region, which I translate as its incubation period. ... During the deep sleep of the soul between births, all the memories of past events in the physical body get impressed onto the soul, forming the karmic software that will give rise to its future life” (pp. 7, 9).

Chopra describes death as continued evolution, an expansion of choices, and a creative leap into new worlds (pp. 16, 17).

He calls the Bible’s account of Satan a “myth” (p. 75). He says that mankind is ready to move beyond such myths:

“Satan is a creation of consciousness. ... As consciousness evolves, Satan will become more unreal. ALREADY I BELIEVE THERE ARE MILLIONS OF PEOPLE WHO ARE READY TO STOP TALKING ABOUT DEMONS, SIN, AND COSMIC EVIL AS THE ROOT CAUSE OF SUFFERING. THEY ARE READY TO TALK IN TERMS OF CONSCIOUSNESS. ... We have

spent centuries calling upon God to rescue us and fearing Satan as the supreme enemy. Perhaps this was necessary to our evolution, but now we can turn to the deeper, more humane wisdom of the rishis, which speaks of one reality, not a fractured universe with heaven and hell at opposite poles. Good and evil, the rishis tell us, is a direct function of being connected to the soul” (pp. 75, 77).

Chopra says that hell is the “state of our own awareness” and that “freedom from hell is won, like every other achievement, by coming closer to the reality of the soul” (p. 79).

Angels and demons, too, are said to be the product of man’s consciousness. “Gods and goddesses, angels and etheric beings exist because they have been drawn out of the raw material of consciousness” (p. 167).

In *Ageless Body, Timeless Mind*, Chopra claims that one does not have to grow old.

“We will explore a place where the rules of everyday existence do not apply. These rules explicitly state that to grow old, become frail, and die is the ultimate destiny of all. ... However, I want you to suspend your assumptions about what we call reality so that we can become pioneers in a land where youthful vigor, renewal, creativity, joy, fulfillment, and timelessness are the common experience of everyday life, where old age, senility, infirmity, and death do not exist and are not even entertained as a possibility” (p. 3).

Chopra claims that the aging process is the misguided “conditioning” of “our parents, teachers, and society” and when we “break the chains of our old beliefs,” we will be able to “create the experience of ageless body and timeless mind, which is the promise of this book.”

In fact, if Jesus tarries, Chopra and every other New Age dreamer will grow old and die, and no amount of New Age transformational thinking can stop it. Death is not the product of wrong belief; it is the wages of sin. And victory over death is not through positive thinking; it is through the blood of Jesus

Christ. “For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord” (Romans 6:23).

The only way that New Age gurus can stay perpetually young is by publishing the same photographs year after year.

Eckhart Tolle

Eckhart Tolle (b. 1948) teaches a syncretistic New Age doctrine that is heavily influenced by the Hindu gurus Krishnamurti and Ramana Maharashi. Tolle took the name Eckhart from the 13th century pantheist mystic Meister Eckhart, who taught that “God is everywhere and is everywhere complete; God is in the innermost part of each and everything.”

Eckhart believes that the truth lies in the essence of all religions. He says:

“Jesus speaks of salvation or the kingdom of heaven, Hindu teachings speak of liberation or enlightenment, the Buddha’s favorite expression was that it is possible for humans to be free of suffering. There’s only one essential spiritual teaching in humanity” (Marcia Nelson, “Distilling the Divine in Stillness: A Profile of Eckhart Tolle,” Religion News Service, http://www.beliefnet.com/story/136/story_13624_1.html).

His book *The Power of Now: A Guide to Spiritual Enlightenment* (1999) was No. 1 on the New York Times bestseller list and has been translated into 33 languages. That and his 2005 book, *A New Earth: Awakening to Your Life’s Purpose*, have received a big push from Oprah Winfrey.

Tolle rejects the Bible as mythical and Christian doctrine as harmful. In *The Power of Now* he says that man is not a sinner in a biblical sense and will not be judged (p. 91). He calls Jesus’ bodily resurrection and ascension “myths” (p. 95). In *Stillness Speaks* he says: “Dogmas are collective conceptual prisons. ... NOTHING HAS INFLICTED MORE SUFFERING ON HUMANITY THAN ITS DOGMAS” (p. 17).

Tolle's objective is to change the world through New Age transformational techniques. *A New Earth* purports to lead its readers to "a new level of consciousness, awakening them to their lives' purposes and inviting them to envision a new earth where peace and fellowship are the norm."

Tolle believes that man is God.

"God, the scripture is saying, is formless consciousness and the essence of who you are" (*A New Earth*, p. 219).

"Don't get attached to any one word. You can substitute 'Christ' for presence, if that is more meaningful to you. Christ is your God-essence or Self, as it is sometimes called in the East. The only difference between Christ and presence is that Christ refers to your indwelling divinity regardless of whether you are conscious of it or not, whereas presence means your awakened divinity or God-essence" (*The Power of Now*, p. 104).

Tolle defines salvation as "a radical transformation of human consciousness" (p. 13) and the rebirth as "reincarnation" (*The New Earth*, p. 252).

Tolle says that death is a sacred thing that should not be feared:

"Whenever death occurs, whenever a life form dissolves, God, the formless and unmanifested, shines through the opening left by the dissolving form. That is why the most sacred thing in life is death. That is why the peace of God can come to you through the contemplation and acceptance of death. ... Suddenly, there is no more fear, just peace and a knowing that 'all is well' and that death is only a form dissolving. Death is then recognized as ultimately illusory--as illusory as the form you had identified with as yourself" (*Stillness Speaks*, pp. 103, 110, 113).

In *Stillness Speaks* (2003), Tolle presents the New Age mystical principle that wisdom comes not through conscious thinking or religious instruction but through an experiential awareness of and communication with one's inner self, which is connected to the entire universe and is God.

"Your innermost sense of self, of who you are, is inseparable from stillness. This is the I Am that is deeper than name and form" (*Stillness Speaks*, p. 3).

"But what is wisdom and where is it to be found? Wisdom comes with the ability to be still. Just look and just listen. No more is needed. Being still, looking, and listening activates the non-conceptual intelligence within you. Let stillness direct your words and actions" (*Stillness Speaks*, p. 9).

"In you, as in each human being, there is a dimension of consciousness far deeper than thought. It is the very essence of who you are. We may call it presence, awareness, the unconditioned consciousness. In the ancient teachings, it is the Christ within, or your Buddha nature" (*Stillness Speaks*, p. 13).

"We are all part of the One Life that manifests itself in countless forms throughout the universe, forms that are all completely interconnected" (p. 85).

We also examine Tolle's mystical practices in the section of this book "The New Age in Politics and Government."

The Secret and The Moses Code

The Secret, which is both a book and a DVD, blasted on the scene in 2006 announcing "a new era for humankind" and promising to reveal the secret to everything that man desires, "unlimited happiness, love, health, and prosperity." Who wouldn't want that!

Rhonda Byrne, the author of *The Secret*, allegedly uncovered the "common truth" of all religions and philosophies. She claims that she was inspired to pursue this truth by reading the 1910 book *The Science of Getting Rich* by Wallace Wattles. He taught that there is a Universal Energy that men can tap into with their thoughts and thereby create things. This is done by making a clear mental image of the desired object. (Byrne's readers are not told that Wattles was poor for most of his life and died at age 51, obviously not very successful in the power of positive thinking.)

Byrne, in her acknowledgements, thanks “Jerry and Esther Hicks and the teachings of Abraham” (*The Secret*, p. xv). Abraham refers to a group of spirit guides that Hicks channels. Obviously Byrne was heavily influenced by Hicks and these demonic entities. In fact, one of Hicks’ books is titled *The Law of Attraction*. This is the very law that Byrne claims as *The Secret*.

The Secret is said to be a law “that has run like a golden thread through the lives and the teachings of all the prophets, seers, sages and saviors in the world’s history, and through the lives of all truly great men and women. All that they have ever accomplished or attained has been done in full accordance with this most powerful law. Without exception, every human being has the ability to transform any weakness or suffering into strength, power, perfect peace, health, and abundance” (The Secret web site).

The Secret is about the Law of Attraction. It is the idea that you can create your own reality through the power of the mind. Whatever image you hold in the mind and feel with your heart will be attracted to you in reality. The thought is the seed of the physical.

It illicitly turns Jesus’ promises in Matthew 7:7 and John 16:23 into an occultic means of self fulfillment.

It is described as “like Aladdin’s Genie” that “grants our every command.” It is a process of visualization and positive imaging. The user is encouraged to make “vision boards” that contain the images of desired things. By this means the image is kept before the mind as it is being created in reality.

The Secret says that all the Universe is God and man is part of God and has power to create his own life. According to *The Secret*, there is no sin and no moral law to which man is accountable and no divine judgment. Man is free to create what he wants and do what he pleases. He should act “responsibly,” but by his own definition.

Following are some quotes from *The Secret*:

"You are the heir to the kingdom. Prosperity is your birthright, and you hold the key to more abundance--in every area of your life--than you can possibly imagine. You deserve every good thing you want, and the Universe will give you every good thing you want" (p. 109).

"You are God in a physical body. ... You are Eternal Life expressing itself as You. You are a cosmic being. You are all power. You are all wisdom. You are all intelligence. You are perfection. You are magnificence. You are the creator, and you are creating the creation of You on this planet" (p. 164).

"We are the creators not only of our own destiny but also of the Universe ... We are all connected, and we are all One." (p. 175).

"Thoughts are magnetic, and thoughts have a frequency. As you think, those thoughts are sent out into the Universe, and they magnetically attract all like things that are on the same frequency. ... You are a human transmission tower, and you are more powerful than any television tower created on earth. You are the most powerful transmission tower in the Universe" (pp. 10, 11).

"The law of attraction is a law of nature. It is impersonal and it does not see good things or bad things. It is receiving your thoughts and reflecting back to you those thoughts as your life experience" (p. 13).

"When you become aware of this great law, then you become aware of how incredibly powerful you are, to be able to THINK your life into existence" (p. 15).

"There is a truth deep down inside of you that has been waiting for you to discover it, and that Truth is this: you deserve all good things life has to offer. ... Welcome to the magic of life, and the magnificence of You" (p. 41).

"You are the Master of the Universe, and the Genie is there to serve you. The Genie never questions your commands. You think it, and the Genie immediately begins to leverage the Universe, through people, circumstances, and events, to fulfill your wish" (p. 46).

"How do you get yourself to a point of believing? Start make-believing. Be like a child, and make-believe. Act as if you have it already" (p. 50).

"You can let your imagination go wild with a Vision Board, and place pictures of all the things you want, and pictures of how you want your life to be" (p. 91).

"The Secret Team [created] a blank check available as a free download on The Secret website ... The blank check is for you, and it is from the Bank of the Universe. You fill in your name, the amount, and details, and place it in a prominent place where you will see it every day" (p. 98).

"Illness cannot exist in a body that has harmonious thoughts. Know there is only perfection, and as you observe perfection you must summon that to you. Imperfect thoughts are the cause of all humanity's ills, including disease, poverty, and unhappiness. ... You cannot 'catch' anything unless you think you can, and thinking you can is inviting it to you with your thought" (pp. 130, 132).

"... wouldn't it be a good idea to begin to use the two most powerful words, I AM, to your advantage? How about, 'I AM receiving every good thing. I AM happy. I AM abundant. I AM healthy. I AM love ... I AM eternal youth...'" (p. 168).

The Secret features quotations from various New Age gurus that are described as secret teachers. These include Jack Canfield (*Chicken Soup for the Soul*), John Gray (*Men are from Mars*), John Assaraf, Michael Beckwith, Marie Diamond, Bob Proctor, Joe Vitale, and Neale Donald Walsch.

Also mentioned are historical figures that allegedly used the secret, including Buddha, Aristotle, Plato, Isaac Newton, Ludwig van Beethoven, Carl Jung, Alexander Graham Bell, Thomas Edison, Albert Einstein, and Winston Churchill.

The Secret has sold millions of copies. It has been promoted on Oprah Winfrey's show, *Larry King Live*, *The Montell Williams Show*, and the *Ellen DeGeneres Show*. In February 2007 it was No. 1 on the Amazon, Barnes & Noble, and Borders charts. Simon & Schuster's second printing of two million was "the biggest order for a second printing in its history" (Jill Culora,

“A ‘Secret’ Oprah Craze Hits New Yorkers,” *The New York Post*, March 4, 2007).

“Evangelical” speaker and author Ken Blanchard, who has ties with Rick Warren, joined members of *The Secret* project in January 2008 for a one-day seminar entitled *Your Best Year Ever* (“Ken Blanchard Joins ‘The Secret’ Team,” Lighthouse Trails, Jan. 14, 2008).

THE MOSES CODE movie, a sequel to *The Secret*, was released April 5, 2008. Both present the devil’s ancient lie that “ye shall be as gods” (Genesis 3:5). According blasphemous philosophy of *The Moses Code*, the statement I AM THAT I AM in the Pentateuch is not a name for Almighty God but a magical declaration that any person can chant to create a force field that will produce miracles and even bring in world peace. The following is excerpted from “The Moses Code: Taking the Next Step toward a World Wide Awakening,” Lighthouse Trails, March 4, 2008:

“On April 5th, *The Moses Code* film will be released in a ‘unique synchronized worldwide opening,’ just a few weeks after this week’s release of the book with the same title. The book and film without a doubt will become best sellers with expected promotion by Oprah Winfrey and others. The book/film is following the release of last year’s *The Secret*, which has remained on the New York Times Best Seller list for over 59 weeks. In essence, both projects focus on humanity being divine and having the ability to alter our personal lives and ultimately alter the world in which we live through hidden mysteries that the projects supposedly reveal.

“The publisher of *The Moses Code* details the theme of the project: ‘Is it possible that nearly 3,500 years ago, Moses was given the secret for attracting everything you’ve ever desired? *The Moses Code* was first used to create some of the greatest miracles in the history of the world, but then it was hidden away, and only the highest initiates were allowed to practice it. In this book, James F. Twyman reveals the Code for the first time, showing how it can be used to create miracles in your life . . . and in the world.’ *The Secret* focused on the Law of Attraction, which, if practiced faithfully, promises to help one obtain his or her hopes and dreams. Now, *The Moses Code*

takes followers further along the metaphysical road: ‘... You’re here to use the power of Divinity itself to create a world based on the laws of compassion and peace.’ ...

“*The Moses Code* says that mysticism is the avenue through which we enter a ‘frequency’ that draws us into a sacred space called *God*, and this frequency can be entered by turning to the I AM field which ‘helps initiate and enhance sacred experiences.’”

MYSTICISM: THE NEW AGE GLUE

Mysticism is the glue of the New Age movement. It is what holds all of its diverse aspects together. Mysticism brought the East to the West and is bringing the New Age to society in general. And mysticism is bringing the New Age to Catholicism and through Catholicism to Evangelicalism.

What is mysticism?

Mysticism emphasizes a direct experience of Divinity.

Chamber's Dictionary says mysticism is "the habit or tendency of religious thought and feeling of those who seek direct communion with God or the divine."

Mysticism also emphasizes finding spiritual insight apart from thinking and doctrine.

It is focused on experience, feeling, emotion, intuition, and perception. Anne Bancroft, author of *Twentieth-Century Mystics and Sages*, defines a mystic as someone who feels "a need to go beyond words and to experience the truth about themselves" (p. vii).

The New Age has always been in love with mysticism. In fact, the New Age IS mysticism. It is all about seeking a direct communion with God and looking beyond words and dogma for enlightenment and wisdom.

And it is this mysticism that is the New Age's most effective glue.

Mysticism Brought Eastern Religion to the West And It Is Bringing the New Age into the Wider Society.

It is Hindu yoga, Zen Buddhist and Sufi meditation, and other forms of mysticism that has popularized Eastern religion (and thus the New Age) in the West. Eastern religion is not about dogmatic theology; it is about experiencing the Divine directly for oneself and gaining spiritual enlightenment without mediation.

The 1950s Beat generation and the 1960s Hippie generation were hooked on mysticism, both through Eastern religious practices and hallucinogenic drugs, and this attraction has since grown and spread through every level of society. In August 2005 *Newsweek* reported that “Americans are looking for personal, ecstatic experiences of God.”

As we have seen, the New Age mysticism has permeated education, business, government, medicine, athletics and sports.

Mystical New Age gurus such as M. Scott Peck and Deepak Chopra and Shakti Gawain sell tens of millions of books.

Oprah Winfrey’s popular message is the message of mysticism. Look deeply within yourself and discover your true self which is God; learn that you can accomplish anything you wish through the power positive thinking and positive confession and and connecting with your spirit guides.

The New Age glue is mysticism.

Mysticism Is Bringing the New Age into Roman Catholicism; It Lies at the Heart of the Interfaith Movement in which Rome Is a Big Player.

In his book *Behold the Spirit* (1947), Alan Watts predicted that the “next great step in Christian theology would be the absorption of Hinduism, Buddhism, Taoism, and perhaps even Mohammedan Sufiism, all mystical religions.”

Watts also suggested that the Roman Catholic Church “in some form” would be most likely to bring in the “new way” that he was looking for.

This was devilishly insightful. In fact, the Roman Catholic Church, which was the product of religious syncretism, is the chief vehicle for syncretism in our day.

Roman Catholic mystics are spreading their roots deeply into pagan soil.

In 1991 Seattle University, a Jesuit school, invited New Age channeler David Spangler to teach a course on Global Spirituality at its Institute for Theological Studies Program. This was a joint venture with the Catholic archdiocese of Seattle and was associated with the Archdiocese retreat house Still Point, a center for contemplative practices. At the same time, Spangler was teaching at a New Age community on Whidbey Island, Washington, called Chinook Learning Center. His workshop there was called “The Craft of Centering, Sacred Space in a Chaotic World” (Laurence Conner, A Dark and Hostile Agent,” *Wander Forum*, <http://www.wandererforum.org/publications/focus017.html>). The Roman Catholic contemplatives welcomed the New Age spirit channeler as one of their own, a fellow contemplative centerer!

CONSIDER THOMAS MERTON (1915-69). He was a Trappist monk who has had far-reaching influence in the modern Catholic Church. He is one of the fathers of the centering prayer movement. Yet he delved heavily into paganism. He integrated Zen Buddhism, Hindu yoga, and Islamic Sufi *fana* with the mysticism he borrowed from ancient Catholic “saints.”

Merton was trained by Zen master D.T. Suzuki and Hindu guru Bramachari. He said, “I’m deeply impregnated with Sufism” (Rob Baker and Gray Henry, *Merton and Sufism*, 1999, p. 109).

Merton claimed to be both a Buddhist and a Christian. The titles of some of his books are *Zen and the Birds of the Appetite*, *The Way of Chuang Tzu*, and *Mystics and the Zen Masters*. He said: “Asia, Zen, Islam, etc., all these things come together in my life. It would be madness for me to attempt to create a monastic life for myself by excluding all these” (Rob Baker and Gray Henry, *Merton and Sufism*, p. 41).

Catholic lay monk Wayne Teasdale says: “Thomas Merton was perhaps the greatest popularizer of interspirituality. He opened the door for Christians to explore other traditions, notably Taoism, Hinduism and Buddhism” (*Mystic Heart: Discovering a Universal Spirituality in the World’s Religions*).

Merton saw mysticism as the glue of interfaith dialogue. He believed that the key is to ignore doctrine and dogma and focus on mystic contemplation.

“Personally, in matters where dogmatic beliefs differ, I think that controversy is of little value because it takes us away from the spiritual realities into the realm of words and ideas ... But MUCH MORE IMPORTANT IS THE SHARING OF THE EXPERIENCE OF DIVINE LIGHT ... It is here that the area of fruitful dialogue exists between Christianity and Islam” (Rob Baker and Gray Henry, *Merton and Sufism*, p. 109).

The *Yoga Journal* makes the following observation:

"Merton had encountered Zen Buddhism, Sufism, Taoism and Vedanta many years prior to his Asian journey. MERTON WAS ABLE TO UNCOVER THE STREAM WHERE THE WISDOM OF EAST AND WEST MERGE AND FLOW TOGETHER, BEYOND DOGMA, IN THE DEPTHS OF INNER EXPERIENCE. ... Merton embraced the spiritual philosophies of the East and integrated this wisdom into (his) own life through direct practice" (*Yoga Journal*, Jan.-Feb. 1999).

Merton has many disciples in the Roman Catholic Church, just a few of which are David Steindle-Rast, M. Basil Pennington, William Johnston, Henri Nouwen, Philip St. Romain, William Shannon, and James Finley.

CONSIDER THOMAS KEATING (b. 1923). He is also a Trappist monk. In 1961 he was elected abbot of St. Joseph's Abbey. The centering prayer movement began there in the following decade. William Meninger found a "dusty copy" of *The Cloud of Unknowing*, and he and Keating and Basil Pennington began developing a system of contemplation based on that as well as the writings of John of the Cross and Teresa of Avila.

They observed that the Catholic contemplation practices of the "saints" were very similar to that of the Buddhists and Hindu practitioners with whom they were dialoguing. They began holding retreats to teach centering prayer and invited pagan meditation masters, such as Zen Buddhist Roshi Sasaki, to teach.

They also began writing books. Keating and Pennington co-authored *Finding Grace at the Center*, which has been very influential in the centering prayer movement. These two Catholic priests say:

"WE SHOULD NOT HESITATE TO TAKE THE FRUIT OF THE AGE OLD WISDOM OF THE EAST AND 'CAPTURE' IT FOR CHRIST. Indeed, those of us who are in ministry should make the necessary effort to acquaint ourselves with as many of these Eastern techniques as possible. ... Many Christians who take their prayer life seriously have been greatly helped by Yoga, Zen, TM and similar practices, especially where they

have been initiated by reliable teachers and have a solidly developed Christian faith to find inner form and meaning to the resulting experiences" (Thomas Keating and Basil Pennington, *Finding Grace at the Center*, pp. 5-6).

Like Merton, Keating has been deeply influenced by his pagan associations. He describes thoughtless meditative prayer in Hindu terms as being united with God.

"Contemplative prayer is the opening of mind and heart, our whole being, to God, the Ultimate Mystery, BEYOND THOUGHTS, WORDS, AND EMOTIONS. It is a process of interior purification THAT LEADS, IF WE CONSENT, TO DIVINE UNION" (Keating interview with Kate Olson, "Centering Prayer as Divine Therapy," *Trinity News*, Trinity Church in the City, New York City, volume 42, issue 4, 1995).

Keating even promotes the very dangerous Hindu yogic practice of Kundalini. He wrote the foreword to Philip St. Romain's book *Kundalini Energy and Christian Spirituality* (1990). Keating says, "Kundalini is an enormous energy for good," but also warns that it can be harmful. He postulates that the meditative prayer practices of Catholic mystics such as Teresa of Avila and John of the Cross might have been associated with kundalini. Keating concludes by saying: "This book will initiate Christians on the spiritual journey into this important but long neglected dimension of the transforming power of grace."

Kundalini is a Hindu concept that there is powerful form of psychic energy at the base of the spine that can be "awakened." It is called the serpent and is purely occultic and has resulted in many demonic manifestations. We have documented this in the section on "The New Age in Health Care."

Keating is heavily involved in interfaith dialogue and *promotes the use of contemplative practice as a tool for creating interfaith unity.*

He is past president of the Temple of Understanding, which uses interfaith dialogue to "create a more just and peaceful

world” by achieving “peaceful coexistence among individuals, communities, and societies.”

Keating is also past president of the **Monastic Interreligious Dialogue** (MID), which is sponsored by the Benedictine and Cistercian monasteries of North America. Founded in 1977, it is “committed to fostering interreligious and intermonastic dialogue AT THE LEVEL OF SPIRITUAL PRACTICE AND EXPERIENCE.” This means that they are using contemplative practices and yoga to promote interfaith unity and to help create world blessing and peace. The MID works in association with the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue. Consider one of the objectives of the MID:

“The methods of concentration used in other religious traditions can be useful for removing obstacles to a deep contact with God. They can give a better understanding of the oneness of Christ as expressed in the various traditions and CONTRIBUTE TO THE FORMATION OF A NEW WORLD RELIGIOUS CULTURE. They can also be helpful in the development of certain potencies in the individual, for THERE ARE SOME ZEN -HINDU-SUFI-ETC. DIMENSIONS IN EACH HEART” (Mary L. O’Hara, “Report on Monastic Meeting at Petersham,” *MID Bulletin* 1, October 1977).

In January 2008 the MID web site featured Thomas Ryan’s book *Interreligious Prayer: A Christian Guide*. It contains “resources from eight religions to be used in varying kinds of interreligious services.” Ryan recommends pagan prayers from Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Sikhism, Baha’i, and Native Americans. A review of the book at the MID site says:

“It is as one human family ... that we are called to live in harmony and to bring about justice and peace in our one world; and, as the author points out, FINDING ONE ANOTHER IN GOD IN PRAYER “is the shortest way between humans” (Katherine Howard, “Book Review: Can We Pray Together,” *MID Bulletin* 80, January 2008).

It is not surprising that Catholic contemplative techniques are a fruitful tool for interfaith dialogue, because they were borrowed from eastern pagan religion to begin with.

In an article entitled “Guidelines for Interreligious Understanding” (*Fellowship in Prayer*, April 1996), Keating proposed eight points of interfaith agreement, including the following:

The world religions bear witness to the experience of Ultimate reality to which they give various names: Brahman, Allah, Absolute, God, Great Spirit.

Ultimate Reality cannot be limited to any name or concept.

The potential for human wholeness--or in other frames of reference, enlightenment, salvation, transformation, blessedness, nirvana--is present in every human person.

Ultimate Reality may be experienced not only through religious practices but also through nature, art, human relationships, and service of others.

Prayer is communion with Ultimate Reality, whether it is regarded as personal, impersonal or beyond them both

This demonstrates the complete capitalization of the Catholic mystics to paganism.

CONSIDER TILDEN EDWARDS (1940-2005). He was the Roman Catholic founder of the Shalem Institute in Washington, D.C., which trains spiritual directors. Ray Yungen says: “The Shalem Institute is one of the bastions of contemplative prayer in this country and has trained thousands of spiritual directors since its inception in 1972” (*A Time of Departing*, p. 65).

In the book *Spiritual Friend* (1980), Edwards said that the contemplative prayer movement is “THE WESTERN BRIDGE TO FAR EASTERN SPIRITUALITY” (p. 18).

Edwards urged the adoption of eastern pagan practices. He called this interfaith dialogue the “wider ecumenism.”

“In the wider ecumenism of the Spirit being opened for us today, WE NEED TO HUMBLY ACCEPT THE LEARNINGS OF

PARTICULAR EASTERN RELIGIONS. ... What makes a particular practice Christian is not its source, but its intent. ... If we view the human family as one in God's spirit, then this historical cross-fertilization is not surprising. ... selective attention to Eastern spiritual practices can be of great assistance to a fully embodied Christian life" (*Living in the Presence*, 1987, acknowledgements page).

Observe that Edwards believes that the human family is one in God's spirit. That is a pagan concept and is contrary to the Bible's teaching that men are estranged from God because of sin and can only be reconciled through faith in Jesus Christ. Edwards thinks that paganism has much to offer the Christian life, whereas God informs us in His Word that the Scripture is able to make the man of God "perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works" (2 Tim. 3:16-17). Further, the Bible warns God's people not to learn the way of the heathen (Jeremiah 10:2).

Edwards said that Buddha and Jesus are friends:

"For many years, I have kept in my office an ink drawing of two smiling figures with their arms around each other: Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha, with the caption: 'JESUS AND BUDDHA MUST BE VERY GOOD FRIENDS.' They are not the same, but they are friends, not enemies, and they are not indifferent to one another. From the very beginning of Shalem, I have been moved to affirm that statement. ... Particular Buddhist practices that I have experienced in the last 26 years have, with grace, shown me such an 'inclusive' mind" (Edwards, "Jesus and Buddha Good Friends," Shalem Institute for Spiritual Formation newsletter, Winter 2000).

CONSIDER WILLIAM SHANNON. He is a Roman Catholic priest in the Diocese of Rochester, New York, and has written several books on Catholic contemplative practices, including *The Silent Lamp: The Thomas Merton Story* (1992), *Seeking the Face of God: The Path to a More Intimate Relationship with Him* (1999), and *Silence on Fire: Prayer of Awareness* (2000).

Shannon has been so deeply influenced by Merton and his pagan contemplative practices that he has come to believe that man is God.

“This forgetfulness, of OUR ONENESS WITH GOD, is not just a personal experience, it IS THE CORPORATE EXPERIENCE OF HUMANITY. Indeed, this is one way to understanding original sin. WE ARE IN GOD, but we don't seem to know it. We are in paradise, but we don't realize it” (*Seeds of Peace*, p. 66).

CONSIDER JAMES FINLEY. He is a former Trappist monk who conducts silent contemplative retreats and is affiliated with The Contemplative Way at the Roman Catholic parish of St. Monica, California. He is the author of *Merton's Palace of Nowhere*, *Christian Meditation: Experiencing the Presence of God*, and *The Contemplative Heart*.

His retreat lectures include “Meister Eckhart: Living in Union with God” and “The Four Noble Truths of Buddhism.”

Finley says that meditation is entering experientially, beyond thought, into the divine oneness that exists between God the Father and Son.

“At the heart of the Gospel is Jesus saying ‘I and the Father are one.’ The early Christians understood this as A CALL TO ENTER INTO CHRIST'S DIVINE ONENESS WITH THE FATHER. They felt they could respond to that call by entering into that oneness experientially; even on this earth they could realize something of this eternal oneness with God that Christ came to reveal and proclaim. And they sought to experience this through meditation and prayer. Christian meditation is way of experiencing God beyond what the ego can grasp or attain. It's beyond thought, beyond memory, beyond the will, beyond feeling” (Lisa Schneider, “Experiencing God through Meditation: Interview with James Finley,” Beliefnet.com).

CONSIDER WILLIAM JOHNSTON. He is a Jesuit priest and an authority on Zen Buddhism. He teaches meditative practices in his books *The Still Point* (1970), *The Mysticism of the Cloud of Unknowing* (1978), and *The Inner Eye of Love: Mysticism*

and Religion (1978), *Being in Love: The Practice of Christian Prayer* (1988), *The Mystical Way: Silent Music and the Wounded Stag* (1993).

Johnston's mysticism is deeply syncretistic and his own doctrine has been heavily influenced by this practice.

He makes the New Age proclamation, "For GOD IS THE CORE OF MY BEING and the core of all beings" (*The Mystical Way*, 1993, p. 224).

Johnston's book *The Book of Privy Counseling* is described by the publisher, Doubleday, as "a text on the way to enlightenment through a total loss of self and consciousness only of the divine."

Johnston admits that Catholic mysticism borrows from eastern pagan religions.

"The twentieth century, which has seen so many revolutions, is now witnessing THE RISE OF A NEW MYSTICISM WITHIN CHRISTIANITY. ... For the new mysticism has learned much from the great religions of Asia. It has felt the impact of yoga and Zen and the monasticism of Tibet. IT PAYS ATTENTION TO POSTURE AND BREATHING; IT KNOWS ABOUT THE MUSIC OF THE MANTRA AND THE SILENCE OF SAMADHI" (*The Mystical Way: Silent Music and the Wounded Stag*, foreword).

Samadhi is the Hindu concept of achieving oneness with God through yoga.

Johnston directly associates the practice of Catholic centering prayer with Hinduism and Buddhism:

"What I can safely say, however, is that there is a Christian Samadhi that has always occupied an honored place in the spirituality of the West. This, I believe, is the thing that is nearest to Zen. It is this that I HAVE CALLED CHRISTIAN ZEN" (*Lord, Teach Us to Pray*, 1991, p. 54).

In *The Inner Eye of Love* (1981), Johnston uses Hindu terminology of “the third eye” to describe meditative practices. He says the third eye is between the eyebrows and is “an eye of insight where you see more deeply into things.” He says:

“I believe the Gospel is speaking about the third eye. And that's where enlightenment comes; that's where the awakening comes. That's where the seeing comes, in the third, the 'inner eye.' Now in the Western tradition, in the Gospel, it's not precisely located, but in Hinduism and so on, it's here. They sometimes have the red spot in the third eye. I think it's quite an important concept for mysticism--the notion of awakening” (*Compass*, Mar. 2, 1997).

In this book Johnston describes contemplative practices as a never-ending “downward journey” that brings the user into union with God.

“In the mystical life one passes from one layer to the next in an inner or downward journey to the core of the personality where dwells the great mystery called God--God who cannot be known directly, cannot be seen (for no man has ever seen God) and who dwells in thick darkness. This is the never-ending journey which is recognizable in the mysticism of all the great religions. It is a journey towards union because the consciousness gradually expands and integrates data from the so-called unconscious while the whole personality is absorbed into the great mystery of God” (p. 127).

Merton, Keating, Pennington, St. Romain, Edwards, Shannon, Finley, and Johnston illustrate what is happening widely in the Roman Catholic Church. Its favorite mystics have again put down roots deeply into pagan soil.

Ray Yungen says that in a large Catholic bookstore today eighty to ninety percent of the books on the shelves marked as spirituality are on mystical prayer. The authors are Merton and Pennington and Keating and others of like mind.

Mysticism Is Bringing the New Age from Roman Catholicism into Evangelicalism.

We have seen how that the New Age has swept into the Roman Catholic Church through mysticism, and thanks to the unscriptural ecumenical philosophy the New Age is moving from Roman Catholicism into evangelicalism.

And the glue, again, is mysticism.

Everywhere we look, evangelicals are turning to Roman Catholic styles of contemplative spirituality.

The cover story for the February 2008 issue of *Christianity Today* was “The Future Lies in the Past: Why Evangelicals Are Connecting with the Early Church as They Move into the 21st Century.” It describes the “lost secrets of the ancient church” that are being rediscovered by evangelicals. The ancient church in question happens to be the Roman Catholic.

The article observes that many young evangelicals dislike “traditional” Christianity,” which is described as too focused on “being right,” too much into “Bible studies” and “apologetics materials.” Instead, these evangelicals want “a renewed encounter with a God” that goes beyond “doctrinal definitions.” This, of course, refers to mysticism.

Christianity Today recommends that evangelicals “stop debating” and just “embody Christianity.” Toward this end they should “embrace symbols and sacraments” and dialogue with “Catholicism and Orthodoxy”; they should “break out the candles and incense,” pray the “lectio divina,” and learn the Catholic” ascetic disciplines” from “practicing monks and nuns.”

Christianity Today says that this “search for historic roots” will lead “to a deepening ecumenical conversation, and a

recognition by evangelicals that the Roman Catholics and Eastern Orthodox are fellow Christians with much to teach us.”

The article ends with these amazing words:

“This is the road to maturity. That more and more evangelicals have set out upon it is reason for hope for the future of gospel Christianity. That they are receiving good guidance on this road from wise teachers is reason to believe that Christ is guiding the process. And THAT THEY ARE MEETING AND LEARNING FROM FELLOW CHRISTIANS IN THE OTHER TWO GREAT CONFESSIONS, ROMAN CATHOLIC AND EASTERN ORTHODOX, IS REASON TO REJOICE IN THE POWER OF LOVE.”

This is a no holds barred invitation to Catholic mysticism, and it will not lead to light but to the same darkness that has characterized Rome throughout its history, and it will lead beyond Rome to the paganism which is nurturing Rome’s “contemplative practices” today.

On a visit to the **Southern Baptist Convention’s** Golden Gate Theological Seminary in February 2000, I noticed that most of the required reading for the course on “Classics of Church Devotion” are books by Roman Catholic authors: *Spiritual Exercises* by Ignatius of Loyola, *The Cloud of Unknowing*, *New Seeds of Contemplation* by Thomas Merton, *Confessions of Saint Augustine*, *The Imitation of Christ* by Thomas Kempis, *Selected Works of Bernard of Clairvaux*, and *The Interior Castle* by Teresa of Avila.

Consider Some of the New Age Practices that Are Being Used in the Evangelical Contemplative Movement

The following four contemplative practices are very similar to the techniques used by the New Age.

Centering Prayer

Centering prayer is a Roman Catholic practice that is akin to Eastern meditative practices. It is also called centering down. It involves quieting the mind and emptying it of conscious thoughts with the objective of entering into a non-verbal experiential communion with God in the center of one's being.

Thomas Merton, one of the modern fathers of centering prayer, claims that "the simplest way to come into contact with the living God is to go to one's center and from there pass into God" (*Finding Grace at the Center*, p. 28).

"Then we move in faith to God, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, dwelling in creative love in the depths of our being. This is the whole essence of the prayer. ... All the rest of the method is simply a means to enable us to abide quietly in this center, and to allow our whole being to share in this refreshing contact with its Source" (*Finding Grace at the Center*, 2002, p. 32).

"... savor the silence, the Presence..." (p. 35).

"As soon as we move in love to God present in our depths, we are there ... we simply want to remain there and be what we are" (p. 39).

"We might think of it as if the Lord Himself, present in our depths, were quietly repeating His own name, evoking His presence and very gently summoning us to an attentive response. We are quite passive. We let it happen" (p. 39).

"... enter into our Christ-being in the depths" (p. 42).

"... we want immediate contact with God Himself, and not some thought, image, or vision of him..." (p. 42).

"... open yourself interiorly to the mystery of God's enveloping presence" (p. 48).

"... interior silence is the proximate goal of this prayer" (p. 52).

The practice is called "this union, this face-to-face encounter" (p. 15), "passive meditation" (p. 20), "a fourth state

of consciousness” (p. 34), “savoring the silence” (p. 35), “this nothing” (p. 49), “the deep waters of silence” (p. 52), “deep tranquility” (p. 54).

In *The Signature of Jesus*, Brennan Manning says centering prayer requires three steps. The first step is to quiet down and “stop thinking about God” (p. 212). The second step is to choose a “sacred word” and “without moving your lips, repeat the word inwardly, slowly, and often” (p. 218). The word might be “love” or “God” or something else. This is done until the mind is dwelling upon that one word without distraction and is allegedly carried by that practice into a non-thinking communion with God. The third step is to again use the “sacred word” or mantra when distractions come.

The result of centering prayer, allegedly, is mystical knowledge obtained through communion with God in one’s being.

“For in this darkness we experience an intuitive understanding of everything material and spiritual without giving special attention to anything in particular” (*The Cloud of Unknowing*, chapter 68).

“To know God in this way is to perceive a new dimension to all reality” (*Finding Grace at the Center*, p. 60).

Discursive Meditation or Visualizing Prayer

This very dangerous pagan practice involves imagining such things as a face to face conversation with Jesus. Consider the following example promoted by Youth Specialties, a large evangelical youth ministry organization. They encourage young people to imagine a conversation with Jesus along the following lines:

“It’s a normal day like any other. You’re busy doing what you do. But as you go about your daily routine, you sense someone wanting to spend time with you. He wants you to come to him. He wants you to be with him. You definitely recognize his voice, but it’s been a while since you’ve spent any real time together.

Doesn't he know how busy your life can be? After all, you've been busy doing what you do.

"He sits there, hunkered down in the corner of your room waiting for you. He's certainly not pushing himself on you, but you can definitely tell he longs to spend some time with you. You tell him that you don't think you'll have time to meet with him today as you head out the door again.

"When you get back from your day, he's there again, waiting for you. He smiles at you as you come in the door and asks you how your day has been. He invites you to sit down and rest for a while. You can tell he wants to hear about your day and everything else you've got going on in your life. He seems very proud of who you are becoming. He asks you about what seems to be pressing in on you and weighing you down. You can tell he genuinely cares about you. He wants what's best for you. So you finally decide to sit down for a few minutes to talk with him.

"You start by telling him that you can't talk long because you still have a lot to do before bedtime. But after a few minutes of talking together, your whole world and all the worries of your day seem to simply melt away. You haven't felt this relaxed in a long time. You find yourself pouring your heart out to him. And then he looks you right in the eyes and tells you how proud he is of you. He tells you how much he loves you and enjoys spending time together.

"At that moment you realize this friend who has been waiting to talk with you day after day is Jesus. He has never made you feel guilty about blowing him off day after day. He looks at you and smiles. It's at that moment that you can tell for the first time in your life that you have a true friend who cares about you for who you are. The time seems to fly by as you continue talking together late into the night" ("Something for Your Heart: Guided Meditation," *Youth Specialties Student Newsletter* #330, Feb. 25, 2008).

This is dangerous heretical foolishness. The Lord Jesus Christ is not hunkered down in someone's bedroom. He is enthroned in heaven at the right hand of the Father. He is not a non-judgmental Big Buddy who exists to build up my self-esteem. He is the Lord of Glory. He does not exist to pamper me; I exist to glorify Him! We can't legitimately imagine a face-to-face conversation with Jesus for the simple reason that we do not

know what He looks like. Observe that this guided meditation mentions nothing about the confession of sin or repentance from sin, nothing about the necessity of obedience and walking in the fear of God and separation from evil in order to maintain fellowship with Christ. The Bible, though, says:

“If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:6-9).

The visualizing prayer heresy has spread widely throughout evangelicalism. Calvin Miller says that “imagination stands at the front of our relationship with Christ.” He says that in his conversation with Christ, “I drink the glory his hazel eyes... his auburn hair. ... What? Do you disagree? His hair is black? Eyes brown? Then have it your way. ... His image must be real to you as to me, even if our images differ. The key to vitality, however, is the image” (*The Table of Inwardness*, InterVarsity Press, 1984, p. 93).

Lectio Divina

The term “lectio divina” is Latin and means divine or sacred reading. It is a Catholic method of reading the Scripture in a mystical way.

The practice of *lectio divina* was incorporated into the rules of Rome’s dark monasticism. It was systematized into four steps in the 12th century by Guido II, a Carthusian monk, in “The Ladder of Four Rungs” or “The Monk’s Ladder.” The four steps are reading, meditation, prayer, and contemplation, which are supposed to be the means by which one “can climb from earth to heaven” and learn “heavenly secrets.”

Lectio divina is not merely reading and meditating on the Scripture. It goes far beyond that to the realms of mysticism. The traditional practice of *lectio divina* involves New Age meditative techniques. The practitioner is taught to begin with deep breathing exercises and repetition of a “prayer word” to enter into a contemplative state. The goal is to “become interiorly silent” (Luke Dysinger, “Accepting the Embrace of God: The Ancient Art of Lectio Divina,” *Valyermo Benedictine*, Spring 1990). Having prepared himself by moving into an “altered” trance state, the practitioner first reads a portion of Scripture slowly and repeatedly, three or four times. He ruminates on a word or phrase from the passage, slowing repeating it, “allowing it to interact with your inner world of concerns, memories and ideas” (Ibid.). The practitioner is taught to trust his intuitions about the text, because “God is with you in both words and silence, in spiritual activity and inner receptivity.” Next he converses with God about the text. Finally, he rests in silence before God, “like a lover resting in the presence of his lover or an infant in his mother’s arms.” Catholic priest Luke Dysinger says, “Once again we practice SILENCE, LETTING GO OF OUR OWN WORDS; this time simply enjoying the experience of being in the presence of God” (“Accepting the Embrace of God”).

Lectio divina is typically used as a means of receiving personal revelation and mystical experiences beyond the words of Scripture. Richard Foster, who has had a far-reaching influence on the emerging church’s contemplative practices, quotes Catholic mystic Madame Guyon as follows:

“Once you sense the Lord’s presence, THE CONTENT OF WHAT YOU READ IS NO LONGER IMPORTANT. The scripture has served its purpose; it has quieted your mind; it has brought you to him. ... You should always remember that YOU ARE NOT THERE TO GAIN AN UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT YOU HAVE READ; rather you are reading to turn your mind from the outward things to the deep parts of your being. YOU ARE NOT THERE TO LEARN OR TO READ, BUT YOU ARE THERE TO EXPERIENCE THE PRESENCE OF YOUR LORD!” (Foster, *Devotional Classics*).

The Labyrinth

The labyrinth is a circular pattern with a path that winds its way to the center and which is used as a tool for prayer and meditation.

Used by pagan religions for thousands of years, the labyrinth was borrowed from paganism and “Christianized” by the Roman Catholic Church as part of its desperate search for spirituality apart from the new birth and commitment to Scripture.

Native Americans called it the Medicine Wheel; Celts called it the Never Ending Circle; it is called the Kabala in mystical Judaism (<http://www.gracecathedral.org/labyrinth>).

The most famous labyrinth was built into the floor of the Roman Catholic Chartres Cathedral in France in the 13th century. It has been duplicated at the Riverside Church in New York City and Grace Cathedral (Episcopal) in San Francisco, both hotbeds of theological liberalism and New Age philosophy.

The three stages of the labyrinth testify to its paganism. (This description of the stages is from the Grace Cathedral web site.) The stages are *Purgation* (“a time to open the heart and quiet the mind”), *Illumination* (“a place of meditation and prayer”), *Union* (“joining God, your Higher Power, or the healing forces at work in the world”).

Ray Yungen says the practice is associated with centering prayer:

“Those walking the labyrinth will generally engage in centering or contemplative prayer by repeating a chosen word or phrase while they walk, with the hope that when they reach the center of the labyrinth, they will have also centered down and reached the divinity within” (*A Time of Departing*, p. 179).

Lauren Artress, a canon at Grace Cathedral, founded Veriditas, The World-Wide Labyrinth Project, with the goal “to facilitate the transformation of the Human Spirit.” Observe that Human Spirit is capitalized, testifying to the New Age view that man finds divinity within himself. Artress says that she discovered the labyrinth in 1991 through Jean Houston’s Mystery School, a New Age organization. The following quote by Houston leaves no doubt as to her philosophy:

“As we encounter the archetypal world within us, a partnership is formed whereby WE GROW AS DO THE GODS AND GODDESSES WITHIN US” (“The Odyssey of the Soul,” <http://www.thinking-allowed.com/2jhouston.html>).

Artress says:

“My passion for the labyrinth has never let up! I think this is because I get so much from it. I also can teach everything I want to teach through the labyrinth: meditation, finding our soul assignments, unleashing our creativity, spiritual practice, psycho-spiritual healing; you name it! IT HAS THE EXACT COSMIC RHYTHMS EMBEDDED WITHIN IT. I sense that this design was created by great masters of Spirit, who knew the pathway to integrating mind, body and spirit” (Interview with Arts and Healing Network, September 2003).

It is obvious that the labyrinth is an effective tool for New Age occultic experience. That the same pagan-derived practice is being adopted by evangelicals is a loud testimony of evangelicalism’s apostasy and its frightful communion with “doctrines of devils.”

There is, of course, nothing like a labyrinth in the New Testament Scriptures.

Five Evangelical Leaders that Illustrate What Is Happening in the Evangelical Contemplative Movement

CONSIDER RICHARD FOSTER. His writings have been at the forefront of the contemplative movement since the 1970s. He has been deeply and terribly led astray by his illegitimate

association with Roman Catholic and pagan contemplative practices, and he has in turn led countless people astray.

Foster's 1978 book *Celebration of Discipline*, which has sold more than two and a half million copies, has introduced Roman Catholic meditative practices to large numbers of evangelicals. It was selected by *Christianity Today* as one of the top ten books of the 20th century.

Foster promotes thoughtless centering prayer, visualization, guided imagery, the repetition of mantras, chanting, walking the labyrinth, even out of body experiences.

He says, "Christian meditation is an attempt to empty the mind in order to fill it" (*Celebration of Discipline*, p. 15).

He encourages his readers to go deep into their inner world of silence and explore it:

"[W]e must be willing to go down into the recreating silences, into the inner world of contemplation. In their writings, all of the masters of meditation strive to awaken us to the fact that the universe is much larger than we know, that there are vast unexplored inner regions that are just as real as the physical world we know so well. They tell us of exciting possibilities for new life and freedom. They call us to the adventure, to be pioneers in this frontier of the Spirit" (*Celebration of Discipline*, 1980, p. 13).

He encourages the exceedingly dangerous practice of guided imagery and visualization:

"The inner world of meditation is most easily entered through the door of the imagination. We fail today to appreciate its tremendous power. The imagination is stronger than the conceptual thought and stronger than the will. ... Just as children need to learn to think logically, adults need to REDISCOVER THE MAGICAL REALITY of the IMAGINATION. ... IGNATIUS OF LOYOLA in his *Spiritual Exercises* constantly encouraged his readers to VISUALIZE THE GOSPEL STORIES. Every contemplation he gave was designed to open the imagination. He even included a meditation entitled 'application of the senses,' which is an

attempt to help us utilize all five senses as we picture the Gospel events" (*Celebration of Discipline*, p 22).

Note that Foster recommends Ignatius of Loyola, who participated in the murderous Catholic Inquisition with great enthusiasm. The "spirit realm" to which these men connected through meditative practices was the realm of darkness. Foster recommends Loyola's practice of visualizing a personal encounter with Jesus.

Foster says that the meditation practitioner can actually experience an encounter with Christ and hear his voice.

"As you enter the story, not as passive observer but as an active participant, remember that since Jesus lives in the Eternal Now and is not bound by time, this event in the past is a LIVING PRESENT-TENSE EXPERIENCE for Him. Hence, you can ACTUALLY ENCOUNTER THE LIVING CHRIST in the event, BE ADDRESSED BY HIS VOICE and BE TOUCHED BY HIS healing power. It can be MORE THAN AN EXERCISE OF THE IMAGINATION it can be a GENUINE CONFRONTATION, Jesus Christ will actually COME TO YOU" (*Celebration of Discipline*, 1978, p. 26).

Foster even urges the practitioner to commune face to face with God the Father.

"A fourth form of meditation has as its objective to bring you into a deep inner communion with the Father where you look at Him and He looks at you" (*Celebration of Discipline*, p. 27).

Foster promotes visualized out of body experiences.

"In your imagination, picture yourself walking along a lovely forest path. ... When you are able to experience the scene with all your senses, the path breaks out onto a lovely grassy knoll. ... After exploring the meadow for a time, lie down on your back looking up at blue sky and white clouds. ... After awhile there is a deep yearning within to go into the upper regions beyond the clouds. In your imagination ALLOW YOUR SPIRITUAL BODY, SHINING WITH LIGHT, TO RISE OUT OF YOUR PHYSICAL BODY. Look back so that you can see yourself lying in the grass and reassure your body that you will return momentarily ... Go deeper and deeper into outer space until

there is nothing except the warm presence of the eternal Creator. ... listen carefully ... NOTE ANY INSTRUCTION GIVEN ... return to the meadow. Walk joyfully back along the path until you return home full of new life and ENERGY" (*Celebration of Discipline*, 1978, pp. 27, 28).

Foster claims that the believer can go into outer space and receive direct revelation from Almighty God! Who needs the Bible and who needs faith when we can actually meet Christ in the center of our being, talk face to face with God the Father, and have personal revelations?

In a footnote Foster emphatically states that he is not recommending astral projection but simply "an aid for our centering down," but he is deceiving himself and leading his readers astray. What he is suggesting is occultic. It is exactly what I was taught by Hindu gurus in the early 1970s. In *Out on a Limb* New Ager Shirley MacLaine describes an out of body journey to the moon that follows the same playbook!

Consider the following description of what Brian Flynn was taught when he was training to be a psychic before his conversion to Jesus Christ:

"Carolyn then instructed us to lie on the floor, close our eyes and imagine we were lying in a field of wildflowers on a beautiful summer's day. The wind was calm, and the smell of flowers awakened our senses. As we were lying in the field, she asked us to now leave our bodies and look down upon ourselves. Carolyn then guided us to raise our souls to the heavens and to leave our earthly bodies behind. When we reached what we believed to be the outer edges of the universe she told us to ask for a message from the universe and what we needed to know at this time. 'Listen to the voice inside you. Ask what it is you need to know to help you release the burdens you carry,' she said softly" (Flynn, *Running against the Wind*, 2005, p. 50).

There is no significant difference between the psychic practice and the contemplative practice! When we go outside the realm of the Bible in this way we put ourselves in the way of spiritual harm and deception.

To the question, “What is the goal of Contemplative Prayer?” Foster answers:

“To this question the old writers answer with one voice: UNION WITH GOD. ... Bonaventure, a follower of Saint Francis, says that our final goal is ‘union with God,’ which is A PURE RELATIONSHIP WHERE WE SEE ‘NOTHING’” (*Prayer: Finding the Heart’s True Home*, p. 155).

In fact, man cannot attain a union with God in his innermost being though mindless meditation. The believer’s relationship with Christ in this world is not an experience of “seeing nothing.” What is that? Is that a Buddhist nirvana? As former Catholic priest Richard Bennett says, “Seeing ‘nothing’ and the ‘wordless baptism’ are just an Evangelical rehashing of Catholic irrational superstitious myth.”

In his books, Foster draws material from a bewildering assortment of heretics.

For a starter, he asks his readers to join hands with Catholic “saints” and mystics (many of whom are pantheists and universalists), including Julian of Norwich, Bernard of Clairvaux, Madame Guyon, Henri Nouwen, Brother Lawrence, Thomas Aquinas, John Michael Talbot, Teresa of Avila, and Ignatius of Loyola.

Foster promotes the Buddhist-Catholic Thomas Merton heavily, recommending many of his books and quoting from him frequently. Foster calls Merton’s book *Contemplative Prayer* “a must book.” He says that Merton’s book *What Is Contemplation* “is an excellent introduction to contemplative prayer for everyone,” and says that Merton “has done more than any other twentieth century figure to make the life of prayer widely known and understood” (*Spiritual Classics*, pp. 17, 21). In his book *Meditative Prayer*, Foster gushes that “Merton continues to inspire countless men and women.”

He recommends New Age mystics Martin Buber (who taught that truth cannot be known by doctrine), Elizabeth O'Connor (who praised Krishnamurti), and Harvey Cox (who repudiates the cardinal doctrines of the Christian faith and has described himself as a fellow traveler of the Hare Krishna movement).

Foster recommends the universalist mystic Meister Eckhart, saying, "Today Eckhart is widely read and appreciated, not so much for his theological opinions as for his vision of God" (*Spiritual Classics*, p. 206). How can Eckhart have had a proper vision of God when he believed that God is everything and that man is divinity?

Foster promotes Benedictine priest John Main, saying that he "understood well the value of both silence and solitude" and he "rediscovered meditation while living in the Far East" (*Spiritual Classics*, p. 155). Indeed, he did. Main learned meditation from a Hindu guru!

Foster founded Renovare (pronounced Ren-o-var-ay) in 1988 to promote spiritual renewal through contemplative exercises and other things.

Renovare is radically ecumenical. Foster describes his ecumenical vision in these words:

"I see a Catholic monk from the hills of Kentucky standing alongside a Baptist evangelist from the streets of Los Angeles and together offering up a sacrifice of praise" (*Streams of Living Water*, 1998, p. 274).

That Catholic monk from the hills of Kentucky would doubtless be one of the Trappist monks of the Gethsemani Abby who are in fellowship with Eastern paganism! The Baptist evangelist could be any one of a thousand and more Baptist preachers who are getting stuck in the New Age through the glue of contemplative mysticism!

CONSIDER RICK WARREN, senior pastor of Saddleback Church and author of *The Purpose Driven Life*. He exemplifies

what is happening within evangelicalism. Few have a more far-reaching influence, yet Warren frequently quotes from Roman Catholics to promote centering prayer and other Catholic-pagan forms of spirituality. In *The Purpose Driven Church* and *The Purpose Driven Life*, Warren advises his readers to “practice his presence” as per Brother Lawrence (of the Roman Catholic Carmelite Order) and to use “breath prayers” as per the Benedictines. Warren quotes from John Main (a monk who believes that Christ “is not limited to Jesus of Nazareth, but remains among us in the monastic leaders, the sick, the guest, the poor”); Madame Guyon (a Roman Catholic who taught that prayer does not involve thinking); and John of the Cross (who believed the mountains and forests are God).

Warren recommends mystic Richard Foster (*The Purpose Driven Church*, pp. 126, 127) and states that the contemplative movement will help bring the church into “full maturity” and that it “has had a valid message for the church.” Warren also quotes from Mother Teresa and Henri Nouwen, contemplative universalists who believed that men can be saved apart from personal faith in Jesus Christ. Nowhere does Warren warn his readers that these are dangerous false teachers.

Warren has yoked up with Ken Blanchard on various occasions. Blanchard visited Saddleback in 2003 and Warren told the church that he had “signed on to help with the P.E.A.C.E. Plan, and he’s going to be helping train us in leadership and in how to train others to be leaders all around the world” (Ken Yungen, *A Time of Departing*, pp. 162, 163). Warren teamed up with Blanchard and Bill Hybels in the *Lead Like Jesus* conferences and audio series. Warren used Blanchard’s materials in a Preaching and Purpose Driven Life Training Workshop for Chaplains at Saddleback in 2004 (*A Time of Departing*, p. 167).

Blanchard, in turn, is a mystic with strong New Age associations. (The following information is largely from the Lighthouse Trails web site.) Blanchard wrote the foreword to Jim Ballard’s *What Would Buddha Do at Work?* He wrote:

“Our folks get to hear words of wisdom from great prophets and spiritual leaders like Buddha, Mohammed ... Yogananda and the Dalai Lama.” Blanchard wrote the foreword to the 2007 edition of Ballard’s book *Little Wave and Old Swell*, which is inspired by Hindu guru Paramahansa Yogananda. This book is designed to teach children that God is all and man is one with God. In the foreword Blanchard makes the amazing statement: “Yogananda loved Jesus, and Jesus would have loved Yogananda.” I was a disciple of Yogananda before I was saved, and there is no doubt that he did NOT love the Jesus of the Bible! Blanchard’s recommendation appears on the back cover of Deepak Chopra’s *The Seven Spiritual Laws of Success*, which teaches that man is God. He wrote the foreword to Ellen Ladd’s book *Death and Letting God*, which promotes clairvoyance. Blanchard’s endorsement appeared on the back cover of the 2005 book *Zen of Business Administration*, which is subtitled “How Zen practice can transform your work and your life.” Blanchard joined members of the New Age occultic project *The Secret* in January 2008 for a seminar entitled “Your Best Year Ever.” *The Secret* teaches, “You are God in a physical body” (p. 164).

Lighthouse Trails wisely observes:

“Did Rick Warren know of Blanchard's sympathies when he brought him in to help at Saddleback? Of course he did. And do you think that Rick Warren and Ken Blanchard are going to train their 'billion' soldiers for Christ how to practice New Age mysticism and learn how to go into altered states of consciousness? You bet. And that is definitely something to be concerned about” (“Rick Warren Teams up with New Age Guru,” Lighthouse Trails, April 19, 2005).

Warren is also associated with emerging church-New Age mystic Leonard Sweet. He teamed up with Sweet in 1994 to produce the *Tides of Change* audio set published by Zondervan. A photo of Warren and Sweet are pictured on the cover. Warren endorsed Sweet’s book *Soul Tsunami*, the endorsement appearing on both the front and back covers. Warren invited Sweet to speak at the 2008 Saddleback Small Groups Conference called Wired.

Sweet promotes a New Age spirituality that he calls New Light and “the Christ consciousness.” He describes it in terms of “the union of the human with the divine” which is the “center feature of all the world’s religions” (*Quantum Spirituality*, p. 235). He says it was experienced by Mohammed, Moses, and Krishna. He says that the “New Light leaders” that have led him into this new thinking include New Agers Matthew Fox and M. Scott Peck, plus Catholic-Buddhist Thomas Merton. Sweet defines the New Light as “a structure of human becoming, a channeling of Christ energies through mindbody experience” (*Quantum Spirituality*, p. 70). He says humanity needs to learn the truth of the words, “We are already one” (*Quantum Spirituality*, p. 13). Sweet draws heavily from Catholic mysticism. He says: “Mysticism, once cast to the sidelines of the Christian tradition, is now situated in postmodernist culture near the center. ... In the words of one of the greatest theologians of the twentieth century, Jesuit philosopher of religion/dogmatist Karl Rahner, ‘The Christian of tomorrow will be a mystic, one who has experienced something, or he will be nothing’” (*Quantum Spirituality*, p. 11).

Observe how close the ties are between “Christian” contemplative spirituality and the New Age!

CONSIDER BILL HYBELS AND WILLOW CREEK COMMUNITY CHURCH. They have jumped onboard the mystical bandwagon. The fall 2007 issue of *Willow* magazine contained the article “Rediscovering Spiritual Formation” by Keri Wyatt Kent. It is a glowing recommendation for mystical practices. She cites Richard Foster and other contemplative mystics. While acknowledging that some conservatives are suspect of the new mysticism, she says that the practices have largely become mainstream.

Willow Creek’s Leadership Summit in August 2006 introduced Jim Collins to the 70,000 participating Christian leaders. He became a disciple of New Ager Michael Ray after taking his *Creativity in Business* course in 1982. The course “takes much

of its inspiration from Eastern philosophy, mysticism and meditation techniques” and promotes tapping into ones inner wisdom. It describes an “inner person” called “your wisdom keeper or spirit guide” that “can be with you in life.” Collins wrote the foreword to Michael Ray’s 2005 book *The Highest Goal: The Secret that Sustains You in Every Minute*, which claims that man is divine. The book quotes Hindu gurus Ram Dass, Jiddu Krishnamurit, and Swami Shantananda. Yet Collins calls it “the distillation of years of accumulate wisdom from a great teacher.” Following is a quote from the book:

“I attended a meditation-intensive day at an ashram to support a friend. As I sat in meditation in what was for me an unfamiliar environment, I suddenly felt and saw a bolt of lightning shoot up from the base of my spine out the top of my head. It forced me to recognize something great within me ... this awareness of my own divinity” (Michael Ray, *The Highest Goal*, p. 28; the foreword to the book is by Jim Collins).

Again we are reminded that the evangelical-emerging church contemplative movement has close and growing ties with the New Age.

CONSIDER TONY CAMPOLO. He is a popular “evangelical” speaker and author who moves freely in many different circles, from fairly conservative to radically liberal, from evangelical to New Age.

More than 20 years ago he was using the word “divinity” to refer to man. He made the following statements:

“[Robert Schuller] never lets us forget that WE HAVE A DIVINITY ABOUT US and that as sons and daughters of God we are capable of great things. ... [Schuller] affirms OUR DIVINITY, yet does not deny our humanity ... Isn’t God’s message to sinful humanity that HE SEES IN EACH OF US A DIVINE NATURE of such worth that He sacrificed His own Son? ... [Christ] was aware of the filthy side of Mary and her sisters in the world’s oldest profession, but He also saw THEIR DIVINITY” (*Partly Right*, 1985, pp, 118, 119).

Man is made in God’s image, but he is never described as divine in Scripture. Christ did not teach that man is divine. He told the

unsaved Pharisees that they were of their father the devil (John 8:44). It is confusion to describe man in such unbiblical terms.

But confusion is the name of the game within modern evangelicalism, and Tony Campolo illustrates it perfectly.

Campolo has jumped into the contemplative movement in a big way. He co-authored a book with Mary Darling that promotes contemplative spirituality.

“We finally decided to use the term ‘mystical Christianity’ to distinguish the kind of spirituality we are advocating from other forms known in the Christian community. For instance, using the word mystical makes it clear that the Christian spirituality that we are discussing here is not to be confused with the kind used as a synonym for personal piety, which too often comes with destructive legalism, or scholastic Christianity, which can reduce faith to theological propositions. ... This book is about tapping into the love and reality that goes beyond what rules and reason alone can apprehend. We want to show how daily moments marked by mystical revelations of God’s love reveal the limits of propositional truth” (*The God of Intimacy and Action*, pp. 3, 4).

Campolo describes “supersaints” as “people who have been caught up into some mystical unity with God,” and he claims that Roman Catholic mystics such as Francis of Assisi, Ignatius of Loyola, Teresa of Avila, and Catherine of Siena, were supersaints that we should emulate (pp. 9, 10).

Campolo describes contemplative spirituality as mystical stillness and communing with God *without words*:

“I get up in the morning a half hour before I have to and spend time in absolute stillness. I don’t ask God for anything. I just simply surrender to His presence and yield to the Spirit flowing into my life. ... An interviewer once asked Mother Teresa, ‘When you pray, what do you say to God?’ She said, ‘I don’t say anything. I just listen.’ So the interviewer asked, ‘What does God say to you?’ She replied, ‘God doesn’t say anything. He listens.’ That’s the kind of prayer I do in the morning. I empty myself and allow the Spirit to speak to me as Romans 8

says, 'with groanings that cannot be uttered'" (*Outreach Magazine*, July/ August 2004, pp. 88, 89).

Campolo even sees mysticism as the key to interfaith unity, which he supports. In an interview with emerging church leader Shane Claiborne in 2005, Campolo said:

"Speaking of Francis [of Assisi], here's a wonderful story. I got to meet the head of the Franciscan order. I met him in Washington. He said let me tell you an interesting story. He told me about one of their gatherings, where they bring the brothers of the Franciscan order together for a time of fellowship. About eight years ago they held it in Thailand and out of courtesy, they really felt they needed to show some graciousness to the Buddhists, because they were in a Buddhist country. So they got Buddhist theologians together and Franciscan theologians together and sent them off for three days to talk and see if they could find common ground. They also took Buddhist and Franciscan monastics and sent them off together to pray with each other. On the fourth day they all reassembled. The theologians were fighting with each other, arguing with each other, contending there was no common ground between them. The monastics that had gone off praying together, came back hugging each other. IN A MYSTICAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, THERE IS A COMING TOGETHER OF PEOPLE WHERE THEOLOGY IS LEFT BEHIND AND IN THIS SPIRITUALITY THEY FOUND A COMMONALITY.

"It seems to me that when we listen to the Muslim mystics as they talk about Jesus and their love for Jesus, I must say, it's a lot closer to New Testament Christianity than a lot of the Christians that I hear. In other words IF WE ARE LOOKING FOR COMMON GROUND, CAN WE FIND IT IN MYSTICAL SPIRITUALITY, EVEN IF WE CANNOT THEOLOGICALLY AGREE, Can we pray together in such a way that we connect with a God that transcends our theological differences? ("On Evangelicals and Interfaith Cooperation," *Crosscurrents*, Spring 2005, http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_m2096/is_1_55/ai_n13798048).

In his book *Speaking My Mind* Campolo called the potential for interfaith unity through contemplative practices "a theology of mysticism":

"Beyond these models of reconciliation, A THEOLOGY OF MYSTICISM provides some hope for common ground between Christianity and Islam. Both religions have within their histories examples of ecstatic union with God. ... I do not know what to make of the Muslim mystics, especially those who have come to be known as the Sufis. What do they experience in their mystical experiences? Could they have encountered the same God we do in our Christian mysticism?" (pp. 149, 150).

CONSIDER ROB BELL. Bell is the author of the very influential book *Velvet Elvis* and the founding pastor of Mars Hill Bible Church in Granville, Michigan. He produces the popular series of short films called NOOMA. Bell is heavily involved with mysticism. In March 2006 he invited a Roman Catholic nun from the Dominican Center at Marywood, Michigan, to speak at a church service and told the crowd that she had taught him a lot about spirituality. Ray Yungen remarks: "The Dominican Center has a Spirituality center, which offers a wide variety of contemplative opportunities, including Reiki, a Spiritual Formation program, a Spiritual Director program, labyrinths, Celtic Spirituality, and more" (*A Time of Departing*, p. 178). Reiki involves channeling spiritual energy and communicating with spirit guides.

Bell reaches beyond Catholic mysticism, though, and digs deeply into the New Age. He gives a high recommendation of New Age writer Ken Wilber. In *Velvet Elvis* Bell recommends that his readers sit at Wilber's feet for three months!

"For a mind-blowing introduction to emergence theory and divine creativity, set aside three months and read Ken Wilber's *A Brief History of Everything*" (*Velvet Elvis*, p. 192).

Roger Oakland remarks:

"Ken Wilber was raised in a conservative Christian church, but at some point he left that faith and is now a major proponent of Buddhist mysticism. His book that Bell recommends, *A Brief History of Everything*, is published by Shambhala Publications, named after the term, which in Buddhism means the mystical abode of spirit beings. ... Here are a few of these spiritual activities that Wilber promotes: yoga, Zen, centering prayer,

kabbalah (Jewish mysticism), TM, tantra (Hindu-based sexuality), and kundalini yoga. ... *A Brief History of Everything* discusses these practices (in a favorable light) as well. For Rob Bell to say that Wibler's book is 'mind-blowing' and readers should spend three months in it leaves no room for doubt regarding Rob Bell's spiritual sympathies. What is alarming is that so many Christian venues, such as Christian junior high and high schools, are using *Velvet Elvis* and the Noomas" (*Faith Undone*, p. 110).

In *Up from Eden: A Transpersonal View of Human Evolution* (1981, 2004), Ken Wilber calls the Garden of Eden a fable" and the biblical view of history "amusing" (pp. xix, 3). He rejects the Bible's doctrine that "God is an ontological Other, separated from us by nature forever" and that there is "not just a temporary line between man and God, but an unmovable boundary" (p. 5). He presents the "much more sophisticated view" that he calls the "perennial philosophy," which is defined as follows:

"... it is true that there is some sort of Infinite, some type of Absolute Godhead, but it cannot properly be conceived as a colossal Being, a great Daddy, or a big Creator set apart from its creations, from things and events and human beings themselves. Rather, it is best conceived (metaphorically) as the ground or suchness or condition of all things and events. It is not a Big Thing set apart from finite things, but rather the reality or suchness or ground of all things. ... the perennial philosophy declares that the absolute is One, Whole, and Undivided" (p. 6).

Wilber says that this perennial philosophy "forms the esoteric core of Hinduism, Buddhism, Taoism, Sufism, AND CHRISTIAN MYSTICISM" (p. 5).

He says that the proper aim of human life is to "escape the delusion of separateness," and this is done through mysticism. He says, "This is the aim of Buddhist meditation, of Hindu yoga, and of Christian mystical contemplation" (p. 9).

Thus, this New Ager recognizes that Roman Catholic mysticism, which spawned the contemplative movement within

Protestantism, has the same esoteric core faith and objective as pagan idolatry, and he is absolutely right!

The New Age is definitely on the move, and its most winning ticket is mysticism. It has brought Eastern paganism into Roman Catholicism and from there into evangelicalism.

For those who have a spiritual ear to hear, this is a very, very loud warning against “contemplative spirituality.”

“[Contemplative mysticism] has already spread extensively throughout the Roman Catholic and Protestant mainline churches. And it has now crossed over and is manifesting itself in conservative denominations as well--ones that have traditionally stood against the New Age. Just as a tidal wave of practical mystics has hit secular society, so it has also in the religious world” (Ray Yungen, *A Time of Departing*, p. 48).

THE NEW AGE AND CHRISTIANITY

“For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.” *Jeremiah 2:13*

The New Age is making great inroads into Christianity. Early New Agers such as Helena Blavatsky and Alice Bailey rejected Christianity, but even in their day there was a movement within Christianity toward a religiously syncretistic doctrine that made large room for eastern thought, a movement that held to the Bible (loosely) but reinterpreted it. Since then the New Age has increasingly infiltrated Christianity. When I refer to Christianity in this context I am speaking very broadly, of course, but as we will see, New Age influence today is not limited to the more liberal elements of Christianity but is rapidly invading Pentecostal, Charismatic, Evangelical, and Baptist churches.

The New Age First Entered Christianity through Unitarianism

The New Age was already infiltrating Christianity in the 19th century, and its instrument was unbelieving Unitarianism.

Unitarianism is the modern revival of the ancient heresy of Arianism, which denied the full deity of Jesus Christ, claiming that He was a created Being and not the eternal Son of God.

Unitarianism began to show itself faintly in the 16th and 17th centuries but it blossomed in the 19th, and as it progressed it became increasingly influenced by eastern thought.

As the 19th century progressed many of the Unitarians in England adopted other heresies, denying the infallible inspiration of Scripture and the fallen nature of man, becoming more skeptical and more closely aligned with theological modernism and humanistic philosophy. “... in the 1830s James

Martineau and some younger Unitarians led a revolt against biblical Unitarianism and its dogmas. ... They found religious authority in reason and conscience, rather than in a biased interpretation of Scripture” (Lion’s *History of Christianity*, p. 505).

A prominent Unitarian in England was **SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE**, author of *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner* and *Kubla Kahn*. A close friend of the American poet William Wordsworth, Coleridge exalted human reason as the foundation of Christian belief. He rejected the divine inspiration of Scripture, the virgin birth, and the doctrine of eternal suffering.

Coleridge conjectured a New Age Christ that might “be the World as revealed to human knowledge--a kind of common sensorium, the idea of the whole that modifies all our thoughts” (quoted by Fairchild, *Religious Trends in English Poetry*, p. 325).

In America, Unitarianism arose in the late 18th century and spread in the early 19th. By 1810 “nearly every prominent Congregational pulpit in eastern Massachusetts was held by a preacher of Unitarian doctrine” (<http://www.bibliomania.com/2/3/270/1820/21935/1/frameset.html>).

BOTH IN AMERICA AND ENGLAND THE UNITARIANS BECAME INCREASINGLY SKEPTICAL AND ANTI-SUPERNATURAL AS THE 19TH CENTURY PROGRESSED. They preferred terms such as *transcendentalism* and *anti-supernaturalism*. In about 1819 William Channing “became the spokesman and the new leader of the Unitarians. In his sermons and writings he enunciated these New Age principles: God is all-loving and all pervading; the presence of this God in all men makes them divine, and the true worship of God is good will to all men” (*Unitarianism and Transcendentalism*, <http://lonestar.texas.net/~mseifert/unitarian.html>).

Some of them, such as **RALPH WALDO EMERSON** (1803-82), fashioned a religious philosophy that attempted to synthesize pagan religions such as Hinduism, Confucianism, and Zoroastrianism, with Christianity. Emerson held to such heresies as the fatherhood of God, the divinity of man, and the unity of religions.

Emerson was the Unitarian pastor of Second Baptist Church in Boston and following the death of his first wife he began an intense study of the aforementioned religions, “not in order to identify the superior credentials of one religion over another, but in order to develop their own religious thoughts and practices” (Christopher Walton, *Unitarianism and Early American Interest in Hinduism*, 1999, <http://www.philocrites.com/essays/hinduism.html>). Emerson frequently quoted from Hindu writings such as the *Upanishads* and the *Bhagavata Purana*.

In July 1842, Emerson wrote:

“EACH NATION HAS ITS BIBLE MORE OR LESS PURE; none has yet been willing or able in a wise and devout spirit to collate its own with those of other nations, and sinking the civil-historical and ritual portions TO BRING TOGETHER THE GRAND EXPRESSIONS OF THE MORAL SENTIMENT IN DIFFERENT AGES AND RACES, the rules for the guidance of life, the bursts of piety and of abandonment to the Invisible and Eternal;--a work inevitable sooner or later, and which we hope is to be done by religion and not by literature” (Emerson, *The Dial*, July 1842; quoted in R. K. Dhawan, *Henry David Thoreau, a Study in Indian Influence*, 1985, pp. 27-28; *The Dial* was a transcendentalist periodical that featured extracts from non-Christian religions).

In his 1841 essay “The Over-Soul,” Emerson wrote: “... within man is the soul of the whole; the wise silence; the universal beauty, to which every part and particle is equally related; the eternal One. ... there is no bar or wall in the soul where man, the effect, ceases, and God, the cause, begins” (Emerson, *The Over-Soul*). Thus, Emerson taught the pagan doctrine that man’s soul is God and God is man’s soul.

In his message to the Phi Beta Kappa society at Harvard in 1837, entitled “The American Scholar,” Emerson exhorted his listeners to free themselves of tradition (such as the Bible) and to maintain A “SELF-TRUST.”

This is the very heart and soul of New Age doctrine.

Another influential Unitarian in America was **HENRY DAVID THOREAU** (1817-1862), author of *On Walden Pond (Walden, or Life in the Woods)*, who said in his *Journal*, “I AM A MYSTIC, A TRANSCENDENTALIST, and a natural philosopher to boot.” He denied man’s fall and the new birth and Christ as the only Saviour and sought for “truth” instead through communion with nature, study of eclectic philosophies, and silent reflection. In *Walden*, Thoreau said, “No man ever followed his genius till it misled him.” Yet the Bible warns, “*The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?*” (Jer. 17:9). To follow one’s natural heart is to invite spiritual disaster and destruction.

Another prominent Unitarian in America was the poet **HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW** (1807-82). Henry was a professor of modern languages at Bowdoin College in Brunswick, Maine, which was a hotbed of Unitarianism and abolitionist thinking fueled by the liberal social gospel. Harriet Beecher Stowe, author of *Uncle Tom’s Cabin* (1852), was the wife of a Bowdoin professor and wrote her book in her husband’s office there. Her brother, Henry Ward Beecher, was the liberal pastor of Plymouth Church in Brooklyn. During Beecher’s career there, he opened his pulpit to Unitarians such as Ralph Waldo Emerson and Horace Greeley and even to agnostics such as Mark Twain. The Beechers were related to Julia Ward Howe, a Unitarian universalist and the author of the “The Battle Hymn of the Republic,” which confused the coming of Christ with the armies of the North. She misidentified God’s altar with “the watch-fires of a hundred circling camps” and falsely claimed that His gospel was “writ in burnish’d rows of steel.” Julia Ward Howe delivered a

pantheistic, universalistic message at the Parliament of the World's Religions in 1893 entitled "What Is Religion?" (http://womenshistory.about.com/library/text/bl_1893_pwr_howe.htm).

Like New Agers today, the nineteenth-century Unitarians saw public education as an important sphere in which to disseminate their doctrine. In 1837 the Unitarian Horace Mann (1796-1859) was elected Secretary to the Massachusetts Board of Education and played a prominent role in the secularization of education in America. Mann believed in the perfectibility of humanity through universal public education. He believed children in public schools should be taught the ethics of Christianity without its doctrines, which was a stepping stone to the complete divorce of public education from religion and morality.

The New Age Has Entered Christianity through Interfaith Ecumenism

The New Age philosophy of religious syncretism has found fruitful soil in interfaith dialogue on the Roman Catholic and liberal Protestant side of the ecumenical movement.

Interfaith dialogue requires that each participant approach the process with an open mind. No one can claim to hold absolute truth. At the Roman Catholic Monastic Interreligious Dialogue web site, Hindu Om Prakash Sharma states that fruitful interreligious dialogue requires that we recognize that:

"there never was my religion or yours, my national religion or your national religion; there never existed many religions, there is only the one" (quoting Swami Vivekananda, "A Global Philosophy of Religion in an Era of Globalisation," *MID Bulletin* 80, January 2008, <http://www.monasticdialog.com/>).

Modern interfaith dialogue began with **THE FIRST PARLIAMENT OF WORLD RELIGIONS**, which was held in 1893 in Chicago, in conjunction with the World Columbian

Exposition or world's fair. It was the first formal gathering of representatives of Christianity and eastern religions. Hindu swami Vivekananda was given a three-minute standing ovation when he got up to speak. He urged the crowd to reject the "demons" of "sectarianism, bigotry, and fanaticism," so that human society could advance and the world could be filled with peace and blessing. He said:

"I am proud to belong to a religion which has taught the world both tolerance and universal acceptance. We believe not only in universal toleration, but WE ACCEPT ALL RELIGIONS AS TRUE. ... I will quote to you, brethren, a few lines from a hymn which I remember to have repeated from my earliest boyhood, which is every day repeated by millions of human beings: 'As the different streams having their sources in different places all mingle their water in the sea, so, O Lord, THE DIFFERENT PATHS WHICH MEN TAKE through different tendencies, various though they appear, CROOKED OR STRAIGHT, ALL LEAD TO THEE.' ... The present convention, which is one of the most august assemblies ever held, is in itself a vindication, a declaration to the world, of the wonderful doctrine preached in the Gita: 'Whosoever comes to Me, through whatsoever form, I reach him; ALL MEN ARE STRUGGLING THROUGH PATHS WHICH IN THE END LEAD TO ME'" (Om Prakash Sharma," A Global Philosophy of Religion in an Era of Globalisation," *Monastic Interreligious Dialogue Bulletin* 80, January 2008, <http://monasticdialog.com/a.php?id=826>).

These statements, which were enthusiastically received by the Parliament, were a bold denunciation of the Jesus of the Bible, who said:

"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me" (John 14:6).

"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it" (Matthew 7:13-14).

A WORLD CONGRESS OF FAITHS was held at University College in London in July 1936. It was organized by the famous British explorer-soldier Francis Younghusband (1863-

1942). He believed that there is a “divine spark” within man. He called God “the Central Spirit of Things.” He believed in the Hindu concept that “every single man is bound up with every other man and with all living creatures, and with the entire physical universe in one mighty whole” (Marcus Braybrooke, *A Wider Vision: A History of the World Congress of Faiths*, 1936-96). Younghusband believed that Christ was an advanced man who was our example. While on a military expedition to Tibet in 1903 Younghusband had a mystical experience that he considered a divine revelation. He “felt in touch with the flaming heart of the world.” He came to believe that “a mighty joy-giving Power was at work in the world and in every living thing” and “never again could I think evil” (Younghusband, *Vital Religion*, 1940, pp. 3-5). He felt that he was filled with love for everything. This type of mystical experience has become the basis for interfaith unity. Younghusband hoped that interfaith work such as the World Congress would “afford men a vision of a happier world” so that eventually “what had begun as human would flower as divine” (Braybrooke).

The speakers at the 1936 World Congress included D.T. Suzuki, one of the first Zen Buddhist scholars to write in English, Confucian S.I. Hsiung, Muslim Yusuf Ali, Hindu Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan, who later was President of India, Jewish professor J.L. Magnes, Sikh Sirdar Mohan Singh, and Baha’i leader Shoghi Effendi. G. Ranjee Shahani told the Congress: “Jesus and Buddha, Shakespeare and Ramakrishna--are in essence members one of another.”

Alan Watts, who later moved to America and became the Zen Buddhist guru of the 1950s Beat Generation, was involved in the World Congress in 1936 as well as the one at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1937.

The **TEMPLE OF UNDERSTANDING** (TOU) was established in 1960 by Juliet Hollister (1916-2000). Its mission is to “create a more just and peaceful world” by achieving “peaceful coexistence among individuals, communities, and societies.” The tools for reaching this objective are interfaith

education and dialogue, New Age mysticism, fostering mutual appreciation and tolerance, and promoting the contempt of global citizenship.

Eleanor Roosevelt, the wife of the U.S. president, was a strong supporter of the cause and wrote introductions to religious and political leaders urging them to meet with Hollister on a trip that she made around the world. Mrs. Roosevelt called the vision a “Spiritual United Nations.” Many world leaders got behind it, including Indian President Nehru, Egyptian President Anwar Sadat, Pope John XXIII, United Nations General Secretary U Thant, the Dalai Lama, and liberal Protestant missionary Albert Schweitzer. The TOU was given impetus when it was featured in the December 1962 issue of *Life* magazine. It held its first Spiritual Summit in Calcutta in 1968, with Catholic-Buddhist mystic Thomas Merton in attendance. Merton’s writings have been a major influence on the spread of contemplative practices among evangelicals.

The Temple of Understanding is closely affiliated with the United Nations. It is accredited as a Non-Governmental Organization (NGO) and has consultative status with the Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC). The TOU’s fifth Spiritual Summit was held in New York and was the first UN interfaith conference. Mother Teresa, who privately called herself the “saint of darkness” because of the lifeless nature of her contemplative practices, was one of the representatives of the Roman Catholic Church. New Age guru Jean Houston chaired the conference. The Temple of Understanding hosted the UN’s 50th anniversary celebration in 1995.

The Temple’s offices are located in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, a radically liberal Episcopal church.

Catholic priest Thomas Keating, one of the founders of the centering prayer movement that is sweeping through evangelicalism, is a past president of the Temple of Understanding.

THE VATICAN II COUNCIL, which was held 1962-65, opened the doors wide for Roman Catholic involvement in interfaith dialogue. Vatican II announced that “whatever is true or good or noble among other peoples or religions owes its origin finally to God.”

“In Hinduism men explore the divine mystery and express it both in the limitless riches of myth and the accurately defined insights of philosophy. ... Buddhism in its various forms testifies to the essential inadequacy of this changing world. It proposes a way of life by which man can, with confidence and trust, attain a state of perfect liberation and reach supreme illumination either through their own efforts or by the aid of divine help. ... **THE CATHOLIC CHURCH REJECTS NOTHING OF WHAT IS TRUE AND HOLY IN THESE RELIGIONS**” (“Declaration on the Relation of the Church to Non-Christian Religions,” vol. I, para. 2, p. 739).

Vatican II stated that people in other religions can be saved.

“Those who, through no fault of their own, do not know the Gospel of Christ or his Church, but who nevertheless seek God with a sincere heart, and, moved by grace, try in their actions to do his will as they know it through the dictates of their conscience--those too may achieve eternal salvation” (“Dogmatic Constitution on the Church,” chap. 2, 16, p. 338).

Vatican II also plainly stated that it considered Roman Catholicism to be the one true church, and its objective in dialogue is to create unity with itself. According to the *Decree on Ecumenism*, the result of ecumenism will be that:

“little by little, as the obstacles to perfect ecclesiastical communion are overcome, all Christians will be gathered in a common celebration of the Eucharist, into the unity of the one and only Church, which Christ bestowed on his Church from the beginning. The unity, we believe, subsists in the Catholic Church as something she can never lose” (“Decree on Ecumenism,” chap. 1, 4, p. 416).

In light of the Bible’s prophecy of the great religious Harlot of Revelation 17, which has every characteristic of Romanism and which will rule with the antichrist for a short time before Christ

returns, it is not surprising that the Roman Catholic Church is such a big player in interfaith unity and in the grand scheme toward one worldism. For awhile after Vatican II it appeared to the casual observer that Rome was fading. She had to close churches in North America and the number of priests declined precipitously, but today her pope enjoys worldwide popularity and prestige, her monasteries are overflowing with visitors, her headquarters is the destination of countless pilgrims of all faiths, and, above all, her mystical practices are pulling millions into her orb of influence from every branch of Christianity and beyond. Rome isn't worried about the fact that her priesthood has shrunk in some places, when she is winning over evangelicalism and the world at large to her ways. "Stemming from Rome's own mysticism and that of the pagan religions comes the tide of secular mysticism now freely flowing through the Western world in health programs, education, and entertainment" (Richard Bennett, "The Mystic Plague: Catholicism Sets a Spiritualist Agenda," nd., <http://www.bereanbeacon.org/MysticPlague.html>). (See the chapter on "Mysticism: The New Age Glue" for more about this.)

In 1964 the Vatican established the **PONTIFICAL COUNCIL FOR INTERRELIGIOUS DIALOGUE**. It was founded by Pope Paul VI, who oversaw the conclusion to the Vatican II Council. Originally called the Vatican Secretariat for Non-Christians, the name was changed in 1988 by Pope John Paul II. The RCC interfaith dialogue was shaped by Cardinal Francis Arinze during his presidency from 1984 to 2002. Over the years he sent "fraternal" greetings to and facilitated dialogue with every sort of religionist, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist, Sikh, Janist, Animist, whatever. In 1988 Arinze said, "Every human being is looking for God," and, "The Christian should take notice of the beautiful elements in the religion of the other person" (Arinze interview with Ralph Rath, "Mutual Respect," *A.D. 2000 Together*, Fall 1988, p. 7).

On June 27, 1965, the leaders of seven world religions came together in the Cow Palace of San Francisco for a groundbreaking **CONVOCATION OF RELIGION FOR**

WORLD PEACE. Pope Paul VI sent his blessing and the United Nations Secretary-General U Thant participated in person. There were representatives of Catholicism, Greek Orthodoxy, Judaism, Islam, Hinduism, and Buddhism. In a demonstration of “universal respect,” the 8,000 participants in the arena stood during the reading of the pope’s message.

A few months earlier, Pope Paul had a personal interfaith meeting in India with Muslims, Hindus, Sikhs, Zoroastrians, Jains, Buddhists, and Parsees during which he quote Hindu scriptures and said a Hindu prayer. He recognized the people of all religions as “children of God” (*Arkansas Gazette*, Dec. 4, 1964).

On October 1986 Pope John Paul II held the first **DAY OF PRAYER FOR WORLD PEACE** in Assisi, Italy. Its objective was finding world peace through interfaith unity, “peace within the church and peace with all mankind.” The 160 participants included leaders from 32 Christian organizations and denominations (including the YWCA, Mennonite World Conference, Baptist World Alliance, Disciples of Christ, World Alliance of Reformed Churches, Lutheran World Federation, Anglican, Orthodox, and Roman Catholic) and 11 non-Christian religions, including Buddhism, Hinduism, Judaism, Shinto, Zoroastrian, Baha’i, Native American and African tribal animist. One of the latter prayed to God as “the Great Thumb,” while a Crow medicine man prayed to “mother earth” (“A Summit for Peace in Assisi,” *Time* magazine, Nov. 10, 1986).

In 1988 the **COUNCIL FOR A PARLIAMENT OF THE WORLD’S RELIGIONS** (CPWR) was formed. Its goal is to “cultivate harmony between the world’s religious and spiritual communities and foster their engagement with the world and its other guiding institutions in order to achieve a peaceful, just, and sustainable world.” The CPWR has sponsored interfaith Parliaments in 1993 in Chicago, in 1999 in Cape Town, South Africa, and in 2004 in Barcelona, Spain. The one in Barcelona featured more than 1,000 speakers and 430 workshops.

The Parliaments in 1993 and in 2004 were opened with a Hindu meditation led by Sri Chinmoy (1931-2007).

In Spain the founder of the Cao Dai religion in Vietnam said that “there are many religions, but all religions are one, have one origin, one principle.”

At the same Parliament Hans Kung said, “You can’t say this religion is real and this one is false. Religion is a personal thing” (Jason Anthony, “Parliament of World’s Religions Opens in Spain,” *Salt Lake Tribune*, July 10, 2004).

Deepak Chopra called traditional religion “idiotic,” saying, “When we heal the rift in our collective soul, we will be filled with love” (*Salt Lake Tribune*, July 10, 2004).

What the New Age calls “love” (religious tolerance and interfaith unity) the Bible calls disobedience to God. True love was defined by the apostle John:

“Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?” (1 John 5:1-5).

Since the focus of the Parliaments is religious unity, an underlying theme is that those who disagree with this are hindering world peace.

Hans Kung is a liberal Roman Catholic theologian with a New Age globalist mindset.

Kung’s **DECLARATION OF A GLOBAL ETHIC** was endorsed by most of the representatives at the 1993 Parliament in Chicago. Two hundred fifty of the representatives of world

religions met to review the Declaration and 90 percent personally endorsed it. The Declaration was published as a full-page article in *USA Today* in December 1998.

The Declaration is intended to merge the moral principles of the world's religions and philosophies to form the basis for world unity. It is intended to describe "a minimal fundamental consensus concerning binding values, irrevocable standards, and fundamental moral attitudes." It proposes "a common moral foundation for a humane life together on our earth." It is the One World Morality. The word "God" is never mentioned, because to do so would exclude Buddhists and Atheists.

The Bible's commandment "Thou shalt not kill" has become "Have respect for life."

"Thou shalt not steal" has become "Deal honestly and fairly."

"Thou shalt not commit adultery" has become "Respect and love one another."

The Global Ethic begins by summarizing the world's problems along economic, ecological, political, and social lines. It declares that there is a "fundamental unity of the human family" and a "NECESSARY solidarity of all humans with each other." It is obvious, then, that those who resist solidarity on the basis of absolute truth are the enemies of this grand vision.

It proposes that "an ethic already exists within the religious teachings of the world which can counter the global distress." This ethic can "supply the moral foundation for a better individual and global order." It mentions the need to draw spiritual power from mysticism, from "prayer or meditation, in word or silence."

It claims that every religion and political view "possesses an inalienable and untouchable dignity" and every individual is

“obliged to honor this dignity.” This type of language is interpreted by one worlders as a ban on “criticism.”

It defines “sexism” as a “form of egoism,” which would mean that if an individual opposes feminism or homosexuality or transvestitism or whatever he is a dangerous egoist and a threat to world harmony.

The Declaration condemns every form of “self-seeking, whether individual or collective.” Thus, churches that profess that Jesus Christ is the only Lord and Saviour and separate themselves from those who do not make this profession are considered harmful, proud, egotistical self-seekers.

The declaration promotes world disarmament, world socialism, world ecology, and world feminism.

It ends with the challenge that there must be a “transformation of consciousness.” This, of course, is what the New Age proposes to contribute through bringing mankind into unity with its own divinity via mysticism!

Kung founded the **GLOBAL ETHIC FOUNDATION**. In 2008 its exhibition “World Religions -- Universal Peace -- Global Ethic” is touring various countries. The objective is the “quest for common ethical values in the religions.” The exhibition consists of 12 large panels that describe the world’s major religions in sympathetic and syncretistic terms.

In November 1994 the Roman Catholic Church hosted the **WORLD CONFERENCE ON RELIGION AND PEACE**. It was the first official interfaith conference at the Vatican and the theme was “Healing the World: Religions for Peace.” Pope John Paul II told the 900 representatives of various world religions that all religious leaders must “engage in a dialogue of mutual understanding and peace on the basis of the values they share.” He concluded, “The Vatican is open to you; I hope you all return soon.” With its excellent collection of ancient idols and with its own “spirituality” having been fashioned from

paganism (e.g., the Papacy, Mariolatry), the Vatican is a fitting place for interfaith communion. Hindus and other idolaters can doubtless appreciate such shining examples of Rome's spirituality as the paintings of Mercury and Isis on the pillars of the Vatican Library, or the paintings of pagan Sibyls in the Sistine Chapel, or Trevi Fountain, which features Neptune driving his chariot in the sea, or the "Chair of Peter," which originally was dedicated to Hercules, or the statue of Peter in St. Peter's Basilica, which originally depicted Zeus, or the many Madonnas, which originally depicted Isis and Horus!

The **UNITED RELIGIONS ORGANIZATION** was founded in 1995 by liberal Episcopal priest William Swing, Communist Mikhail Gorbachev, and others. The announcement for the new organization was made at a syncretistic service held at the Grace Episcopal Cathedral in San Francisco on June 25, 1995, to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the signing of the United Nations charter. Alan Jones, dean of the cathedral, said the service was "a summons to the great religious traditions of the world to be in deeper conversation with each other ... as workers for peace, as guarantors of the sacredness of the earth" (*San Francisco Chronicle*, June 26, 1995). In his book *Reimagining Christianity*, Jones calls the doctrine of the cross a "vile doctrine." Prayers and chants were offered to a dozen deities. During the service, children mingled water from over 30 "sacred waters" from around the world, including the Ganges, Amazon, Jordan, and Lourdes, to signify world unity. As the waters were poured into one bowl a children's choir sang a dirge from the *Missa Gaia*, an earth-worshipping concert originally commissioned by the St. John the Divine Episcopal Cathedral in New York City.

Swing said, "We are on the threshold of the first global civilization," and, "The United Religions will be a symbol that people of faith share a profound belief that all of life is interconnected and that unity is worth striving for."

In 1994 Grace Cathedral was the scene of a Planetary Mass led by New Ager priest Matthew Fox. It was described as "a

mixture of Christian ritual, occultism, earth worship, theosophy, creation spirituality, and an all-night rave celebrating God and Mother Nature” (*The Dallas Morning News*, May 13, 1995). Fox has said, “God looks at you in the morning and sees herself.”

The organizers of the United Religions are constantly critical of fundamentalists. At the second State of the World Forum, organized by the Gorbachev Foundation in October 1996, Robert Muller of the United Nations said, “Peace will be impossible without the taming of fundamentalism through a United Religions that professes faithfulness ‘only to the global spirituality and to the health of this planet’” (*San Jose Mercury News*, June 29, 1996).

In October 1996, Gorbachev said, “We are part of the Cosmos ... Cosmos is my God. Nature is my God. ... We are part of Nature” (interview on the *Charlie Rose Show*, PBS, Oct. 23, 1996).

The objective of the World Forum is to develop “fundamental priorities, values and actions necessary to guide humanity as it develops the first global civilization.”

Muller, UN assistant secretary general for over 20 years, wrote *New Genesis: Shaping a Global Spirituality* (1984). He said that the world must prepare for “an interdependent, safe, prosperous, friendly, loving, happy planetary age as has been heralded by all great prophets” (p. 8). He believes that the “great period of human fulfillment on planet Earth is only now about to begin.” He said that New Age education is the key to preparing children for the world. Muller, who was the keynote speaker at the Parliament of World Religions in 1993, advocates a one-world religion and one-world government. He claims to communicate with spirits (John Ankerberg, “Who are the Leading Voices of the New Age Movement,” <http://www.johnankerberg.org/Articles/new-age/NA1101W3.htm>).

One of the tools of interreligious dialogue is mystical contemplation. The **MONASTIC INTERRELIGIOUS DIALOGUE (MID)** is an example of this. The MID, which was founded in 1994, is sponsored by the Benedictine and Cistercian monasteries of North America. It is “committed to fostering interreligious and intermonastic dialogue **AT THE LEVEL OF SPIRITUAL PRACTICE AND EXPERIENCE.**” This means that they are using contemplative practices and yoga to promote interfaith unity and to help create world peace. The MID web site says: “... monasticism is a bridge by which different religions can meet. Monastics--those people who strive for interior unity and openness to the absolute--easily recognize one another and spontaneously enter into a dialogue of life.” The MID suggests that the practitioners of interreligious dialogue adopt the techniques of other religions and integrate these into the Christian faith.

The MID works in association with the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue. The MID web site speaks of “the Holy Spirit, who dwells in the heart of every human being.” It says, “God calls all people to work together towards a common destiny,” and, “The differences among religions reflect the spiritual richness that God has poured out upon the human race” (<http://www.monasticdialog.com/mid.php?id=10>).

One of the presidents of the MID was Thomas Keating, a founder of the centering prayer movement. It is not surprising that Catholic contemplative techniques are a fruitful tool for interfaith dialogue, because they were borrowed from eastern pagan religion to begin with. Keating’s friend and co-worker Basil Pennington called Hindu swamis “our wise friends from the East” (Pennington and Keating, *Finding Grace at the Center*, p. 23). He said, “We should not hesitate to take the fruit of the age-old wisdom of the East and *capture* it for Christ. Indeed, those of us who are in ministry should make the necessary effort to acquaint ourselves with as many of these Eastern techniques as possible ... Many Christians who take their prayer life seriously have been greatly helped by Yoga,

Zen, TM and similar practices” (*Finding Grace at the Center*, p. 23).

Contemplative practices are uniting evangelicals with pagan religionists through their joint association with Roman Catholic contemplative gurus. The evangelicals love the Catholic gurus such as Basil Pennington and Thomas Keating, studying their writings and imitating their practices, while the Penningtons and Keatings love the Pagan and New Age gurus such as Yogananda and Eckhart. Wayne Teasdale says that contemplative Catholic monk Thomas Merton “opened the door for Christians to explore other traditions, notably Taoism, Hinduism and Buddhism” (*Mystic Heart: Discovering a Universal Spirituality in the World’s Religions*).

Further, as we have seen in the previous chapter “Mysticism: The New Age Glue,” many evangelicals and emerging church folk are going directly to the pagans without a Catholic mediator.

Brian McLaren says that it is acceptable for Christians to use pagan practices such as the Native American sweat lodge, peace pipe, dance, dream catcher, and smoke (*A New Kind of Christian*, pp. 26, 74-78).

David Benner, in *Sacred Companions*, praises John Gorsuch’s book *An Invitation to the Spiritual Journey*. Benner says, “This little book sparkles,” but actually it promotes interfaith unity through mysticism. Gorsuch praises Hindu guru Paramahansa Yogananda, founder of the Self-Realization Fellowship, calling him a saint and saying that he brought many people to God. Gorsuch promotes Tibetan Buddhist meditations.

Emerging church leader Tony Jones “took a long hike in the Red Mountains with a shaman” (*The Sacred Way*, p. 16).

The **WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES**, which was formed in 1948 and represents roughly 340 denominations, has been deeply involved in interfaith activities for many decades.

In 1978 its Ecumenical Prayer Cycle included this abominable syncretistic prayer:

“O God, the Parent of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our Parent: thou who art to us both Father and Mother: We who are thy children draw around thy lotus feet to worship thee. Thy compassion is as the fragrance of the lotus. ... We see thy compassion in Jesus. He gives content to the Hindu name for thee -- Siva, the Kindly One. He gives significance to the Muslim address of thee -- Allah, the Merciful. He embodies in the Godhead what the Buddhist worship in the Buddha -- compassion itself. Thou God of all the world, let our history teach us that we belong to thee alone and that thou alone dost belong to us” (*Ecumenical Prayer Cycle*, 1978, p. 157).

One of the presidents of the World Council of Churches, Paulos Mar Gregorios, was on the International Advisory Board of the January 1986 World Congress on the Synthesis of Science and Religion in Bombay, India. It was sponsored by the Hindu Bhaktivedanta Institute. The objective was to solve the world’s problems through interfaith unity and scientific knowledge. The announcement stated:

“The enormity and seriousness of the global situation demand urgent attention from all thinking men: scientists, philosophers, educationists and social leaders. The root causes for this malaise have to be identified, and corrective processes initiated. The World Congress for the Synthesis of Science and Religion is a sincere attempt to focus the attention of leading intellectuals and religious leaders on the urgent need to investigate these multi-faceted problems and propound penetrative and durable solutions.”

The World Council’s Sixth Assembly, which was held in July 1983 in Vancouver, British Columbia, reached a serious level of religious syncretism. In the opening ceremony, North American pagan Indians built an altar and lit a “sacred flame.” They tossed offerings of fish and tobacco into the fire to their nature gods and danced around the flame. Candles that were used in the worship services of this conference were lit from that pagan fire which was kept burning throughout the Assembly. A Native Indian Sweat Lodge, used in their heathen ‘purification’ rites, was also featured; and one of the evening

worship services consisted of Native Indian dancing, chanting, and drumming (*Foundation* magazine, Vol. IV, Issue III, 1983). The Assembly also featured a pagan dance by a Hindu woman from South India. It was a “classical Bharathanatyam dance” that is performed for the Hindu “earth mother goddess.” Three Hindus, four Buddhists, two Jews, four Muslims, and a Sikh were official guests of the Assembly, and there were readings from Hindu, Buddhist, and Muslim scriptures. In the General Secretary’s report to the Assembly, Philip Potter said that it is God’s will “to unite all nations in their diversity into one house.”

The World Council’s Seventh Assembly in February 1991 in Canberra, Australia, continued the interfaith theme. The Assembly was opened by Australian aboriginals who worship nature. Their bodies painted in tribal decoration and girded only in loincloths and feathers, they danced around an altar and beat drums in “a traditional purification ceremony” (*Christian News*, Feb. 18, 1991, p. 1). The Ecumenical Press Service reported that “the congregation entered the tent by passing through smoke made by burning leaves--a traditional cleansing process for Aborigines in Australia.” South Korean Presbyterian feminist Chung Hyun-Kyung evoked a “female Holy Spirit” and summoned the spirits of the dead. Calling on “the spirit of Earth, Air, and Water,” Chung said, “I no longer believe in an omnipotent, Macho, warrior God who rescues all good guys and punishes all bad guys.” She referred to Christ as a female. At this Assembly, the WCC Director of Inter-Faith Dialogue, Wesley Ariarajah, said: “It is inconceivable to me that a Hindu or a Buddhist, or anybody, is outside God” (*The Australian*, Feb. 11, 1991).

There is also a growing movement within the World Council-affiliated denominations and various national councils to accept **goddess worship**. At the National Council of Church in America’s Ecumenical Event in 1981, a paper was presented on the theme “Women’s Spiritual Journey: Emerging Developments.” It stated:

"Mother Goddess is reawakening, and we can begin to recover our primal birthright, the sheer, intoxicating joy of being alive. We can open new eyes and see that THERE IS NOTHING TO BE SAVED FROM, NO STRUGGLE OF LIFE AGAINST THE UNIVERSE, NO GOD OUTSIDE THE WORLD TO BE FEARED AND OBEYED; only the Goddess, the Mother, the turning spiral that whirls us in and out of existence, whose winking eye is the pulse of being. ... A second journey is away from not only dimensions and sources of oppression, but also from Judaism and Christianity themselves and toward other traditions--ancient Goddess religions, Witchcraft, Eastern Religions, the practices and beliefs of indigenous people of this continent. This journey is typically a journey toward the earth and nature, toward the Goddess who is the world and all things in it: moon, sun, earth, star, stone, seed, flowing river, wind, wave, leaf and branch, bud and blossom, fang and claw, woman and man. In Witchcraft, flesh and spirit are one. ... The Witch, after all, is an extra-ordinary symbol--independent, anti-establishment, strong and proud. She is political, yet spiritual and magical. ... Being surrounded by female and feminine imagery becomes electrifying, powerful, and wonderful for women and encourages men to experience and integrate the feminine side of their nature. This journey is toward poetry and magic. Goddess religion is NON-LINEAR, NON-CREEDAL, NON-TRUE OR FALSE, NON-COGNITIVE" (*Foundation* magazine, Nov.-Dec. 1981).

Some of the denominations and organizations that make up the World Council of Churches are the American Baptist Church; Association of Evangelical Lutheran Churches; Anglican Church of Canada; Baptist Union of Great Britain and Ireland; Church of England; Episcopal Church in America; Evangelical Lutheran Church in Canada; Federation of Swiss Protestant Churches; International Council of Community Churches; Methodist Church of the United Kingdom; Methodist Church in Singapore; Church of South India; Church of North India; United Evangelical Lutheran Churches in India; Uniting Church in Australia; China Christian Council; Convention of Philippine Baptist Churches; Presbyterian Church of Korea; Korea Methodist Church; Moravian Church in Great Britain and Ireland; National Baptist Convention of America, National Baptist Convention, USA; Presbyterian Church in Canada, USA, and Wales; Progressive National Baptist Convention USA; Reformed Church in America; Union of Evangelical

Christian Baptists of the former USSR; United Church of Canada; United Church of Christ USA; United Methodist Church USA. (For a complete list see <http://www.wcc-coe.org/wcc/who/mch-e.html>.)

Having examined how that New Age principles are entering Christianity through the door of interfaith dialogue, we will now look at the field of positive thinking.

The New Age Has Entered Christianity through Positive Thinking

The positive thinking movement, which was launched in the 1950s by its guru Normal Vincent Peale (1889-1994), is rife with New Age principles.

Norman Vincent Peale

Peale was one of the most popular preachers of the twentieth century. His famous book *The Power of Positive Thinking* has sold almost 20 million copies in 41 languages. It was on the United States best-seller list for a full year following its publication in 1952 and has been in print continuously ever since. Peale pastored the Marble Collegiate Church, a Reformed Church in America congregation in New York City, from 1932 until 1984. At the time of his retirement the church had 5,000 members, and tourists lined up around the block to hear Peale preach. For 54 years Peale's weekly radio program, *The Art of Living*, was broadcast on NBC. His sermons were mailed to 750,000 people a month. His popular *Guidepost* magazine has a circulation of more than 4.5 million, the largest of any religious publication. His life was the subject of a 1964 movie, *One Man's Way*.

Peale was the father of the positive-thinking, self-esteem gospel, an unholy mixture of humanistic psychology, eastern religion, and the Bible that has almost taken over the Christian

world and has even made deep inroads into fundamentalist churches.

In 1937 Peale and psychoanalyst Smiley Blanton established a counseling clinic in the basement of the Marble Collegiate Church. Blanton had undergone extended analysis by Freud in Vienna in 1929, 1935, 1936, and 1937. The clinic was described as having “a theoretical base that was Jungian, with strong evidence of neo- and post-Freudianism” (Carol V.R. George, *God’s Salesman: Norman Vincent Peale and the Power of Positive Thinking*, Oxford, 1993, p. 90).

In 1951 the clinic became known as the American Foundation for Religion and Psychiatry, and in 1972 it merged with the Academy of Religion and Mental Health to form the Institutes of Religion and Health (IRH). Peale remained affiliated with the IRH as president of the board and chief fund raiser.

In 1952 Peale published his famous book on positive thinking. The back cover says, “Faith in yourself makes good things happen to you.” The first paragraph begins with the words, “Believe in yourself! ... this book will help you believe in yourself and release your inner powers.” It never explains how to be born again or warns the reader that an unbeliever has no power from God. It is a universalistic approach that assumes in the Fatherhood of God. It has been translated into 41 languages and sold more than 20 million copies.

Peale also was a promoter of the idea of “**positive imaging**” which has become popular in many charismatic circles. Peale’s latter years were dedicated particularly to giving motivational talks to secular businesses. He was paid fees of \$5,000 to \$10,000 by companies who were seeking his services to help them make more money by his positive confession techniques. A group of Merrill Lynch real estate associates gave Peale a standing ovation after he told them the following:

“There is a deep tendency in human nature ultimately to become precisely what you visualize yourself as being. If you

see yourself as tense and nervous and frustrated, if that is your image of yourself, that assuredly is what you will be. If you see yourself as inferior in any way, and you hold that image in your conscious mind, it will presently by the process of intellectual osmosis sink into the unconscious, and you will be what you visualize.

"If, on the contrary, you see yourself as organized, controlled, studious, a thinker, a worker, believing in your talent and ability and yourself, over a period of time, that is what you will become.

"Now, you may believe that this is all theoretical. But I believe, and I've tested it out in so many cases that I'm sure of its validity, that if a person has a business and images that business at a certain level and fights off his doubts ... it will come out that way--all because of the power of the positive image" (Jeanne Pugh, "The Eternal Optimist," *St. Petersburg Times*, St. Petersburg, Florida, Religion Section, June 8, 1985).

This doctrine has been a part of the New Age from its inception. Man has the power to accomplish whatever he desires by learning how to visualize it into reality.

In *You Can If You Think You Can*, Peale wrote:

"The world you live in is mental and not physical. Change your thought and you change everything. ... All the resources you need are in your mind" (p. 224).

"The spiritual power is demonstrated by the principle, 'you can if you think you can' in other words your willpower along with your mind becomes God. ... Your unconscious mind . . . [has a] power that turns wishes into realities when the wishes are strong enough. Who is God? Some theological being... God is energy. As you breathe God in, as you visualize His energy, you will be reenergized."

In *Positive Imaging* (1987), Peale said:

"Imaging consists of vividly picturing in your conscious mind, a desired goal or objective, and holding that image until it sinks into your unconscious mind, where IT RELEASES GREAT, UNTAPPED ENERGIES" (p. 7).

"There is A POWERFUL AND MYSTERIOUS FORCE IN HUMAN NATURE that is capable of bringing about dramatic improvement in our lives. It is a kind of mental engineering. ... So powerful is the imaging effect on thought and performance that a long-held visualization of an objective or goal can become determinative. ... In imaging, one does not merely think about a hoped-for goal; one 'sees' or visualizes it with tremendous intensity, reinforced by prayer. Imaging is a kind of LASER BEAM OF THE IMAGINATION, A SHAFT OF MENTAL ENERGY in which the desired goal of outcome is pictured so vividly by the conscious mind that the unconscious mind accepts it and is activated by it. THIS RELEASES POWERFUL INTERNAL FORCES that can bring about astonishing changes..." (pp. 9, 10).

Peale gives testimonies of people who used positive imaging and visualization to heal diseases, build large corporations, obtain business promotions, improve marriages, pay off debts, create a more healthy personality, build large churches, you name it. Peale describes how that he used imaging techniques in his second church when the attendance was low:

"I visualized that pew full, and all the other pews full, and the church filled to capacity. I held that image in my mind. ... And the day came when the image became a reality" (p. 25).

He tells of a woman who went to a pastor distraught about her husband. He was irritable, full of tension, unable to progress in his business, sleepless. The pastor, John Ellis Large, author of *God is Able* and a man that Peale describes as "a former colleague of mine," asked her what time of the night her husband slept the most soundly. She replied that "by five o'clock in the morning he is in deep sleep." He then gave her the following advice:

"At five o'clock every morning you get up and sit by your husband and pray for him. Believe that God is there by your husband's side, actually present with you and with him. IMAGINE YOUR HUSBAND AS A WHOLE MAN--happy, controlled, organized and well. Hold that thought intensely. Think of your prayers as reaching his unconscious mind. At that time in the morning his conscious mind is not resisting and YOU CAN GET AN IDEA INTO HIS UNCONSCIOUS. Visualize

him as kindly, cooperative, happy, creative and enthusiastic” (p. 37).

You guessed it. After practicing this visualization technique for several weeks we are told that the man’s personality changed and he got a promotion!

This is not biblical praying. It is occultic. To petition God to do something is one thing, but to try to create something by visualizing it and “speaking into” another person’s unconscious mind and forcing it into reality through “holding the image,” is occultic and is entertaining demons unawares. The God of Norman Vincent Peale was a God that was available to empower me to live out my own dream.

Peale advised the members of his congregation:

“When you leave the church, visualize Him [Jesus] walking out with you, strong, compassionate, protective, understanding” (p. 38).

Observe that the God that Peale taught people to imagine is not holy and is not to be feared. Rather, he is only strong, compassion, protective, and understanding.

Peale taught people that they could tap into the power of God within, and he said this indiscriminately to everyone and made no important distinction between the saved and the lost. I have never read a clear statement in Peale’s books of how to be born again in a biblical fashion, yet Jesus Christ solemnly said: “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God” (John 3:3).

In the introduction to the book *Discovering the Power of Positive Thinking*, Peale’s daughter, Ruth Stafford, says:

“[My father’s] faith led him to the conviction that GOD HAD PLACED A PORTION OF HIS POWER IN ALL OF US. My father reasoned, if this was the case, then each of us was capable of doing great things. ... The overall message of *Discovering the Power of Positive Thinking* is simply this: If you

believe that THE POWER OF GOD WITHIN YOU is equal to any of life's difficulties, then a rewarding life will be yours. This belief inspired the bestseller, *The Power of Positive Thinking*" (pp. 5, 6).

This is a universalistic New Age doctrine.

As could be expected, **Peale's own testimony of salvation was not clear.** He claimed to have had a number of "conversion" experiences. When he was a boy, Peale's father instructed him to pray for renewed faith and trust in God and "to get converted" once again. The doctrine of the once-for-all new birth was muddled. Peale claimed to have had another conversion experience in England in 1934. He said he "prayed aloud, confessing his weaknesses and surrendering himself to the Lord," and immediately he felt "warm all over" (George, p. 82). Note that he did not confess himself as a sinner but simply confessed his "weaknesses." He did not put his trust in the Christ's atoning cross-work but rather surrendered himself. Peale also described a conversion he had during a Graham crusade in 1957 and another while watching Rex Humbard on television.

In an interview with religious news writer John Sherrill, Peale testified: "I have accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as my personal Savior. I mean that I believe my sins are forgiven by the atoning work of grace on the cross. ... Now I'll tell you something else. ... I personally love and understand this way of stating the Christian gospel. But I am absolutely and thoroughly convinced that it is my mission never to use this language in trying to communicate with the audience that God has given me" (*Christianity Today*, June 21, 1993).

One problem with this testimony is that Peale had the habit of redefining biblical terms. What did he mean atoning work, by grace, by the cross?

Second, as we will see, Peale worshipped a false christ of his own imagination, and it is impossible to be saved by a false christ.

Third, the fact that Peale said God did not call him to express the gospel this way shows his rebellion to the Word of God. There are *not* multiple ways of stating the gospel! There is only one way, the Bible way. Any other way of stating the gospel is a false gospel and is cursed of God. The “atoning work of the grace of the cross” is exactly how the Bible describes salvation, and those are the types of terms we should use, as well.

We don't know what Peale's spiritual condition was when he died, and we hope that he was born again, but if Peale had been truly converted, we believe the Holy Spirit would have brought him to repentance for his modernistic, New Age thinking. “But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him” (1 John 2:27).

Peale was influenced by a theologically liberal education. He was reared in a Methodist home, the son of a Methodist preacher. Though we do not know how sound his father's faith was, we do know that his parents encouraged him to attend schools which were hotbeds of liberalism. Peale's modernism was nurtured at liberal Methodist schools--Ohio Wesleyan University and Boston University School of Theology. In a sympathetic biography, *God's Salesman*, author Carol V.R. George devotes an entire chapter to “Learning the Lessons of Liberalism.” George describes Peale's education:

“... he was guided by his professor of English literature, William E. Smyser, to works by Emerson and the *Meditations* of Marcus Aurelius for a sympathetic unfolding of the power of the individual mind. ... Peale's discovery of James and EMERSON, and to a lesser extent Marcus Aurelius, acquired in the atmosphere of romantic idealism that seemed to flourish on the Methodist campus, EVENTUALLY BECAME PART OF HIS MENTAL EQUIPMENT AND THEN A LIFETIME FASCINATION. He would soon encounter the EMERSON OF TRANSCENDENTALISM again in seminary as a shaping force in liberal theology. ...

“Peale’s course of study at seminary was therefore a mixture of theology, philosophy, and social science, of THE MYSTICISM OF PERSONALISM and the activism and ethics of the SOCIAL GOSPEL. ... it became another means for nurturing A METAPHYSICAL SUBJECTIVISM that had been planted in his religious outlook in his earlier days....

“When he left seminary he described himself as a liberal ... in any conflict with fundamentalists his spontaneous reaction was to side with the modernists” (George, pp. 36-37, 49- 52).

These remarks are very telling. Peale’s faith was liberal and mystical and metaphysical. He was powerfully influenced by Ralph Waldo Emerson’s religious syncretism. As we have seen, Emerson was a Unitarian minister who fashioned a religious philosophy that attempted to synthesize pagan religions such as Hinduism, Confucianism, and Zoroastrianism, with Christianity. He held to such heresies and pagan doctrines as the fatherhood of God, the divinity of man, and the unity of religions.

This is pure New Age heresy.

Parents who send their children to liberal schools and who stay in denominations which allow room for modernists and who continue to support the denominational institutions by their tithes and offerings should not be surprised when their children become apostate or weakened in faith.

Peale’s passion for “the power of positive thinking” came originally from Hinduism, one of the religions that Emerson was infatuated with. In 1918 Arthur Avalon observed the intimate association between the New Thought and Hinduism.

“The creative power of thought is now receiving increasing acceptance in the West, which is in some cases taking over, and in others, discovering anew, for itself, what was thought by the ancients in India. Because they have discovered it anew, they call it ‘New Thought’; but its fundamental principle is as old as THE UPANISHADS WHICH SAID, ‘WHAT YOU THINK THAT YOU BECOME.’ All recognize this principle in the limited

form that a man who thinks good becomes good, and he who is ever harboring bad thought becomes bad. But the Indian and 'New Thought' doctrine is more profound than this. In Vedantic India, thought has been ever held creative. THE WORLD IS A CREATION OF THE THOUGHT ... of the Lord (Ishvara and Ishvari). Her and His thought is the aggregate, with almighty powers of all thought. BUT EACH MAN IS SHIVA AND CAN ATTAIN HIS POWERS TO THE DEGREE OF HIS ABILITY TO CONSCIOUSLY REALIZE HIMSELF AS SUCH. Thought now works in man's small magic just as it first worked in the grand magical display of the World-Creator. EACH MAN IS IN VARIOUS DEGREES A CREATOR. THOUGHT IS AS REAL AS ANY FORM OF GROSS MATTER" (Arthur Avalon, "Shakti as Mantra," *Shakti and Shakta*, 1918).

Pealism is Christianized Hinduism!

As we have seen, there were many New Age New Thought positive confession books written in the first half of the 20th century that could have influenced Peale. It was called "the Religion of Healthy-Mindedness" by William James (*The Varieties of Religious Experience*). He said, "The greatest discovery of my generation is that man can alter his life simply by altering his attitude of mind."

The book *Dreaming Your Peace*, which traces the history of the positive thinking movement, says, "The Positive Thinking Movement was a Depression-era offshoot of the new age."

Consider two New Thought teachers who are representative of the whole:

"With scientific accuracy, one may make himself what he will by thinking his thoughts into the right form, and continuing the process until they solidify and take outward correspondence" (Henry Wood, 1903, *New Thought Simplified*).

"A strong thought or a thought long continued, will make us the center of attraction for the corresponding thought waves of others. Like attracts like in the Thought World--as ye sow so shall ye reap" (William Atkinson, *Thought Vibration or the Law of Attraction in the Thought World*, 1906).

Peale's first pastorate after graduation from seminary was at the King's Highway Methodist Church in Brooklyn, New York. His populistic, positive message gain instant acclaim: "In the three years he was at King's Highway, between 1924 and 1927, the church experienced phenomenal growth, increasing from just over a hundred members when he arrived to nearly 900 when he left..." (George, p. 56).

Peale's biographer notes, "His message was already assuming the contours it would retain; it was a theologically liberal, inspirational talk that emphasized the transforming result of a relationship with Jesus and with the church" (George, p. 57).

The problem was that Peale's Jesus was the not the Jesus of the Bible, but the Jesus of his own creation. Peale's Jesus was a Jesus that did not condemn sin; a Jesus that was not born of a virgin; a Jesus that was not the eternal God; a Jesus that did not die and shed His blood for man's sin.

Peale used the fundamentalist's vocabulary, but he used the modernist's dictionary. This is why so many were deceived by the man. Peale's god was not the God of the Bible, but the god of self. His faith was not faith in the Jesus Christ of the Bible, but faith in faith. His gospel was not the gospel of repentance from sin and faith in the blood of Jesus Christ, but a gospel of self-esteem, self-help, and self-recovery.

In the 1950s Peale was labeled a heretic by the evangelical world. For example, an article in *Christianity Today*, November 11, 1957, said:

"Peale speaks much of faith, but it is not faith in God, but 'faith in faith,' which means in your capacities. ... This is neither religion, moralism, or anything more than self-help baptized with a sprinkling of devout-plus-medical phrases. For those who believe in the God of Scripture, the reality of vitality of good and evil, and the grace of God unto salvation, there is nothing here but the frenzy of a guilty life and the misery of creeping death."

The May 1, 1955, issue of *United Evangelical Action*, noted with wise and courageous insight:

“Unless one is deeply discerning it will not be noticed that Peale has caricatured God, ignored sin and its needed repentance. Norman Vincent Peale's philosophy is so high-sounding, so full of secondary gospel truth, that millions of his patrons fail to see that the basic redemptive truth of the gospel is completely ignored. Unless one is deeply discerning it will not be noticed that Peale has caricatured God, ignored sin and its needed repentance. Peale presents a very convenient God who is a sort of 'glorified bellboy.'”

As the years passed, Peale did not change but evangelicalism did, and the leavening influence of his heresies was part of the cause. Very few evangelical preachers were willing to mark Peale was the heretic he was, and as a result vast numbers of evangelical church members were influenced by his writings. Peale remained the same heretic he always was, while evangelicalism became increasingly apostate and blind so that in recent decades he has been widely hailed as a man of God.

Billy Graham helped raise Peale's status in the evangelical world by inviting him to give the benediction at a crusade in New York in 1956. At a National Council of Churches luncheon on December 6, 1966, Graham said, “I don't know anyone who has done more for the kingdom of God than Norman and Ruth Peale, or have meant any more in my life--the encouragement they have given me” (Hayes Minnick, *Bible for Today* publication #565, p. 28).

In 1988, *Eternity* magazine, which had a stated goal of helping “believers in America and elsewhere develop a genuinely Christian mind-set,” was taken over by Peale's Foundation for Christian Living. Well-known evangelical leader James M. Boice, editor of *Eternity*, wrote a glowing report of the merger which he entitled “An Exciting Milestone.” Boice gave no warning about Peale's modernistic theology or his New Age practices. (By the end of that year, *Eternity* had ceased to exist.)

The National Religious Broadcasters presented Peale with an Award of Merit.

Eric Fellman, one-time editor of *Moody Monthly*, resigned in 1985 to become editor-in-chief of Peale's Foundation for Christian Living, and *Moody* continued to print articles by Fellman.

Fuller Theological Seminary offers a Norman Vincent Peale Scholarship in recognition of the supposed "outstanding ministry" of this apostate (*The Fundamentalist Digest*, Sept.-Oct. 1992).

In a review of a biography on Peale, *Christianity Today* said this of the positive thinker. Observe how dramatically the position of *Christianity Today* had changed since 1957:

"Norman Vincent Peale is a devout Christian, who injected vitality into a church that was losing touch with ordinary Americans--with the salesmen and housewives and schoolteachers who found him so inspirational. Peale spoke their language, much as televangelists and megachurch pastors who followed him have done. But did he pay too high a price to connect?" (*Christianity Today*, June 21, 1993, pp. 35-36).

This is the typical new-evangelical hallmark of tiptoeing around the hard issues. Unwilling to come out negatively against heresy, *Christianity Today* merely throws out a mild question for its readers to answer themselves rather than give a plain warning that Peale was apostate.

Though Peale rarely spoke in clear theological terms, he did on occasion openly deny the Christian faith. His theology was modernistic, religiously syncretistic, and universalistic.

In an interview with Phil Donahue in 1984, Peale said: "It's not necessary to be born again. You have your way to God; I have mine. I found eternal peace in a Shinto shrine. ... I've been to the Shinto shrines, and God is everywhere." Donahue exclaimed, "But you're a Christian minister; you're supposed to tell me that Christ is the Way and the Truth and the Life, aren't you?" Peale replied, "Christ is one of the ways! God is

everywhere.” Peale told Donahue that when he got to “the Pearly Gates”, “St. Peter” would say, “I like Phil Donahue; let him in!” Mr. Peale gave comfort to some in the audience who believed that “just so we think good thoughts” and “just so we do good, we believe we’ll get to heaven” (Hugh Pyle, *Sword of the Lord*, Dec. 14, 1984).

Peale was a Mason and served as Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of New York City and Imperial Grand Chaplain of the Shrine. On September 30, 1991, he was inducted into the Scottish Rite Hall of Honor, and his oil portrait hangs in the House of the Washington D.C. Temple (*The Berean Call*, Oct. 1992).

In an article that appeared in the *Masonic Scottish Rite Journal* in February 1993, Peale said:

“My grandfather was a Mason for 50 years, my father for 50 years, and I have been a Mason for over 60 years. This means my tie with Freemasonry extends back to 1869 when my grandfather joined the Masons. ... Freemasonry does not promote any one religious creed. All Masons believe in the Deity without reservation. However, Masonry makes no demands as to how a member thinks of the Great Architect of the Universe. ... men of different religions meet in fellowship and brotherhood under the fatherhood of God.”

This is an accurate description of Masonry, of course, but it is diametrically contrary to Christ’s exclusive claims as the only way to God and the only Savior (John 14:6; Acts 4:12), and flies in the face of such Bible demands as 2 Corinthians 6:14-18:

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? ... Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.”

In a July 22, 1983, interview with *USA Today*, Peale was asked, “Do you think herpes and AIDS is God’s punishment of

homosexuals and the promiscuous?” Peale responded, “I don’t believe God spends his time revenging himself on people. These things come about because of scientific methodology. God is too big to spend his time in revenge.”

In the same interview Peale said, “The church should be in the forefront of everything that is related to human welfare because the church is supposed to be the spiritual home of mankind and it ought to take care of all of God’s children.”

In an interview with *Modern Maturity* magazine, December-January 1975-76, Peale was asked if people are inherently good or bad. He replied:

“They are inherently good--the bad reactions aren’t basic. Every human being is a child of God and has more good in him than evil--but circumstances and associates can step up the bad and reduce the good. I’ve got great faith in the essential fairness and decency--you may say goodness--of the human being.”

In the same interview Peale said regarding Christ, “I like to describe him as ... the nearest thing to God...”

Peale endorsed the use of New Age occultic automatic writing: Speaking of Jane Palzere and Anna Brown, co-authors of *The Jesus Letters*, which professes to be the product of automatic writing under the inspiration of Jesus Christ, Peale said: “What a wonderful gift to all of us from you is your book, *The Jesus Letters* ... You will bless many by this truly inspired book. ... It little matters if these writings come from Jesus of Nazareth or Jesus of Jane [Jane Palzere] they are all the same consciousness and that consciousness is God. I am a part of God, and Jane and Anna are part of that same God” (advertisement for *The Jesus Letters and Your Healing Spirit*).

The same advertisement gives the following information about the automatic writing recommended by Peale:

“Initial contact from the entity was made with Palzere on February 3, 1978, when she was sitting at her desk in Newington, Connecticut writing a philosophy of healing for a

course she was taking. 'My hand began to write "You will be the channel for the writing of a book,"' she explains. From then on, one message came each day. Palzere reports that 'they would be preceded by a tremor in my hand, would come without hesitation and would end when the message was completed.'

In this strange book the supposed Jesus channeled by Palzere and Brown told the following lie, among many others: "God does not see evil; He sees only souls at different levels of awareness."

Of this unscriptural nonsense, Peale gave the following frightful testimony:

"I found myself fascinated, deeply moved and having the feeling that he [the 'Jesus' of *The Jesus Letters*] was also speaking to me as I read" (Ibid.).

Norman Vincent Peale was deeply moved by the New Age teaching of a demon masquerading as Jesus.

Many have been deceived by Peale's winsomeness, his use of Bible terminology, the seeming innocence of his message and its attractive positive slant. *Guideposts* magazine goes into the homes of many Bible-believing Christians who are unaware of Peale's heresies and who do not have pastors brave enough or well-informed enough to warn plainly of heretics. My Southern Baptist parents subscribed to it for many years. None of the popular Christian publications are willing to lift a voice of clear warning today of the Peales and Schullers of our time.

Peale's more subtle New Age message of the twentieth century paved the way for Oprah Winfrey's blatant one in the twentieth first.

Robert Schuller

Robert Schuller, pastor of the Crystal Cathedral in southern California, has been called “the Norman Vincent Peale of the West.”

Schuller’s is New Age both in his doctrine and in his affiliations.

The titles of his books have included:

The Be-Happy Attitudes: Eight Positive Attitudes that Can Transform Your Life
Believe in the God Who Believes in You
The Greatest Possibility Thinker That Ever Lived
Peace of Mind through Possibility Thinking
Power Thoughts
Self-Love: The Dynamic Force of Success
You Can Become the Person You Want to Be

Schuller reinterprets the doctrines of the Word of God to conform to his heretical self-esteem philosophy. To Schuller, sin is the lack of self-esteem. His christ is a psycho-savior who is “self-esteem incarnate.” His gospel is to replace negative self-concepts with positive ones. To Schuller, man is not a sinner and all men are the children of God.

Schuller believes in the power of positive imaging.

“In the May, 1985, issue of *Psychology Today*, there was a wonderful article entitled ‘In the Mind’s Eye.’ [It] deals with ... visualization ... I have practiced and harnessed the power of the inner eye and it works. ... Thirty years ago we started with a vision of a church. It’s all come true” (Schuller, “The Power of the Inner Eye”; cited from David Hunt, *The Occult Invasion*).

The “inner eye,” of course, is a concept that comes from Hinduism and occultism.

Robert Schuller wants to create a new kind of Christianity: one that believes in the Fatherhood of God and the divinity of man,

one that is positive and non-judgmental, one that worships a New Age self-esteem Christ, one that denies the necessity of Christ's blood atonement, one in which salvation involves being reconciled with one's own essential goodness, one that believes in the essential truth in all religions.

Schuller' false teaching is an extremely serious matter in light of his wide influence. He has been one of the most popular religion television personalities in America for decades. His books sell by the millions. His self-esteem Christianity has been adopted by multitudes. These individual consider themselves Christians; they attend churches; but in reality they worship a false christ and follow a false gospel.

Consider some excerpts from Schuller's book *Self-Esteem: The New Reformation*, published by Word Books in 1982:

"The core of original sin, then is LOT--Lack of Trust. Or, it could be considered an innate inability to adequately value ourselves. Label it a 'negative self-image,' but DO NOT SAY THAT THE CENTRAL CORE OF THE HUMAN SOUL IS WICKEDNESS. ... POSITIVE CHRISTIANITY DOES NOT HOLD TO HUMAN DEPRAVITY, BUT TO HUMAN INABILITY. I am humanly unable to correct my negative self-image until I encounter a life-changing experience with non-judgmental love bestowed upon me by a Person whom I admire so much that to be unconditionally accepted by him is to be born again" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 67).

"Classical theology DEFINES SIN AS 'REBELLION AGAINST GOD.' The answer is not incorrect as much as IT IS SHALLOW AND INSULTING TO THE HUMAN BEING. Every person deserves to be treated with dignity even if he or she is a 'rebellious sinner" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 65).

"Any analysis of 'sin' or 'evil' or 'demonic influence' or 'negative thinking' or 'systemic evil' or 'antisocial behavior' that fails to see the lack of self-dignity as the core of the problem will prove to be too shallow. ... TO BE BORN AGAIN MEANS THAT WE MUST BE CHANGED FROM A NEGATIVE TO A POSITIVE SELF-IMAGE--from inferiority to self-esteem, from fear to love, from doubt to trust" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 68).

"The classical error of historical Christianity is that we have never started with the value of the person. Rather, WE HAVE STARTED FROM THE 'UNWORTHINESS OF THE SINNER,' AND THAT STARTING POINT HAS SET THE STAGE FOR THE GLORIFICATION OF HUMAN SHAME in Christian theology" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 162).

"We are born to soar. We are children of God. ... THE FATHERHOOD OF GOD OFFERS A DEEP SPIRITUAL CURE FOR THE INFERIORITY COMPLEX AND LAYS THE FIRM FOUNDATION FOR A SOLID SPIRITUAL SELF-ESTEEM" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 60).

"ESSENTIALLY, IF CHRISTIANITY IS TO SUCCEED IN THE NEXT MILLENNIUM, IT MUST CEASE TO BE A NEGATIVE RELIGION AND MUST BECOME POSITIVE" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 104).

"SIN IS ANY ACT OR THOUGHT THAT ROBS MYSELF OR ANOTHER HUMAN BEING OF HIS OR HER SELF-ESTEEM" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 14).

"AND WHAT IS 'HELL'? IT IS THE LOSS OF PRIDE THAT NATURALLY FOLLOWS SEPARATION FROM GOD--the ultimate and unfailing source of our soul's sense of self-respect. ... A person is in hell when he has lost his self-esteem. Can you imagine any condition more tragic than to live life and eternity in shame?" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, pp. 14-15, 93).

"THE CROSS SANCTIFIES THE EGO TRIP. FOR THE CROSS PROTECTED OUR LORD'S PERFECT SELF-ESTEEM FROM TURNING INTO SINFUL PRIDE" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 75).

"Christ is the Ideal One, for HE WAS SELF-ESTEEM INCARNATE" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 135).

"JESUS NEVER CALLED A PERSON A SINNER. ... Rather he reserved his righteous rebuke for those who used their religious authority to generate guilt and caused people to lose their ability to taste and enjoy their right to dignity..." (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, pp. 100, 126).

"I found myself immediately attracted to Pope John Paul II when, upon his election to the Papacy, his published speeches invariably called attention to THE NEED FOR RECOGNIZING THE DIGNITY OF THE HUMAN BEING AS A CHILD OF GOD" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, p. 17).

"In a theology that starts with an uncompromising respect for each person's pride and dignity, I HAVE NO RIGHT TO EVER PREACH A SERMON OR WRITE AN ARTICLE THAT WOULD OFFEND THE SELF-RESPECT AND VIOLATE THE SELF-DIGNITY OF A LISTENER OR READER. Any minister, religious leader, writer, or reporter who stoops to a style, a strategy, a substance, or a spirit that fails to show respect for his or her audience is committing an insulting sin. Every human being must be treated with respect; self-esteem is his sacred right."

"The tragedy of Christendom today is the existence of entire congregations of church members who are dominated by emotionally deprived or emotionally under-developed persons. These congregations have been accurately labeled 'God's Frozen People.' ... And they do this by EXERCISING NARROW AUTHORITARIANISM IN DOCTRINES AND PRACTICES AND BY SOWING SEEDS OF SUSPICION AND DISSENSION IN THE RELIGIOUS COMMUNITY. ... By contrast, strong persons--self-assured personalities, whose egos find their nourishment in a self-esteem-generating personal relationship with Jesus Christ--dare to face contrary opinions, diverse interpretations, and deviations of theology without becoming disrespectful, judgmental, or accusatory" (Schuller, *Self-Esteem*, pp. 153-154).

Schuller claims that the most destructive thing that can be done to a person is to call him a sinner. In an article in *Christianity Today*, October 5, 1984, Schuller said, "I don't think anything has been done in the name of Christ and under the banner of Christianity that has proven more destructive to human personality and, hence, counterproductive to the evangelism enterprise than the often crude, uncouth, and unchristian strategy of attempting to make people aware of their lost and sinful condition."

Schuller has practiced radical ecumenism and religious syncretism. In his autobiography Schuller describes a meeting with Islamic leaders:

"Standing before a crowd of devout Muslims with the Grand Mufti [of Jerusalem], I know that WE'RE ALL DOING GOD'S WORK TOGETHER. Standing on the edge of a new

millennium, we're laboring hand in hand to repair the breach. ... I'm dreaming a bold impossible dream: that positive-thinking believers in God will rise above the illusions that our sectarian religions have imposed on the world, and that leaders of the major faiths will rise above doctrinal idiosyncrasies, choosing not to focus on disagreements, but rather TO TRANSCEND DIVISIVE DOGMAS TO WORK TOGETHER TO BRING PEACE AND PROSPERITY AND HOPE TO THE WORLD" (*My Journey*, pp. 501, 502).

In 1988 Schuller dedicated a New Thought Unity temple (*Calvary Contender*, Oct. 1, 1989).

Schuller has featured prominent New Agers on his television program. Consider the following discerning report by former New Ager Warren Smith, author of *The Light That Was Dark: A Spiritual Journey*:

"On Oct. 17, 2004, more than 20 years after his first appearance on the *Hour of Power*, New Age leader Gerald Jampolsky was once again Robert Schuller's featured guest. ... I was very familiar with Gerald Jampolsky. When I was exploring New Age teachings, he was the first one to introduce me to the New Age Christ and to the New Age/New Gospel teachings of *A Course in Miracles*. Widely reputed in New Age circles to be the closest thing to a New Age bible, *A Course in Miracles* taught me that 'there is no sin,' 'a slain Christ has no meaning' and 'the recognition of God is the recognition of yourself.' On this *Hour of Power program*, Schuller praised Jampolsky and recommended all of his 'fabulous' books--in spite of the fact that every one of them was based on the New Age teachings of 'A Course in Miracles.' He also stated that Jampolsky's latest book, *Forgiveness*, was available in the Crystal Cathedral bookstore.

"Amazingly, Schuller had begun the year as a featured speaker at the annual convention of the National Association of Evangelicals. He was now closing the year by featuring a prominent New Age leader as his special guest. As usual, no one in Christian leadership was holding him accountable, or even seemed to care. Over the years, Schuller had obviously done a good job of softening up the church" (Warren Smith, "Rethinking Robert Schuller" *WorldNetDaily*, October 30, 2007).

Well does the Bible describe the great departure of the faith.

“Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away” (2 Timothy 3:5).

The Human Potential Field

Norman Vincent Peale and Robert Schuller have spawned countless imitators. The massive “Human Potential” field largely emulates their teaching. It is also called Self Help, Personal Development, Personal Enhancement, Personal Empowerment, Personal Success, Spiritual Growth, Life Coaching, Motivational, Human Dynamics, Self Actualization, Self Empowerment, and Transpersonal Psychology. Its gurus are often called “life coaches.”

Its theme song is that man can do anything through positive thinking, positive confession, and visualization, and its hit tunes include “you are wonderful and can be even more wonderful,” “create your own reality,” “be whatever you want to be and do whatever you want to do.”

It has influenced countless professing Christians, but it is New Age to the core. Whereas the Bible says man is a fallen sinner who is corrupt in his morals and thinking, the Human Potential message is that man is not so bad and just needs a little self-improvement. Whereas the Bible says man is estranged from God because of sin and can only be reconciled through the atoning cross-work of Christ, the Human Potential message is that man and God are already buddies and man simply needs to recognize and capitalize on this reality.

The following observation was made in the late 1920s by a New Thought guru:

“Though the demonism of the Middle Ages seems to have disappeared, there is abundant evidence that in many forms of modern thought--especially the so-called ‘prosperity’ psychology, ‘willpower-building’ metaphysics, and systems of ‘high-pressure’ salesmanship--black magic has merely passed through a metamorphosis, and although its name be changed its nature remains the same” (Manly Hall, *Secret Teachings of All Ages*, 1928, pp. 101, 102).

Hall was not criticizing the “willpower-building metaphysics.” He was simply saying that it is the same occultism that was called “demonism” in earlier ages, and he was right!

Following are just a few of the countless titles that have been published on the positive-thinking, visualize your own success theme since 1960. (In an earlier chapter on “How the New Age Evolved over the Past 100 Years,” we traced the growth of the New Thought Positive-Confession Movement from 1900 to 1950.)

Psycho-Cybernetics by Maxwell Maltz (1960), who says that “thoughts are things.”

Success through a Positive Mental Attitude by Napoleon Hill and W. Clement Stone (1960); “It’s possible to make all your dreams come true--just learn to think positively and discover how to awaken hidden powers within.”

The Dynamic Laws of Prosperity: Forces that Bring Riches to You by Catherine Ponder (1962)

Discover the Power within You by Eric Butterworth (1965), who said, “You can change your life by altering your thoughts”

The Miracle of Mind Dynamics: A New Way to Triumphant Living by Joseph Murphy (1972)

How to Be Healthy Wealthy Happy by Raymond Barker (1973)

The Greatest Power in the Universe: Discover the Amazing Power in Your Mind and How to Use It by Uell S. Anderson (1973)

Pulling Your Own Strings by Wayne Dyer (1978); “In this modern-day classic, Dyer shows you how to stop being the victim in all aspects of everyday life and to take charge of your destiny.”

I Can: The Key to Life’s Golden Secrets by Ben Sweetland (1978)

Life is Tremendous by Charles E. Jones (1981), who says, "You can be happy, involved, relevant, productive, healthy and secure"

Creative Visualization by Shakti Gwain (1983); "the art of using mental imagery and affirmation to bring about positive changes in your life"

Wishcraft: How to Get What You Really Want by Barbara Sher (1986)

The Ultimate Secrets to Total Self-Confidence by Robert Anthony (1986), the back cover says this book is about "how to contact your creative imagination and get what you want"

The Magic of Thinking Big: Acquire the Secrets of Success by David Schwartz (1987)

You Can Heal Your Life by Louise Hay (1987), who says, "What we think about ourselves becomes the truth for us"

Creative Imagery: How to Visualize in All Five Senses by William Fezler (1989)

Awaken the Giant Within: How to Take Immediate Control of Your Mental, Emotional, Physical and Financial Destiny by Anthony Robbins (1991)

The Seven Spiritual Laws of Success: A Practical Guide to the Fulfillment of Your Dreams by Deepak Chopra (1994)

The Winning Attitude: Your Pathway to Personal Success by John Maxwell (1996)

The Power of Flow: Practical Ways to Transform Your Life by Charlene Belitz (1997)

Consciously Creating Wealth: The Secret for Wealth, Wisdom and Success by Cody Horton (1997)

Unlimited Power: The New Science of Personal Achievement by Anthony Jones (1997)

How to Think Like a Millionaire by Mark Fisher and Marc Allen (1998)

Creative Visualization: Using Imagery and Imagination for Self-Transformation by Ronald Shone (1998).

Learned Optimism: How to Change Your Mind and Your Life by Martin Seligman (1998)

How to Get What You Want and Want What You Get: A Practical and Spiritual Guide to Personal Success by John Gray (1999)

Manifest Your Destiny: The Nine Spiritual Principles for Getting Everything You Want by Wayne Dyer (1999)

The Science of Success: How to Attract Prosperity and Create Harmonic Wealth through Proven Principles by James Arthur Ray (1999)

Life Strategies: Doing What Works, Doing What Matters by Phillip McGraw (2000)

How to Succeed at Everything You Do by Thomas Bergin (2000)

Getting Things Done: The Art of Stress-Free Productivity by David Allen (2002)

Chicken Soup for the Soul: Unlocking the Secrets to Living Your Dreams by Jack Canfield and Mark Hansen (2003)

The Success Principles: How to Get from Where You Are to Where You Want to Be by Jack Canfield (2004)

The Power of Intention: Learning to Co-Create Your World Your Way by Wayne Dyer (2004)

The Attractor Factor: Five Easy Steps for Creating Wealth by Joe Vitale (2005).

The Little Gold Book of Yes Attitude: How to Find, Build and Keep a Yes Attitude for a Lifetime of Success by Jeffrey Gittomer (2006)

Say Yes to Your Potential by Skip Ross (2007)

Physician, Heal Thyself: The Deception of the Human Potential Field

The self-deception that characterizes the “Human Potential” field is illustrated by an event in Aldous Huxley’s life. He went nearly blind in his teens and could read only with difficulty and by the aid of powerful magnification. In about 1939 he took the Bates Method for better eyesight and claimed that for the first time in 25 years he was able to read without glasses or strain. He even wrote a book called *The Art of Seeing* about his success. The problem was that he still could not see! Bennett Cerf was present at a Huxley lecture at a Hollywood banquet in 1952, only a few years after writing this book. Huxley spoke wearing no glasses and acted like he was reading his paper without difficulty.

“Then suddenly he faltered--and the truth became obvious. He wasn’t reading his address--he had learned it by heart. To refresh his memory he brought it closer and closer to his eyes. When it was only an inch away he still couldn’t read it, and had to fish for a magnifying glass in his pocket to make the typing visible to him. It was an agonizing moment” (Martin Gardner, *Fads and Fallacies in the Name of Science*, 1957).

This pitiful event characterizes the great self-deception and duplicity that permeates the Human Potential field. Its gurus make incredible boasts for their “scientific” methods, but the reality of their daily lives puts the lie to their claims. Their marriages often fail; their businesses often crumble; their friendships often sour; they are as unrighteous and confused and fearful and deceitful as other men. That they try to hide reality with a toothy smile and a bold positive confession changes the truth not a whit.

The Human Potential gods have feet of clay, and we say to them, Physician, heal thyself!

We have seen that the New Age has infiltrated Christianity very widely through the Positive-thinking, Self-esteem, Human

Potential movement. Many professing Christians who would not attend a séance or visit a spirit channeler have nonetheless given place to the enemy by dabbling with the positive-thinking philosophy.

The New Age Has Entered Christianity through the Charismatic Movement

New Age philosophy has not only entered Christianity via interfaith dialogue, Norman Vincent Peale, Robert Schuller, and the Human Potential field, it has entered through the Charismatic Movement in general and the Word-Faith movement in particular.

Charismatic phenomena such as “spirit slaying” and seeking tongues through emptying the mind are very similar to New Age practices.

The Charismatic practice of TONGUES SPEAKING is akin to New Age experiences. “Tongues speaking” has been a foundational part of the Pentecostal movement since its inception at the turn of the 20th century, but it is not the “tongues speaking” that we find in the book of Acts. There, tongues speaking was the miraculous ability to speak in a language that one had never learned. Anyone that has labored to try to learn a foreign language knows that this was a mighty miracle! In no instance did those who spoke in tongues in the book of Acts take a class to learn how to do it. It was a divine miracle that could not possibly be produced by human power.

In contrast, “tongues speaking” in the Pentecostal movement has been foolishness and confusion. Let’s go back to its very inception, at Charles Parham’s Bible School in Topeka, Kansas, in 1901 and at the Azusa Street Mission in Los Angeles a few years later.

The only actual record we have of one of the “tongues” spoken by Parham’s Bible School students was written by a reporter of the *Topeka State Journal*, and he described mere gibberish:

“Mr. Parham called Miss Lilian Thistlethrate [Thistlethwaite] into the room and asked her if she could talk some. She at first answered that the Lord had not inspired her to say anything but soon began to utter strange words which sounded like this: ‘Euossa, Euossa, use rela sema calah mala kanah leulla ssage nalan. Ligle logle lazie logle. Ene mine mo, sah rah el me sah rah me.’ These sentences were translated as meaning, ‘Jesus is mighty to save,’ ‘Jesus is ready to hear,’ and ‘God is love’” (“Hindoo and Zulu Both Are Represented at Bethel School,” *Topeka State Journal*, Jan. 9, 1901).

One newspaper reporting on William Seymour’s meetings at the Azusa Street Mission in Los Angeles, California, called it “Glibby Bluk,” to describe the fact that it was meaningless gibberish (Larry Martin, *The Life and Ministry of William J. Seymour*, p. 302).

“Gliggy Bluk” and “Ligle logle lazie logle” is the same type of “tongues” that I have heard many times in Charismatic conferences that I have attended with press credentials. They are not languages of any sort but mere repetitious mutterings that practically anyone could imitate.

Pentecostal Larry Lea’s “tongues” at Indianapolis ’90 went like this: “Bubblyida bubblyida hallelujah bubblyida hallabubbly shallabubblyida kolabubblyida gloooooory hallelujah bubblyida.” I wrote that down as he was saying it and later checked it against the tape. Nancy Kellar, a Roman Catholic charismatic nun who spoke at St. Louis 2000, said, “shananaa leea, shananaa higha, shananaa nanaa, shananaa leea...”

That is taken directly from the audiotapes of the messages. If these are languages, they certainly have a simple vocabulary!

To speak in a mindless manner is akin to New Age experiences of yogic meditation, meaningless chanting, and such!

At the heart of the modern Charismatic practice of “tongues” is the idea that it can be learned and worked up. This is also akin to the New Age. The procedure involves emptying one’s mind and speaking gibberish words with the intention of “priming the pump,” so to speak, to get the “spirit” to take control.

*The first step, we are told, is to stop analyzing things carefully by the Scriptures and to open up to new experiences. A chapter in the influential book *These Wonderful Gifts* by Michael Harper is entitled “Letting Go and Letting God,” in which the believer is instructed to stop analyzing experiences, to stop “setting up alarm systems” and “squatting nervously behind protective walls.” He says the believer should step out from behind his “walls and infallible systems” and just open up to God. That is the necessary but altogether unscriptural and exceedingly dangerous step one must take if he wants to receive Charismatic experiences.*

The same practice is used by psychics and wiccans and New Agers in general. They are taught to trust their feelings rather than their thinking. Brian Flynn, who was a psychic before he came to Christ, said his trainer told him he was thinking too much. She said, “Stop analyzing it all, and just trust your feelings. The more you let go, the more you will be open to the spirit guides’ abilities to teach you what you need to know” (*Running Against the Wind*, 2005, p. 67). Flynn observes: “Logic, reason and thinking are anathema to the New Ager. Feelings and emotions guide all decision in life” (p. 89).

Having stopped analyzing, the individual seeking charismatic tongues is taught to open his mouth and to start speaking words, but not words that one understands. It is at this point, allegedly, that “God will take control.” Dennis Bennett says:

“Open your mouth and show that you believe the Lord has baptized you in the Spirit by beginning to speak. DON’T SPEAK ENGLISH, OR ANY OTHER LANGUAGE YOU KNOW, for God can’t guide you to speak in tongues if you are speaking in a language known to you. ... Just like a child learning to talk for the first time, open your mouth and speak out the first syllables and expressions that come to your lips. ... You may begin to speak,

but only get out a few halting sounds. That's wonderful! You've broken the 'sound barrier'! Keep in with those sounds. Offer them to God. Tell Jesus you love Him in those 'joyful noises'! IN A VERY REAL SENSE, ANY SOUND YOU MAKE, OFFERING YOUR TONGUE TO GOD IN SIMPLE FAITH, MAY BE THE BEGINNING OF SPEAKING IN TONGUES" (*The Holy Spirit and You*, pp. 76, 77, 79).

This mindless practice is so grossly unscriptural and nonsensical it would seem unnecessary to refute it. There is absolutely nothing like this in the New Testament. *To ignore the Bible and to seek something that the Bible never says seek in ways the Bible does not support and to open oneself uncritically to religious experiences like this puts one in imminent danger of receiving "another spirit"* (2 Cor. 11:4). The Bible warns Christians that there are deceiving spirits that attempt to influence Christians and they can appear as angels of light and ministers of God (2 Cor. 11:13-15; Mat. 24:24). Paul warned the believers at Corinth that they were in danger of receiving false spirits because of their carnal, broadminded, undiscerning condition (2 Cor. 11:3-4). The true Christian cannot be possessed by evil spirits, but he can certainly be influenced by them, and many professing Christians who are messing around with Charismatic practices have never been born again, and they *can* be possessed!

The Charismatic practice of "private tongues" is another way that Charismatic tongues is akin to New Age experiences.

The most popular type of "tongues" in the Charismatic movement today is not public tongues but "private." Allegedly the practitioner speaks in unknown gibberish and by so doing communicates with God and "edifies" himself, even though he doesn't understand a word he is saying.

Michael Harper claims that this experience "edifies" apart from the understanding:

"Modern Western man finds it hard to believe that speaking unknown words to God can possibly be edifying. ... All one can say is 'try it and see'. I can still remember today the moments

when I first used this gift, and the immediate awareness I had that I was being edified. This is one of the most important reasons why the gift needs to be used regularly in private prayer" (*These Wonderful Gifts*, p. 93).

Harper says he is mystically aware of being edified even though he does not know what he is saying.

To prove his point he simply invites the skeptical observer to "try it and see," reminding us that experience is the Charismatic's greatest authority. (The "try it and see" approach creates a new problem, though, for the Bible never says to "try tongues" or to seek after tongues and never describes how one could learn how to speak in tongues. In the Bible, tongues-speaking is always a supernatural activity that is sovereignly given by God.)

Thus, the Charismatic practice of "tongues" speaking has many similarities to New Age experiences, particularly in that it is done in a mindless way and that one is taught to trust it and yield to it without judging.

The Charismatic practice of "SPIRIT SLAYING" is also akin to New Age experiences. This practice has been a part of the Pentecostal movement since its inception. It is also called "falling under the power," "carpet time," "Holy Spirit glue," and "soaking in the anointing."

It was experienced at the inception of Pentecostalism at Charles Parham's Bethel Bible School in Topeka, Kansas. Agnes Ozman, the first of Parham's students to speak in tongues, testified, "When the Holy Ghost was given at Topeka, Kansas, some of them fell under the power and were filled so that we could hardly stand up" (Agnes Ozman LaBerge, *What God Hath Wrought*, quoted from *The Topeka Outpouring of 1901*, p. 88).

Spirit-slaying was also experienced at the Azusa Street Mission in California. The first page of the first edition of Seymour's *Apostolic Faith* paper said, "... some are slain under the power

of God” (*The True Believers: Eye Witness Accounts of the Revival that Shook the World*, p. 29). Many of the Azusa testimonies describe this. William Durham said, “... a current of electricity was being turned on me from all sides; and for two hours I lay under His mighty power” (*The True Believers*, p. 41). Rachel Sizelove said, “... I was slain upon the floor” (*The True Believers*, p. 77).

Spirit-slaying was experienced under the ministry of Maria Woodworth-Etter and Aimee Semple McPherson. It was experienced in the Church of God of Prophecy from its inception. It was experienced in 1948 at the Sharon Orphanage and Schools in North Battleford, Saskatchewan, and in Kenneth Hagin’s meetings and in John Wimber “Signs and Wonders Conferences.” It was experienced in the “Toronto Blessing” in Canada and the “Brownsville Revival” in Pensacola. It is experienced under the ministry of Rodney Howard-Browne, Kenneth Copeland, Benny Hinn, and many others. It is a very common practice in Charismatic circles today.

I have witnessed “spirit slaying” at three Charismatic conferences: New Orleans ’87, Indianapolis ’90, and St. Louis 2000. These influential conferences had a combined attendance of about 65,000.

In Charismatic spirit slaying, a foreign power takes control of the individual and knocks him to the floor and oftentimes holds him there.

Charismatic leaders say, “Don’t worry about the manifestations,” but that is unscriptural and extremely dangerous advice. We are instructed to prove ALL things (1 Thess. 5:21). Charismatic leaders say, “Just open up and don’t be so uptight; lighten up and let God do what He pleases.” We want God to be in absolute control of our lives and churches, but it is folly and rebellion to ignore the fact that God’s Word warns repeatedly of false spirits and false teachers. The apostle Peter did not counsel believers to open up and lighten up.

Instead, he warned: “BE SOBER, BE VIGILANT; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour” (1 Peter 5:8). To be vigilant is to be alert, on guard, cautious, on the outlook for enemies and deception. It means to be in control of your mind. This is the very opposite of the “spirit slaying” experience whereby the Christian allegedly “goes out under the power.” To be sober and vigilant means I will not submit myself to an experience whereby my consciousness and spiritual vigilance are violated.

The Charismatic practice of “SPIRITUAL DRUNKENNESS” is akin to New Age experiences. The phenomenon of “spiritual drunkenness” has been experienced from time to time throughout the history of the Pentecostal-Charismatic movements. There were cases of “spiritual drunkenness” in Aimee Semple McPherson’s early meetings (Epstein, *Sister Aimee*, p. 162). But the practice has become a more prominent theme in recent “revivals.”

It was frequently manifested in Kenneth Hagin’s meetings, especially in the 1990s. At a conference that I attended as an observer at New Life Victory Center in Huntington, West Virginia, on September 17, 1998, Hagin staggered around like a drunk, sticking his tongue out and wiggling it like a serpent. He hissed and panted, blowing on people, waving his arms at them, striking them on the head, while entire rows of people fell down or slid out of their seats in a drunken stupor as he lurched by. Large numbers of people in the crowd also began to laugh loudly and some fell to the floor or staggered about and acted foolishly like drunks. Like in the meeting a year earlier in Chesterfield, Missouri, women fell to the floor in all sorts of compromising positions and had to be covered. Kenneth Hagin, Jr., also got “drunk” when he attempted to read from his father’s sermon notes. He could not form the words and instead staggered all the way across the front of the church.

“Spiritual drunkenness” has been an integral part of the ministry of Pentecostal evangelist Rodney Howard-Browne. He

calls himself “the Holy Ghost Bartender” and people laugh hysterically and uncontrollably and stagger around like drunks.

Spiritual drunkenness appeared in June 1993 at the Brownsville Assembly of God in Pensacola, Florida. Pastor John Kilpatrick lay in a drunken stupor on the church platform for four hours and was so “drunk in the spirit” at other times as “the revival” progressed that he had to be carried out of the church in a wheelbarrow and when he tried to operate his car he ran into things.

Every time “drunkenness” is mentioned in the Bible it is condemned. Oftentimes in the prophets, drunkenness is used to describe God’s judgment upon wickedness (i.e., Isa. 19:14; 29:9; 51:17; Jer. 13:13; 25:27; 48:26; Ezek. 23:33; 39:19. In Jeremiah 51:7 and Revelation 17:6, drunkenness is used to describe the effect of Babylon’s mystery religion. There is no instance in the New Testament of the Lord Jesus Christ or the apostles or early Christians staggering about in a drunken stupor, laughing and acting foolishly, unable to attend to necessary duties, unable to preach, unable even to stand up.

Those who support “spiritual drunkenness” quote Acts chapter 2 in an attempt to prove that the apostles were drunk in the Spirit on the day of Pentecost, but this is nonsense. Those who said the disciples were “full of new wine” were mockers. The disciples were not staggering around and slurring their speech and falling on the ground. Peter was able to preach a powerful message. The mockers said the disciples were drunk because of the many languages that were used to preach the wonderful works of God that day and because they wanted to slander the servants of Christ. In his reply to these mockers, Peter plainly said, “FOR THESE ARE NOT DRUNKEN, AS YE SUPPOSE” (Acts 2:15).

Further, in Ephesians 5:18 Paul CONTRASTS drunkenness with the filling of the Spirit. The drunk is not in control of himself but is under the power of a foreign substance, whereas the Spirit-filled Christian is entirely in control of himself under

the direction of the Holy Spirit. This interpretation is confirmed by the context, which commands duties requiring great soberness of mind and heart. For example, the one who is filled with the Holy Spirit according to the context of Ephesians 5, is one who walks circumspectly, meaning very carefully (Eph. 5:15). That is the exact opposite of being “drunk in the spirit.”

The practice of spiritual drunkenness is a very dangerous practice that puts one under the control of deceiving spirits.

The WORD-FAITH doctrine and practice is also akin to the New Age. This very influential part of the Pentecostal-Charismatic movement is also known as “Positive Confession” or simply the “Faith” movement. It has no organizational or denominational structure or hierarchy but it is promoted by many prominent leaders who have large and prosperous ministries.

The principle that Word-Faith holds particularly in common with the New Age is the doctrine that faith is a creative force that can be used to shape one’s world.

The Word-Faith movement is powered by massive amounts of money that its teachers raise through their promise of healing and prosperity and power. It is represented by the Trinity Broadcasting Network, a half-billion dollar corporation that beams Word-Faith teaching throughout the world.

Some of the proponents of the Word-Faith doctrine are Kenneth Hagin, Kenneth Copeland, Benny Hinn, David Yonggi Cho, Paul Crouch, John Avanzini, Robert Tilton, R.W. Shambach, Rod Parsley, Fred Price, Joel Osteen, Creflo Dollar, Marilyn Hickey, Charles Capps, Peter Popoff, Morris Cerullo, John Bevere, Markus Bishop, Juanita Bynum, Kim Clement, Paula White, and Rodney Howard-Browne.

At its heart is the doctrine that whatever a believer claims by faith, he will have. Kenneth Hagin, Sr., said, “Your confession of faith in God’s Word will bring healing or whatever it is you

need from God into the present tense and make it a reality in your life!" (Hagin, *The Word of Faith*, Dec. 1992). Hagin defined positive confession in his booklet *How to Write Your Own Ticket with God*. Jesus allegedly appeared to him and gave him "the formula for faith," promising that "if anybody, anywhere, will take these four steps or put these four principles into operation, he will always receive whatever he wants from Me or from God the Father." The formula is simple: "Say it, Do it, Receive it, and Tell it."

Kenneth Copeland states it like this: "All it takes is (1) Seeing or visualizing whatever you need, whether physical or financial; (2) Staking your claim on Scripture; and (3) Speaking it into existence" (*Christianity in Crisis*, p. 80).

In *A Different Gospel* D.R. McConnell documents the fact that the Word-Faith movement owes its ancestry to New Age cults like Christian Science, Swedenborgianism, Theosophy, Science of the Mind, and New Thought.

Hagin claimed that his teaching was given to him by God, but in fact he plagiarized heavily from the writings of **E.W. Kenyon** (1867-1948). D.R. McConnell, in his book *A Different Gospel*, documents this with pages of comparisons that prove beyond question that Hagin plagiarized Kenyon's writings. McConnell introduces this section of his book by saying: "Hagin has, indeed, copied word-for-word without documentation from Kenyon's writings. The following excerpts of plagiarisms from no less than eight books by E.W. Kenyon are presented as evidence of this charge. This is only a sampling of such plagiarisms. Many more could be cited."

In his early years Kenyon was influenced by New Thought doctrine. It is obvious that he borrowed heavily from the latter. D.R. McConnell masterfully traces this connection in his book *A Different Gospel*.

In 1892 Kenyon enrolled in the Emerson College of Oratory, "an institution that was absolutely inundated with metaphysical,

cultic ideas and practices” (McConnell, *A Different Gospel*, p. 34). Charles Wesley Emerson, the head of the college, was a Unitarian minister and eventually joined Mary Baker Eddy’s Christian Science cult. A number of Emerson graduates went on to become prominent Christian Science practitioners. One graduate of Emerson compiled *The Complete Concordance of the Writings of Mary Baker Eddy* and another wrote the book *Twelve Years with Mary Baker Eddy*. Emerson’s “religion was a veritable smorgasbord of the sources underlying New Thought metaphysics: Platonism, Swedenborgianism, New England Unitarianism, and Emersonian Transcendentalism. All of these various elements were held together by heavy proof-texting from the Bible and a quasi-Darwinian view of the religious evolution of humanity which ended in man becoming a god” (*A Different Gospel*, p. 35).

Though Kenyon claimed to be opposed to the New Thought cults and though he claimed to derive his teaching strictly from the Bible, there is no question that he incorporated many New Thought principles into his doctrine. Like New Thought, Kenyon taught that the spiritual is the cause of all physical effects and that positive confession has the power to create its own reality. He believed that healing and other ongoing miracles are necessary to demonstrate the reality of Christianity. He considered his writings “to be a wonderful new interpretation of the Scriptures, a ‘new type of Christianity,’ which would bring healing and prosperity to all who possessed his revelation knowledge of the Bible” (McConnell, p. 50).

Kenneth Hagin’s positive-confession teachings, which he derived at least partially from Kenyon, have spawned an entire movement within modern Pentecostalism, and its proponents have vast influence. The *Dictionary of the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements* admits that “Kenyon’s writings became seminal for the ministries of Kenneth Copeland, Don Gossett, Charles Capps, and others in the Word of Faith and Positive Confession movements” and that he influenced Ern Baxter, F.F. Bosworth, David Nunn, T.L. Osborn, Jimmy Swaggart, “and many others.” In a survey taken by *Charisma*

magazine in 1985, seven Word-Faith teachers ranked among the top 24 most influential Charismatic leaders. Kenneth Copeland ranked second and Kenneth Hagin, Sr., ranked third. Other Word-Faith teachers listed in the survey were Marilyn Hickey, Fred Price, Robert Tilton, John Osteen, and Norvel Hayes.

The Word Faith movement also claims that the believer is God and Christ, which is New Age to the core.

Former Catholic priest Richard Bennett describes this strange doctrine:

“In a sermon tape, Kenneth Copeland states, ‘You don’t have a god in you, you are one.’ In a 1987 crusade, Copeland is documented as saying, ‘I say this and repeat it so it don’t upset you too bad. [sic] When I read in the Bible where He (Jesus) says, I AM, I say, Yes, I am too!’ Kenneth Hagin in Word of Faith says, ‘You are as much the incarnation of God as Jesus Christ was. Every man who has been born again is an incarnation and Christianity is a miracle. The believer is as much an incarnation as was Jesus of Nazareth.’ Casey Treat, says, ‘When God looks into the mirror, He sees me! When I look into the mirror I see God!’ Paul Crouch, Benny Hinn, Charles Capps, Robert Tilton, Paul Yonggi Cho, Marilyn Hickey, Morris Cerullo, T.L. Osborn, and Jerry Savelle are just few more of the well-known names that stage-managed mysticism. ...

“The Copelands, the Crouches, Hinn, Hagin, and others like them would have you rejoice in the light within by claiming that you are a god within. The Lord God Almighty proclaims, ‘*I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images*’ (Isa. 42:8) The Word of the Lord still stands, ‘*To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them*’ (Isa. 8:20)” (Richard Bennett, “The Mystic Plague: Catholicism Sets a Spiritualist Agenda,” http://www.bereanbeacon.org/MysticPlague.html#_ftn15).

Benny Hinn is another very influential Word-Faith teacher. He claims that his spiritual “anointing” comes from visits to the graves of Kathryn Kuhlman and Aimee Semple McPherson. In an April 7, 1991 sermon Hinn “revealed that he periodically

visits Kuhlman's grave and that he is one of the few with a key to gain access to it. He also visits Aimee's grave, where he says: 'I felt a terrific anointing ... I was shaking all over ... trembling under the power of God ... 'Dear God,' I said, 'I feel the anointing.' ... I believe the anointing has lingered over Aimee's body'" (Dave Hunt, "Signs of the Times," *CIB Bulletin*, January 1992). Hinn even claims that he met Kathryn Kuhlman in a vision of heaven (Alexander Seibel, "Who Is Benny Hinn? http://www.alexanderseibel.de/who_is_benny_hinn.htm).

In what way is this different from New Age occultism?

Hinn claims to have intimate conversations with the Lord almost on a daily basis. He had his first vision of Jesus at age 11 and has had an eight-hour private conversation with the Holy Spirit (Hinn, *Rise and Be Healed*, pp. 1, 22). He not only has talked to the Lord and seen the Lord and felt the Lord, but he says he can also smell the Lord (Hinn, speaking from Honolulu, Hawaii, Feb. 28, 1997).

Hinn tosses the "anointing of the Holy Spirit" like a baseball and "slays people in the spirit" by blowing on them. An eyewitness to a Hinn meeting in 1991 reported:

"Winded catchers try to keep up with the toppling bodies. He rears back and with a pitching motion slays the entire choir with one toss. ... Hinn takes off his custom tailored jacket and rubs it briskly on his body. He is rubbing the Power into the jacket. Then he starts swinging it wildly, like the biblical David swinging his sling. He decks his followers left and right. Bam! Bam! Bam! The stage vibrates with their landings. Then he throws it. Another bam. As a catcher moves to pick up a woman, Hinn slays him ... then he slays the catcher who caught the catcher. When Benny Hinn is moved, nobody is safe from the Power ... [H]e blows loudly into the microphone ... Hundreds fall backward" (Mike Thomas, *Florida Magazine*, Nov. 24, 1991).

Kenneth Copeland, another of the popular Word-Faith teachers, is the founder of Believer's Voice of Victory (*BVOV*). His broadcasts are heard in many parts of the world and his books have been distributed by the millions.

He teaches the doctrine of positive confession:

“Believe it in your heart; say it with your mouth. That is the principle of faith. You can have what you say” (Copeland, quoted from John MacArthur, *Charismatic Chaos*, p. 285).

“As a believer, you have a right to make commands in the name of Jesus. Each time you stand on the Word, you are commanding God to a certain extent because it is His Word” (Copeland, *Our Covenant with God*, KCP Publications, 1987, p. 32).

David Yonggi Cho of Seoul, Korea, is one of the most influential Pentecostal preachers alive today and his doctrine of mental imagining prayer is pure New Age. (His name was Paul Yonggi Cho until 1992, when he claimed that God personally changed his name.) He pastors the 850,000-member Yoido Full Gospel Church, the world’s largest church, and because of his “success” he has impressed and misled multitudes of other Pentecostals and even non-Pentecostals in this pragmatism-crazed generation.

Cho claims that he received the call to preach directly and personally from Jesus Christ, who supposedly appeared to him dressed like a fireman (“Paul Yonggi Cho,” *Dictionary of Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements*).

Cho’s book *The Fourth Dimension* sets out his strange doctrine, and in typical Pentecostal fashion he claims that he received it directly from God. According to Cho, the “third dimension” is the material world, while the “fourth dimension” is the spiritual world. Through concentrating the effect of visions and dreams in the imagination, people can influence the third dimension by the power of the Spirit similar to what happened on the first day of creation when the Holy Spirit set to work on the earth.

Cho teaches that effective prayer requires visualizing the thing desired exactly in your mind before God and “incubating” that very image in your heart by faith until you receive it. “Through visualization and dreaming you can incubate your future and

hatch the results” (*The Fourth Dimension*, p. 44). He describes how that God allegedly taught him this doctrine through personal revelation when he was a young preacher. He was praying for a desk, a chair, and a bicycle and was discouraged because his prayer was not answered when God allegedly said: “Don’t you know that there are dozens of desks, chairs and bicycles? But you’ve simply asked Me for a desk, chair and bicycle. You never ordered a specific desk, chair and bicycle.” Learning his lesson well, Cho ordered up a mahogany desk, a specific chair with rollers on the tips “so he could push himself around like a big shot,” and a “bicycle made in the USA, with gears on the side,” and he has allegedly been operating in fourth dimensional power ever since.

To a woman who was concerned because her prayers for a husband were not answered after ten years Cho replied, “Until you see your husband clearly in your imagination you can’t order, because God will never answer. You must see him clearly before you begin to pray.”

Cho admits that he borrowed some of his teaching from Buddhist sects that allegedly operate in miracles in Korea and Japan.

Dr. Peter Masters, senior pastor of the Metropolitan Tabernacle in London, England, has examined Cho’s teaching carefully and warns:

“What has built the largest church in the world? The answer is, an idolatrous mixture of biblical teaching and pagan mind-techniques. God is deprived of His sovereignty in the believer’s affairs, and the authority of Scripture is replaced by the authority of supposedly direct messages from God and the produce of the imagination. This is the kind of church which has moved hordes of impressionable Christian teachers the world over to jump on to the healing-propheying bandwagon. We need to take very great care in these days” (Masters, *The Healing Epidemic*, “Occult Healing Builds World’s Largest Church,” 1988).

The Word Faith movement has brought New Age principles and thinking into multitudes of churches.

The New Age Has Entered Christianity through the Contemplative Movement

Another major way that New Age is infiltrating churches is the contemplative movement that has captured the emerging church and is spreading its tentacles throughout evangelicalism.

We have documented this in the chapter on “Mysticism: The New Age Glue.”

The Lighthouse Trails ministry, which has done groundbreaking research into the new mysticism, made the following important observation:

“Some books and several articles have now been written about the emerging church, and interestingly, nearly all of them lack the most important element--THE EMERGING CHURCH ... IS A CONDUIT FOR MYSTICISM AND IS HEADING RIGHT INTO THE ARMS OF CATHOLICISM AND EVENTUALLY A UNIVERSAL INTERFAITH CHURCH. The emerging church is fundamentally mystical as can easily be seen by the leaders who feed the emerging movement a steady diet of contemplative spirituality” (“Emerging Church Confusion,” *Coming from the Lighthouse*, Oct. 16, 2007).

This is exactly right. Mysticism is at the very heart and soul of the emerging church, and the same is becoming true for evangelicalism in general.

Leonard Sweet says:

“Mysticism, once cast to the sidelines of the Christian tradition, is now situated in postmodernist culture near the center” (*Quantum Spirituality*, 1991, p. 11).

As we have seen in this book, mysticism New Age to the core.

WHY CHRISTIANS ARE BEING DECEIVED BY THE NEW AGE

It is important for us to consider more carefully why Christians are being deceived by the New Age. We have seen that it is infiltrating Christianity through interfaith ecumenism, the Peale-Schuller positive thinking movement and the “human potential” field, mindless Charismatic practices such as babbling “tongues” and “spirit slaying,” Pentecostal Word-Faith heresies, and the contemplative prayer movement.

Let’s consider some reasons why Christians are being led astray into the New Age. I will repeat some of the things we have said in the previous chapter, but I believe it is important to look at this matter more closely.

The New Age presents itself with a positive, helpful face; there is a duplicity that can deceive the unwary.

Today the New Age is presented as a tool to enhance one’s life, as a key to increase self-esteem, produce higher sales, assist in relaxation, increase mental calmness, improve relationships, you name it. Oftentimes the more controversial aspects of New Age philosophy are not apparent on the surface.

Jeremy Tarcher, New Age publisher, urges New Agers to “learn to present their perceptions in appropriate language and actions that don’t arouse fear or resistance” (“Living with Vision,” *Science of Mind*, April 1, 1992).

Ray Yungen explains that New Age practices such as Reiki are presented to the public in such a way that its underlying metaphysical foundation is “not at all apparent” (*A Time of Departing*, p. 96). It is advertised in terms such as nurture, comfort, relaxation, well-being, and stress reduction, whereas

its occultic side, its spirit guides and channeling of energy and awakening of chakras, is hidden in the fine print, so to speak.

The New Age also likes to use traditional terms while changing their definition. They can talk about the redemption of the soul and knowing God, about sin and forgiveness and faith and hope and love, but they define these terms by New Age principles rather than the Bible.

The average person doesn't know what the New Age is, thinking it is only crystal gazing or astral projection.

Oprah Winfrey even claims that *she* is not New Age!

“On one recent show a Christian in the audience challenged Oprah about being a ‘New Ager.’ Oprah responded, ‘I am not new age anything and I resent being called that. I am just trying to open a door so that people can see themselves more clearly and perhaps be the light to get them to God, whatever they may call that. I don’t see spirits in the trees and I don’t sit in the room with crystals’” (“The Gospel according to Oprah,” *Vantage Point*, July 1998).

This is a very typical misunderstanding. Very few Christians know the foundational principles of the New Age so that they are equipped to identify it when they or their friends or loved ones encounter it.

In Oprah’s case, she has no excuse for not understanding the New Age, and no doubt she does understand it, but she doesn’t want to be labeled New Age because of its negative connotations.

This exchange reminds us that only a few of the New Agers call themselves New Age. They use many other terms, but New Age is New Age regardless of the name!

In the chapter “What Is the New Age” we gave the foundational principles, so the reader can learn to identify it regardless of how it tries to hide.

Many professing Christians are not born again.

Multitudes of professing Christians today do not have a personal testimony of biblical salvation. If you ask them their testimony, they say they were baptized or joined the church or had a charismatic experience, or they say they love God or they have “always believed,” or some such thing.

At St. Louis 2000, an ecumenical conference that I attended with press credentials, I went around to the various ministry booths of Christian organizations, particularly those operated by Charismatic Catholics, and asked the question, “When were you born again?” I did not get a biblical answer.

If a person is not born again his father is the devil and he does not have the indwelling Spirit as his teacher. Therefore, it is impossible for such a person to discern truth from error.

The apostle John warned his readers about the false teachers that were proliferating even in his day, many of whom taught heresies similar to the New Age, that Jesus is *a christ* but not THE Christ, and John taught that it is the indwelling Holy Spirit by which the believer is protected from the wiles of the devil:

“These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him” (1 John 2:26-27).

Salvation involves three very important things. It involves repenting of one’s sin before God. It involves believing the gospel, and it involves being born again. These are not really three different things. They are three things that come together at one time and place for salvation.

There is no salvation without **repentance**. All of the New Testament preachers demanded repentance. Jesus said, “except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish” (Luke 13:3). Paul said, “God ... now commandeth all men every where to repent” (Acts 17:30). Paul defined salvation as “repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ” (Acts 20:21).

Repentance is a change of mind that results in a change of life. It is a radical change of mind about sin and about one’s relationship with God. It means to surrender to God, to bow before Him as God and to repent of breaking His law and living for one’s self. It means to turn around, to change directions. It is something that occurs in the heart and mind and that demonstrates itself in the life. The Bible says there is no salvation without repentance. In fact, the Bible sometimes describes salvation in terms of repentance (Luke 24:47; Acts 3:19; 5:31; 11:18; 26:20; 2 Peter 3:9).

There is no salvation without repentance.

Further, there is no salvation without **the gospel**. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation (Romans 1:16), and the gospel is the following truth:

“Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures” (1 Corinthians 15:1-4).

The saving gospel is the good news that Jesus died for our sins, that he was buried, and that He rose from the dead the third day. And He did all of this in fulfillment of the prophetic scriptures. Any other gospel is a false one that brings God’s curse (Galatians 1:6-8).

Therefore, biblical salvation is acknowledging that I am a sinner as the Bible says I am and putting my faith in the fact that Jesus died for my sin on the cross and that He rose from the dead and is alive today to save sinners. Salvation is acknowledging that I am a lost sinner and believing that Jesus Christ alone is my Saviour.

There is also no salvation without **the new birth**. The Lord Jesus Christ said that a man must be born again or he will never see the kingdom of God.

“Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit” (John 3:3-6).

Jesus said a man must have two births in order to enter God's kingdom (Jn. 3:5-6). Water refers to the first or natural birth, and Spirit refers to the second or spiritual. This is clear in the context. See verse 6. *“That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.”* Baptismal regenerationists insert baptism in this passage but baptism is never mentioned, and when Jesus explained later in the same passage how to be born again He didn't mention baptism (John 3:14-18).

Since Jesus compared the natural birth with the new birth, consider two important lessons. *First, both are real events that happen at a certain time.* Salvation is not a process. *Second, both are dramatic events that can be seen by others.* Salvation changes a person's life. “Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new” (2 Cor. 5:17).

How is one born again? Jesus explained in the same passage.

“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life” (John 3:14-16).

Thus the new birth is believing that Jesus came into the world to die on the cross for my sins. It is acknowledging that I am a guilty sinner deserving of God’s judgment and that Jesus is the only way of salvation from this predicament.

Jesus likened salvation to Moses lifting up the serpent in the wilderness, which refers to the event described in Numbers 21.

“And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.” (Numbers 21:4-9).

Consider the following lessons that we learn from this comparison: *First, in Numbers 21 the people sinned and were judged by God.* Likewise, the Bible says that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God (Rom. 3:23) and the wages of sin is death (Rom. 6:23). There is no salvation unless a person plainly acknowledges that he is a sinner like the Bible says he is. Even our very righteousnesses are as filthy rags before a thrice-holy God (Isaiah 64:6). *Second, God provided the means of salvation.* God instructed Moses to make the

serpent and lift it up for the people to see. It was His gift of love. Likewise, it is love that motivated God to send His only begotten Son to die for man's sin. *Third, there was only one way of salvation.* Likewise, the Bible says there is no salvation apart from faith in Jesus Christ. Compare John 14:6; Acts 4:12. *Fourth, the way of salvation was lifted up for all to see.* Compare Mark 16:15, where Christ commanded that the gospel be preached to every person. *Fifth, those that lifted their eyes to the serpent and believed were healed.* The word "believe" is repeated eight times in John 3. Saving faith is not mere mental assent, such as believing a historical fact. Compare James 2:19. "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." Saving faith means to put one's trust in Christ, to rely upon Him, to come to Him and to know Him personally. Saving faith must also be in the right thing. One cannot be saved by putting his faith in baptism or the church or sacraments or "the Christian faith" or Mary or religious heritage or sincerity or goodness or works. Further, saving faith is exclusive faith. It cannot be in Christ *plus* anything else. *Sixth, the healing was complete.* When the Jew that had been bitten looked at the serpent lifted up on the cross, he was healed. Likewise salvation in Christ is perfect and eternal. Christ provides everything the sinner needs to be right with God and live eternally in glory.

Why did God require that Moses make an image of a serpent? It signified the fact that Jesus would take our sin upon himself on the cross. God the Father forsook Jesus because He was bearing the sin of the world. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all" (Isaiah 53:6). "For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him" (2 Corinthians 5:21).

These three things are absolutely necessary for salvation, yet multitudes of professing Christians have never repented of their sin and believed the gospel and been born again.

The book *Emerging Churches* by Eddie Gibbs and Ryan Bolger contains the testimonies of about 50 emerging church leaders in Appendix A, and only a couple of them even come close to a biblical testimony. Many of them don't even mention a personal salvation testimony of any sort, merely saying that they grew up in some type of church.

And remember that these are church *leaders*.

Jonny Baker of Grace in London, England, says: "I loved God, or rather, knew I was loved by him, from an early age. I actually received the gift of tongues when I was just four years old" (p. 240). She kept responding to appeals to "commit your life to Christ" until she "finally realized I must be 'in.'"

Nowhere in Scripture do we see a four-year-old child speaking in tongues. Further, committing one's life to Christ is not biblical salvation. The sinner has nothing acceptable to God that he can commit. Even his righteousnesses are as filthy rags before God (Isaiah 64:6). Salvation is not committing my life to God, it is acknowledging my sinful condition before God and putting my faith in what Jesus did on the cross so that I can be forgiven and cleansed and made acceptable in Christ.

Kester Brewin of Vaux in London, England, said: "I can point to a Billy Graham rally in 1984 as a conversion, but that was really more of a moment of STRENGTHENING A FAITH THAT HAD ALWAYS been there" (*Emerging Churches*, 2005, p. 248).

Jesus said we must be born again, and a birth happens on a certain day. It is not a process. Ephesians 2:1-2 says there is a time before salvation and a time after salvation. Before salvation we are dead in trespasses and sins and controlled by the devil. After salvation we have new life in Christ and belong to God. It is sometimes the case in the life of a child who grows up in church that he does not remember the exact time that he put his faith in Christ, but one should never say that he has always had faith.

Spencer Burke of the Ooze website says, “My family was not a churchgoing family, but in my junior high years, we became involved in a conservative Baptist church, which was when my faith became real to me” (p. 250).

Is salvation a matter of faith becoming real? What kind of faith? Faith in what? Real in what way?

Alan Creech of Vine and Branches in Lexington, Kentucky, says: “I went to catechism through the Catholic Church and was baptized at the age of fourteen” (p. 260).

The Catholic Church teaches that salvation is a process that begins with baptism and is fed by the sacraments, confirmation (when one learns the catechism) being one of those, and good works. This is not biblical salvation.

Ben Edson of Sanctus1 in Manchester, England, says: “After a painful breakup with my girlfriend, I gave God another chance. I cried out to God at my point of need, and God met me in a profound and life-changing way” (p. 266).

Is salvation a matter of giving God a chance, of God meeting my needs and having a “profound” experience of some sort? Many people have life-changing experiences through psychology and New Age techniques and pagan mysticism.

Roger Ellis of Revelation Church in Chichester, England, says: “In my late teens, I had a dynamic experience of God, an encounter of the Spirit at a crazy charismatic church down the road” (p. 268).

Is salvation an experiential encounter of the Spirit? What spirit? Paul warned that there is the possibility of receiving “another spirit” (2 Corinthians 4:3-4). Ellis mentions nothing about sin, nothing about Jesus Christ’s death and resurrection, nothing about repentance toward God.

Billy Kennedy of Sublime, Remix, and Cultural Shift in Southampton, England, says: “I was raised in church, my father being a Baptist minister. I ALWAYS had faith, but when I was eighteen years old, I left home and traveled around the U.K. with my job, seeking a faith of my own. I tried a wide variety of churches. Then I moved to Southampton, where I attended Southampton Community Church. My first week there I had a significant encounter with the Holy Spirit. I was hooked!” (p. 277).

He claims that he has always had faith, which is not possible. He further says that he had a “significant encounter with the Holy Spirit.” What does that mean? He does not describe the new birth in a biblical manner. He doesn’t mention the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. He doesn’t mention repentance toward God.

Joel McClure of Water’s Edge in Hudsonville, Michigan, says: “I was part of church life but became more serious about my faith during my sophomore year of college” (p. 282).

Is salvation a matter of taking the Christian faith seriously?

Kenny Mitchell of Tribe in New York says: “I began to pray at the age of five, and supernatural joy dropped on me. I began to do evangelism at supermarkets, telling people that God likes them. As a result of my reading the Bible, I wanted to be baptized. I was told I was too young, that I had to wait until I was ten. I was crushed! When I was ten, I immediately went and got baptized” (p. 288).

Is salvation an experience of supernatural joy? The devil can produce experiences like that. Is the gospel the message that God likes people? And why does he mention baptism? Is baptism a part of salvation?

Ian Mobsy of the Epicentre Network and Moot in London, England, says: “At seventeen, I encountered Christians of a charismatic evangelical persuasion. It felt like coming home

and was very emotional, and I had a profound conversion experience” (p. 291).

There is no biblical substance whatsoever to this testimony. An emotional religious experience is not biblical salvation.

Mark Palmer of Landing Place in Columbus, Ohio, says: “I raised my hand at six years of age, but it was not until my sophomore year of college that my faith began to make sense” (p. 294).

Is salvation a matter of raising one’s hand? He says that later his faith began to make sense, but he doesn’t explain what this means. What faith? Faith in what? Makes sense in what way?

Paul Roberts of Third Sunday Service in Resonance, Bristol, England, says: “I was ... raised in the high church tradition of the Anglican Church in Wales. I dropped out of church at the age of twelve or thirteen but returned in my later teens, partly for the girls in the church youth group, partly because of the young evangelical assistant minister who helped me make sense of Christianity as relevant and vibrant. I recommitted my life at that age, but I definitely had faith as a child” (p. 297).

So when and how was he born again? When did he repent of his sin before God? What does he mean by making sense of Christianity as “relevant and vibrant”? What kind of faith did he have as a child in an Anglican church?

Peter Rollins of ikon in Belfast, Northern Ireland, says that following a strange emotional breakdown experience he “made a commitment to enter the faith community” (p. 300).

There is nothing biblical about this testimony.

Mark Scandrette of ReIMAGINE in San Francisco says: “I had an early sensitivity to spiritual realities and made a primitive declaration of faith” (p. 303).

Sensitivity to what spiritual realities? A declaration of what type of faith?

Barry Taylor of Sanctuary and New Ground in Santa Monica, California, says: “In the end, I didn’t pick Christianity. I picked Jesus instead, because Jesus seemed cool and treated people kindly. From that time I sought to follow Jesus” (p. 311).

What is a cool Jesus? Taylor mentions nothing about the Jesus who died on the cross for man’s sin and rose from the dead the third day. He mentions nothing about repentance.

Andy Thornton of Late Late Service in Glasgow, Scotland, says: “My dad was a churchwarden in an Anglican church. ... I dated a girl who went to David Watson’s church, St. Michael-le-Belfry in York, when I was seventeen. I prayed a prayer, which was not a problem, because I didn’t really see myself as an unbeliever. I did feel that, strangely, something changed inside me. I felt something warm and affirming and quite energizing” (p. 314).

This man says that he became a Christian by praying a prayer even though he did not consider himself an unbeliever. Upon praying such an unscriptural prayer he had a mystical experience. This is not biblical salvation.

Sue Wallace of Visions in York, England, says: “I remember having what some would call a conversion experience quite early in life, at the age of four, in response to a talk about God needing laborers for the harvest. I remember praying something along the lines of, ‘Okay, I’ll help if you need people’” (p. 318).

Salvation is not offering oneself to assist God!

Nanette Sawyer of Wicker Park Grace in Chicago says:

“I was born in 1961 and raised in rural Upstate New York. My family sporadically attended a small Baptist church there, but we never were really part of that community. It was a church that presented a very shame-based theology. When I asked the minister what I ‘had to believe’ to be a Christian, he gave me a

simple 'Jesus died on the cross for your sins' answer, which made no sense to me. I made a conscious decision at that time that I was not a Christian. After many years of seeking, I took up meditation with an Indian meditation master who taught me two things that Christians never had: that God loves me, and how to be still and listen for God. In some ways, I am a Christian today because of this great Hindu woman. She inspired me to study comparative world religions, and so I went to Harvard Divinity School and received a master's in theological studies in 1997. Around that time, a friend of mine invited me to his church in south Boston. I was nervous and very hesitant. I went to a small evening prayer service and received communion with an intimate circle of people, and a transformation began in me. I felt as though Jesus himself was welcoming me at the communion table. I started showing up at that church on Sundays. This church was so different from the church of my childhood, because they welcomed me without asking for my Christian ID card, so to speak. ... They preached and lived a message of grace, emphasizing that we are all beloved children of God. Eventually, I was baptized in that church and felt my call to ministry of Word and sacrament in that church" (pp. 301, 302).

This is the most pathetic testimony of all. She's a "Christian" because of Hindu mysticism. She rejected the gospel that Jesus died on the cross for our sins and believed rather in mystical experience of unconditional grace in a liberal church, a church that doesn't ask people when and how they were born again but just receives them and gives them communion in their unregenerate condition.

The point is that many professing Christians have no spiritual protection against New Age principles and practices because they have never been saved.

There is widespread ignorance of the Bible among professing Christians, even in the staunchest Bible-believing churches.

I have been shocked at the lack of serious Bible study in the churches today, and I am not talking about liberal or New Evangelical churches. I am talking Bible-believing Baptist

churches. From my own observation in preaching in 500 churches in 16 countries and being in communication with thousands of Christians each year through e-mail, I would say that only a small percentage of church members have a habit of the kind of daily personal Bible study that would give them a solid foundation in practical Bible knowledge.

As the prophet Hosea said: “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge” (Hos. 4:6).

The average believer needs to take to heart the rebuke of Hebrews 5:12-14:

“For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.”

If I am a child of God through faith in Jesus Christ, I need to ask myself, Am I skillful in the Word of righteousness? Am I able to teach others? Have I exercised my spiritual senses to discern good and evil?

Only such a well-equipped Christian can stand against the wiles of the devil in these evil days.

If a New Ager talks about reincarnation or says that God is in everything or that hell is a state of mind, am I able to refute this with the Bible?

If a New Ager says that things were taken out of the Bible in the fourth century, can I disprove this?

Can I show someone that the Bible claims to be divinely inspired and the only divine revelation from man?

Can I prove that Jesus is not *a* christ but is *the* Christ? Can I show someone what *Christ* means in the Bible?

Can I show from Scripture that Jesus came to die for man's sin and not merely to be a teacher or a way-shower?

Can I show from Scripture that when man dies he goes either to heaven or to hell?

**There is a distinct lack of spiritual vigilance and
widespread gullibility among professing
Christians.**

We are exhorted to “prove all things” (1 Thess. 5:21). The Bereans were called honorable because they “received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so” (Acts 17:11). They were not gullible. They did not follow blindly. They were not so impressed with charismatic personalities that they neglected discernment. They exercised tested every teaching by God's Word.

We are told that the prudent man “looketh well to his going” whereas the “simple believeth every word” (Prov. 14:15). The prudent man is cautious and tests everything by the Scripture. The “simple,” on the other hand, is gullible and spiritually careless.

The prudent Christian finds a church that helps him exercise spiritual discernment. He wants the preacher to speak plainly about error. He doesn't get upset at warning ministries, because he knows that he and his loved ones need help in discerning truth from error. He finds out which authors and speakers are sound and which are unsound and avoids the latter. When he reads a book or listens to a sermon, he does so discerningly, testing everything with the Bible. He does not let his guard down just because an author or speaker is popular. If the

prudent Christian visits a church or attends a Bible study group or a Christian conference, he does so cautiously, listening and watching to make sure that everything is Scriptural. He watches over his family. He is jealous for the purity of his church. He “looketh well to his going.”

This characteristic is rare among professing Christians, but without keen discernment it is impossible to protect oneself and one’s loved ones from the subtle heresies that abound today.

The slew of modern Bible versions has contributed to this gullibility.

I am convinced that the bewildering variety of modern Bible versions has contributed greatly to the lack of spiritual discernment that exists among professing Christians in regard to errors such as New Evangelicalism and ecumenism and contemplative prayer and the contemporary worship movement.

The modern versions are based on a faulty Greek text that came from Egypt in the early centuries after Christ, when that part of the world was a hotbed of theological heresy.

This Greek text is much smaller than the Received Text that was used for all of the great Protestant versions of the past, such as the King James in English and the Luther in German. Jack Moorman made an extensive study of the differences between the critical Greek text underlying the modern versions and the Received Text underlying the old Protestant versions such as the King James. He found that there are 2,886 words omitted in the Nestle/Aland text. THIS IS EQUIVALENT TO OMITTING THE ENTIRE BOOKS OF 1 AND 2 PETER FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT (*Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version--A Closer Look*). There are 45 ENTIRE VERSES AND 185 PARTIAL ONES OMITTED OR SERIOUSLY QUESTIONED in the United Bible Societies Greek New Testament. These are Matthew 17:21; 18:11; 23:14; Mark 7:16; 9:44; 9:46; 11:26; 12:47; 15:28; 16:9-20; 21:44;

Luke 17:36; 22:43, 44; 23:17; John 5:4; 7:53--8:11; Acts 8:37; 15:34; 24:7; 28:29; Romans 16:24; and 1 John 5:7.

Some cardinal doctrines are weakened by these omissions. Consider the doctrine of the Deity of Jesus Christ. Following are a few of the many ways that this doctrine is weakened in the modern versions because of the faulty Greek text.

MARK 9:24

KJV: "And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief."

NIV: "Immediately the boy's father exclaimed, 'I do believe; help me overcome my unbelief!'"

By removing the word "Lord," the critical Greek text and the modern versions remove this testimony that Christ is the Lord.

JOHN 1:27

KJV: "He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose."

NIV: "He is the one who comes after me, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie."

The omission of "is preferred before me" destroys the witness of this verse to the deity of Christ. Evangelist Chuck Salliby notes: "Each little expression such as 'is preferred before me,' like so many pieces in a puzzle, was designed to make its own contribution to the completed picture of Christ on the Bible page--His Person, works, character, incomparableness, etc. Yet, they are systematically left out wherever possible in the NIV. This is indeed a strange practice. While a secular book generally exaggerates the depiction of its main character, the NIV depreciates that of its own" (Salliby, *If the Foundations Be Destroyed*, p. 21).

JOHN 3:13

KJV: “And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.”

NIV: “No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven--the Son of Man.”

The omission of “which is in heaven” destroys this powerful witness to the omniscience of Jesus. One of the traditional evidences that Jesus is God is that He has the characteristics of God, and when the passages demonstrating those characteristics are corrupted, the evidence for His Deity is weakened.

JOHN 8:59

KJV: “Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.”

NIV: “At this, they picked up stones to stone him, but Jesus hid himself, slipping away from the temple grounds.”

The omission of “going through the midst of them” changes the doctrine of the verse. Whereas the Received Text and the King James Bible teaches here that Jesus supernaturally went out right through the midst of the angry crowd that was trying to kill Him, the modern versions have Jesus hiding Himself.

ROMANS 14:10

KJV: “But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST.”

NIV: “You, then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you look down on your brother? For we will all stand before God’s judgment seat.”

Modern versions such follow the Egyptian manuscripts by changing “judgment seat of Christ” to “judgment seat of God.”

When we compare Isaiah 45:23, the “judgment seat of Christ” identifies Jesus Christ directly as Jehovah God, whereas the “judgment seat of God” does not. Thus, this change significantly weakens the Bible’s overall testimony to Christ’s deity.

1 CORINTHIANS 15:47

KJV: “The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is THE LORD from heaven.”

NIV: “The first man was of the dust of the earth, the second man from heaven.”

The modern versions, following the critical Greek text, omit “the Lord,” thus removing this powerful and important witness to Christ’s deity.

EPHESIANS 3:9

KJV: “And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things BY JESUS CHRIST.”

NIV: “and to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was kept hidden in God, who created all things.”

By removing the crucial phrase “by Jesus Christ,” the modern versions destroy this verse’s powerful witness that Jesus Christ is the Creator of all things. This verse as it stands in the Greek Received Text and the KJV and other Reformation Bibles also teaches us that Jesus was not created, since “ALL things” were created by him.

1 TIMOTHY 3:16

KJV: “And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: GOD WAS MANIFEST IN THE FLESH, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.”

NIV: “Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great: He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory.”

By replacing the word “God” with the general pronoun “he” we are robbed of one of the plainest witnesses to Christ’s deity in the entire Bible and are left with a meaningless reference to an unidentified, ambiguous “he” that was manifested in the flesh. If the one who was manifested in the flesh was not God, there is no mystery, because even ordinary men are manifested in the flesh.

(For a more thorough study on this issue see “The Bible Version Question-Answer Database” or “Faith vs. the Modern Bible Versions,” available from Way of Life Literature.)

Not only are the modern versions weak because they are based upon a corrupt Greek New Testament, but also because they commonly employ a loose translation method called “dynamic equivalency.” This method does not attempt to render the original words of the text in a literal way but takes great liberties with the words and form of Scripture. Thus, there are no firm controls on the translation process and the reader is left with a bewildering variety of meanings.

Consider the following example. We will give the translation from the King James Version and then from a variety of “dynamic equivalency” versions.

John 1:18

KJV: “No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.”

THE MESSAGE: “No one has ever seen God, not so much of a glimpse. This one-of-a-kind God-expression, who exists at the very heart of the Father, has made him plain as day.”

NEW INTERNATIONAL READER’S VERSION: “No one has ever seen God. But God, the one and only Son, is at the Father’s side. He has shown us what God is like.”

AMPLIFIED VERSION: “No man has ever seen God at any time; the only unique Son, or the only begotten God, Who is in the bosom [in the intimate presence] of the Father. He has declared Him [He has revealed Him and brought Him out where He can be seen; He has interpreted Him and He has made Him known].”

TODAY’S ENGLISH VERSION: “No one has ever seen God. The only Son, who is the same as God and is at the Father’s side, he has made him known.”

NEW LIVING TRANSLATION: “No one has ever seen God. But his only Son, who is himself God, is near to the Father’s heart; he has told us about him.”

The confusion caused by the modern versions is obvious. The old version says Jesus is the “only begotten Son.” But the modern versions say that he is “a one-of-a-kind God expression” or the “only and only Son” or “only unique God” or “the only begotten God” or “the only Son” and “the same as God.” The old version says Jesus “is in the bosom of the Father,” but the modern versions say he “exists at the very heart of the Father” or “is at the Father’s side” or “is in the intimate presence of the Father” or “is near to the Father’s heart.”

Leland Ryken observes:

“The sheer range of variability in the dynamic equivalent translations ... shows that once fidelity to the language of the original is abandoned, there are no firm controls on interpretation. THE RESULT IS A DESTABILIZED TEXT. Faced with the range of dynamic equivalent translations, how can a reader have confidence in an English translation of this verse? And if it is possible to translate more accurately by abandoning the words of the original for its ideas, why do the dynamic equivalent translations end up in such disagreement with each other? Instead of enhancing accuracy, dynamic equivalence subverts our confidence in the accuracy of the translation” (Ryken, *The Word of God in English*, 2002, p. 82).

Rick Warren, one of the world’s most influential preachers, exemplifies what has happened because of the multiplication of modern versions. He uses a variety of versions in his writing

and preaching, grabbing a particular version to suit his fancy and to make his point with no apparent thought as to whether the version is accurate.

In *The Purpose Driven Life*, Warren uses 15 different versions, including two Roman Catholic ones (The New American Bible and the New Jerusalem Bible). His favorites are the “dynamic equivalency” versions such as the Living Bible, the New Living Bible, Today’s English Version, the Contemporary English Version, and The Message. The latter, which is the most undependable of all, seems to be his most favorite.

As a result, it is often impossible to know exactly what Scripture he is quoting because it is so strangely paraphrased.

On page 70, Warren quotes Hebrews 11:7 from The Message.

“By faith, Noah built a ship in the middle of dry land. He was warned about something he couldn’t see, and acted on what he was told ... As a result, Noah became intimate with God.”

In the dependable King James Bible, this verse says:

“By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.”

We can see that The Message adds to and takes away from the Word of God in an amazing manner. It adds the bit about Noah building a ship in the middle of dry land. It omits the fact that Noah moved with fear. It changes “became heir of the righteousness which is by faith” to “became intimate with God.”

On page 20 of *The Purpose Driven Life*, Warren quotes 1 Corinthians 2:7 from The Message:

“God’s wisdom ... goes deep into the interior of his purposes ... It’s not the latest message, but more like the oldest--what God determined as the way to bring out his best in us.”

In the King James Bible, this says:

“But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.”

It is obvious that *The Message* is not a translation in any proper sense of the word; it is a presumption. It is not God’s thoughts but man’s. It is almost childish, not because it is simple but because it is ridiculous.

Yet *The Message* is tremendously popular among evangelicals. It is recommended by Billy Graham, Jack Hayford, J.I. Packer, Bill Gaither, Bill Hybels, Chuck Swindoll, Leighton Ford, Michael Card, Max Lucado, Michael W. Smith, Tony Campolo, and many others.

Warren claims to have quoted more than 1,000 Scriptures in *The Purpose Driven Life*, but most of the quotations are similar to the previous examples and have no right even to be called Scripture.

When I visited a service at Saddleback Church in 2003, I observed that only a few people were carrying Bibles. The reason became clear when I saw the multiplicity of versions that were used in the preaching. It would be impossible to follow along in one’s Bible. The result is that the people do not bring their own Bibles and do not therefore carefully test the preaching. How could they, when any biblical statement they would attempt to examine has dozens of contradictory variations in various versions?

New Evangelical Sunday School classes and Bible Study groups face the same problem. Typically, each person brings the version of his or her choice and it is impossible to come to a dogmatic position in doctrine when the various versions present conflicting voices.

I am confident that this has contributed greatly to the widespread lack of theological conviction today and has prepared the way for New Age principles to infiltrate on the sly.

(For more about this see *Why We Hold to the King James Bible* and *The Bible Version Question-Answer Database*, which are available from Way of Life Literature.)

Few pastors are willing to warn their people in a plain manner and to fortify them with the education they need to exercise spiritual discernment.

One reason why God's people are so frightfully uneducated in the exercise of spiritual discernment today is the wholesale failure by pastors and other spiritual leaders in their obligation of warning.

Why do so many professing Christians think nothing is wrong with Norman Vincent Peale and Robert Schuller and Richard Foster and Rick Warren? Or with Oprah Winfrey and John Canfield and John Gray, for that matter?

The reason is that so very few preachers are willing to give a clear warning. Thus, when the average Christian hears someone warn about their "heroes," whether religious or secular, they think the exhorter is not only wrong but evilly judgmental and probably mentally unstable!

I have often said that one of the most spiritually dangerous places for the Bible-believing Christian today is the average Christian bookstore with its shelf upon shelf of books containing heresies both of the subtle and glaring variety. (And then there is the music section of the bookstore, which is another realm of spiritual danger.)

And how many pastors of Bible-believing churches educate their people sufficiently so that if they do go into such a

bookstore they can know which authors are sound and which are not?

I will tell you the answer by my own observation, and that is very, very, very few. Either the pastors are not educated themselves, which is a sin and a shame since they are responsible to protect the flock from wolves, or they don't want to "rock the boat" with such warnings.

In his final message to the elders at the church of Ephesus, Paul warned them of the coming of false teachers and exhorted them, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood" (Acts 20:28). Few pastors today take this exhortation seriously.

A Barna research update in May 2006 was titled "Harry Potter's Influence Goes Unchallenged in Most Homes and Churches." The polling organization found that 78% of church-going teens had read the books and seen the movies, while only 4% had been challenged by any teaching or discussion in church about its occultic themes.

This survey analyzed something openly occultic, and it found that pastors aren't even warning about those things! How much less are they warning about New Evangelicalism and Ecumenism and Catholicism and Pop Psychology and Positive-Thinking Self-Esteemism.

I thank the Lord that there *are* some pastors today who care enough about pleasing the Lord and protecting their people that they educate them in important issues that we are facing. The members of such churches are far less susceptible to the devil's traps.

The New Evangelical movement has created a mood of positivism and non-judgmentalism and evangelical ecumenism that has broken down the walls of spiritual protection.

The New Evangelical movement came onto the Christian scene in 1950s and has since permeated evangelicalism. It is the philosophy that Christianity should have a positive face and avoid judgmentalism. It is opposed to “separatism.”

By the mid-1950s a clear break between separatist fundamentalists and non-separatist evangelicals occurred. This was occasioned largely by the ecumenical evangelism of Billy Graham. The men who refused to drift with the compromising tide dropped out of the National Association of Evangelicals. The terms *evangelicalism* and *fundamentalism* began “to refer to two different movements” (William Martin, *A Prophet with Honor*, p. 224).

The sons of the old “fighting fundamentalist” preachers determined to create a “New Evangelicalism.” They would not be warriors; they would be diplomats, positive in their emphasis rather than militant, infiltrators rather than separatists. They would not be restricted by a separationist mentality.

Harold Ockenga claimed to have coined the term “new evangelical” in 1948. He was founder of the National Association of Evangelicals, co-founder and first president of Fuller Theological Seminary, first president of the World Evangelical Fellowship, on the board of directors for the Billy Graham Evangelistic Association, chairman of the Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary, and one-time editor of *Christianity Today*. Following is how Ockenga defined New Evangelicalism in 1976 when he wrote the foreword to Harold Lindsell’s *The Battle for the Bible*:

“Neo-evangelicalism was born in 1948 in connection with a convocation address which I gave in the Civic Auditorium in Pasadena. While reaffirming the theological view of

fundamentalism, this address REPUDIATED ITS ECCLESIOLOGY AND ITS SOCIAL THEORY. The ringing call for A REPUDIATION OF SEPARATISM AND THE SUMMONS TO SOCIAL INVOLVEMENT received a hearty response from many evangelicals. The name caught on and spokesmen such as Drs. Harold Lindsell, Carl F.H. Henry, Edward Carnell, and Gleason Archer supported this viewpoint. We had no intention of launching a movement, but found that the emphasis attracted widespread support and exercised great influence. Neo-evangelicalism... DIFFERENT FROM FUNDAMENTALISM IN ITS REPUDIATION OF SEPARATISM AND ITS DETERMINATION TO ENGAGE ITSELF IN THE THEOLOGICAL DIALOGUE OF THE DAY. IT HAD A NEW EMPHASIS UPON THE APPLICATION OF THE GOSPEL TO THE SOCIOLOGICAL, POLITICAL, AND ECONOMIC AREAS OF LIFE. Neo-evangelicals emphasized the restatement of Christian theology in accordance with the need of the times, the REENGAGEMENT IN THE THEOLOGICAL DEBATE, THE RECAPTURE OF DENOMINATIONAL LEADERSHIP, AND THE REEXAMINATION OF THEOLOGICAL PROBLEMS SUCH AS THE ANTIQUITY OF MAN, THE UNIVERSALITY OF THE FLOOD, GOD'S METHOD OF CREATION, AND OTHERS" (Harold J. Ockenga, foreword to Harold Lindsell's book *The Battle for the Bible*).

New Evangelicalism described the new mood of positivism and non-militancy that characterized that generation. Ockenga and his generation of evangelicals, Billy Graham figuring most prominently, determined to abandon a militant Bible stance. Instead, they would pursue dialogue, intellectualism, non-judgmentalism, and appeasement. They refused to leave the denominations that had become permeated with theological modernism, determining to change things from within rather than practice separation. The New Evangelical would dialogue with those who teach error rather than proclaim the Word of God boldly and without compromise. The New Evangelical would meet the proud humanist and the haughty liberal on their own turf with human scholarship rather than follow the humble path of being counted a fool for Christ's sake by standing simply upon the Bible. New Evangelical leaders also determined to start a "rethinking process" whereby the old paths would be continually reassessed in light of new goals,

methods, and ideology. (The Church Growth and Emerging Church movements epitomize this.)

New Evangelicalism was popular, appealing to the carnality and pride and lust of the age, and it spread rapidly to become the prominent doctrine among evangelicals.

New Evangelicalism was popularized through pleasing personalities. It has been adopted by such well-known Christian leaders as Billy Graham, Bill Bright, Harold Lindell, John R.W. Stott, Luis Palau, Leighton Ford, Charles Stanley, Bill Hybels, Warren Wiersbe, Chuck Colson, Jack Van Impe, Tony Campolo, Arthur Glasser, D. James Kennedy, David Hocking, Charles Swindoll, Max Lucado, John Maxwell, Tony Evans, and a multitude of other men (and women).

New Evangelicalism became the working principle of large interdenominational and parachurch organizations such as the National Association of Evangelicals, National Religious Broadcasters, Youth for Christ, Campus Crusade for Christ, Back to the Bible, InterVarsity Christian Fellowship, the Evangelical Alliance of Britain, World Vision, Operation Mobilization, Youth With A Mission, the Evangelical Foreign Mission Association, to name a few.

New Evangelicalism has spread through educational institutions such as Fuller Theological Seminary, Wheaton College, Gordon-Conwell, BIOLA, Regent College, Westminster, The Evangelical Divinity School, and Moody Bible Institute.

New Evangelicalism has been broadcast through powerful print, radio, and television media. Large Christian publishers such as Eerdmans, Zondervan, InterVarsity Press, Tyndale House, Moody Press, Thomas Nelson, Baker Book House, and Broadman, have promoted the New Evangelical philosophy.

New Evangelicalism captured the Southern Baptist Convention and has remained its predominant philosophy throughout the “conservative renaissance” of the last two decades.

Because of the tremendous influence of these men and organizations, New Evangelical thought has swept the globe. For all practical purposes the evangelical movement today is the New Evangelical movement.

“Part of the current confusion regarding New Evangelicalism stems from the fact that there is now little difference between evangelicalism and New Evangelicalism. The principles of the original New Evangelicalism have become so universally accepted by those who refer to themselves as evangelicals that any distinctions which might have been made years ago are all but lost. It is no doubt true to state that Ockenga’s designation of the new movement as *New or Neo-Evangelical* was abbreviated to *Evangelical*. ... Thus today we speak of this branch of conservative Christianity simply as the Evangelical movement” (Ernest Pickering, *The Tragedy of Compromise*, p. 96).

It is the New Evangelical philosophy that has resulted in “evangelical” Christian bookstores being filled with all sorts of heresies. It is not uncommon to find books by Norman Vincent Peale (who told Phil Donahue, “It’s not necessary to be born again; you have your way to God; I have mine”), Robert Schuller (who says that hell is the loss of self esteem), Sue Monk Kidd (a New Ager who believes she is a goddess), Chuck Colson (who says that Protestants and Catholics are part of the same “body”), John Maxwell and Philip Yancey (who treat Roman Catholicism as a genuine form of Christianity), Jack Hayford (who teaches that you learn to speak in tongues by starting out with “baby tongues”), and C.S. Lewis (who denied the substitutionary atonement of Christ and believed that followers of pagan religions can be saved without faith in Jesus). You will also find a slew of books by Roman Catholic authors such as John Michael Talbot, Thomas Kempis, Peter Kreeft, Brennan Manning, Francis of Assisi, Teresa of Avila, Henri Nouwen, Ignatius of Loyola, John of the Cross, and Thomas Merton.

The evangelicals that shop these stores exercise little or no judgment. All is positive and light. If someone tries to warn about heresy, he is shouted down as an unloving troublemaker.

It is the New Evangelical philosophy that has weakened the churches by breaking down the walls of separation between believers and the world and between believers and heretics. Thirty years ago Richard Quebedeaux issued this warning:

“Prior to the 60s, virtually all the seminaries and colleges associated with the neo-evangelicals and their descendants adhered to the total inerrancy understanding of biblical authority (at least they did not vocally express opposition to it). But it is a well-known fact that A LARGE NUMBER, IF NOT MOST, OF THE COLLEGES AND SEMINARIES IN QUESTION NOW HAVE FACULTY WHO NO LONGER BELIEVE IN TOTAL INERRANCY, even in situations where their employers still require them to sign the traditional declaration that the Bible is ‘verbally inspired,’ ‘inerrant,’ ‘infallible in the whole and in the part,’ or to affirm in other clearly defined words the doctrine of inerrancy that was formulated by the Old Princeton school of theology and passed on to fundamentalism. SOME OF THESE FACULTY INTERPRET THE CRUCIAL CREEDAL CLAUSES IN A MANNER THE ORIGINAL FRAMERS WOULD NEVER HAVE ALLOWED, OTHERS SIMPLY SIGN THE AFFIRMATION WITH TONGUE IN CHEEK” (Quebedeaux, *The Worldly Evangelicals*, 1978, p. 30).

Quebedeaux observed that “the wider culture has had a profound impact on the evangelical movement as a whole.” This is a direct result of their repudiation of separation. He said:

“In the course of establishing their respectability in the eyes of the wider society, the evangelicals have become harder and harder to distinguish from other people. Upward social mobility has made the old revivalistic taboos dysfunctional. ... the COCKTAILS became increasingly difficult to refuse. Evangelical young people LEARNED HOW TO DANCE AND OPENLY ‘GROOVED’ ON ROCK MUSIC. ... And evangelical magazines and newspapers began REVIEWING PLAYS AND MOVIES. ... The Gallup Poll is correct in asserting that born-again Christians ‘believe in a strict moral code.’ BUT THAT STRICTNESS HAS BEEN CONSIDERABLY MODIFIED DURING THE LAST FEW YEARS ... DIVORCE AND

REMARRIAGE are becoming more frequent and acceptable among evangelicals of all ages, even in some of their more conservative churches. ... Some evangelical women are taking advantage of ABORTION on demand. Many younger evangelicals occasionally use PROFANITY in their speech and writing . . . Some of the recent evangelical sex-technique books assume that their readers peruse and view PORNOGRAPHY on occasion, and they do. Finally, in 1976 there emerged a fellowship and information organization for practicing evangelical LESBIANS AND GAY MEN and their sympathizers. There is probably just as high a percentage of gays in the evangelical movement as in the wider society. Some of them are now coming out of the closet, distributing well-articulated literature, and demanding to be recognized and affirmed by the evangelical community at large. ... It is profoundly significant that evangelicals, even the more conservative among them, have accepted the ROCK mode. This acceptance, obviously, indicates a further chapter in the death of self-denial and world rejection among them. ... When young people were converted in the Jesus movement, many of them simply did not give up their former habits, practices, and cultural attitudes--DRINKING, SMOKING, AND CHARACTERISTIC DRESS AND LANGUAGE. ... Young evangelicals drink, but so do conservative evangelicals like Hal Lindsey and John Warwick Montgomery (who is a member of the International Wine and Food Society). ... But EVEN MARIJUANA, now virtually legal in some areas of the United States, is not as forbidden among young evangelicals as it once was. A few of them, particularly the intellectuals, do smoke it on occasion..." (*The Worldly Evangelicals*, pp. 14, 16, 17, 118, 119).

When light associates with darkness, when truth associates with error, the result is always the corruption of light and truth. "Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners" (1 Cor. 15:33), and, "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump" (1 Cor. 5:6; Gal. 5:9).

Quebedeaux described this trend among evangelicals:

"In the present 'identity confusion' among evangelicals, MANY ARE IN TRANSITION, moving from one stance to another (GENERALLY FROM RIGHT TO CENTER OR LEFT)" (*The Worldly Evangelicals*, p. 27).

Remember that this description was given thirty years ago. Since then, the apostasy within evangelicalism has continued to

spread and exercise its corrupt leaven and the picture has gotten much worse.

A more recent exposure of the corruption within evangelicalism appeared in *No Place for Truth: or Whatever Happened to Evangelical Theology?* by David Wells, a professor at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary. *Time* magazine described Well's book as "a stinging indictment of evangelicalism's theological corruption." Though Wells is himself a committed New Evangelical, he correctly identifies evangelicalism's chief problem as its repudiation of biblical separation and its accommodation with the world:

"EVANGELICALISM HAS ... LOWERED THE BARRICADES. IT IS OPEN TO THE WORLD" (Wells, *No Place for the Truth or Whatever Happened to Evangelical Theology?* 1994, p. 128).

Francis Schaeffer gave the same warning not long before he died. Using strong language he described "the great evangelical disaster."

"WITHIN EVANGELICALISM THERE ARE A GROWING NUMBER WHO ARE MODIFYING THEIR VIEWS ON THE INERRANCY OF THE BIBLE SO THAT THE FULL AUTHORITY OF SCRIPTURE IS COMPLETELY UNDERCUT. ... Accommodation, accommodation. How the mindset of accommodation grows and expands. The last sixty years have given birth to a moral disaster, and what have we done? Sadly we must say that the evangelical world has been part of the disaster. ... WITH TEARS WE MUST SAY THAT ... A LARGE SEGMENT OF THE EVANGELICAL WORLD HAS BECOME SEDUCED BY THE WORLD SPIRIT OF THIS PRESENT AGE" (Francis Schaeffer, *The Great Evangelical Disaster*, 1983, pp. 44, 141).

This is the New Evangelical leaven, and it is quickly working its way through fundamentalist Bible churches and independent Baptists.

In the context of a New Evangelical church the people are not warned plainly about error and typically they are in intimate and largely non-critical association with the world. New

Evangelicals think nothing of watching the Oprah Winfrey Show and other spiritually and morally dangerous television programs and movies. They think nothing of listening to any raunchy music that happens to be popular. They participate in ecumenical parachurch organizations and movements such as Campus Crusade, Youth for Christ, Wycliffe Bible Translators, Youth With A Mission, Focus on the Family, and Youth Specialities (a major promoter of Catholic contemplative practices).

By so doing they are being leavened by sin and heresy, but like the carnal Corinthian church of old, they think nothing is wrong. In fact they are convinced they have found a superior form of Christian living and even glory in their worldliness.

“Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?” (1 Corinthians 5:6).

The New Evangelical ecumenical movement has prepared the way for the New Age to gain inroads into churches because it has de-emphasized the importance of doctrine and has broken down the walls between conservatives and liberals and between Protestants and Catholics, thus bringing professing Bible believing Christians into fellowship with darkness.

The ecumenical movement is the reason why it is not uncommon for evangelicals to read Roman Catholic books and for evangelical churches and conferences to have Roman Catholic speakers.

Because of the ecumenical leaven, evangelicals are often in fellowship with Roman Catholic mystics who, in turn, are in fellowship with Eastern gurus and blatant New Age proponents.

Consider Mars Hill Church in Seattle, where Mark Driscoll is the senior pastor. The church’s bookstore, which is located in the church lobby, has books for sale by the Dutch modernist Soren Kierkegaard and the German neo-orthodox Deitrich Bonhoeffer and the Anglican liberal Lesslie Newbigin, who

denied that the Bible is the verbally-inspired Word of God, said the 18th century defenders of the faith were in error when they taught that the Bible is a set of timeless truths, and taught that there is the possibility of salvation apart from faith in Christ.

Driscoll also recommends works by Roman Catholic mystics, including John of the Cross, Thomas Merton, Teresa of Avila, and Ignatius of Loyola. These practice the same type of meditation techniques as Hindus and New Agers. Thomas Merton was associated closely with Buddhists and Sufis and Hindu gurus.

Thus, because of the unscriptural ecumenical philosophy, we have the ridiculous sight of an “evangelical” church associating with Catholic mystics who are in association with darkest paganism.

The Bible forbids this. “Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them” (Romans 16:17).

Dabbling with error can lead to spiritual destruction.

Consider the example of Sue Monk Kidd. Her experience is a loud warning about flirting with Catholic mysticism, which is a path to New Age “enlightenment.” She was a Sunday School teacher in a Southern Baptist church and for years had felt a spiritual emptiness. Instead of learning how to fill that emptiness with a know-so salvation and a fruitful walk with Christ in the Spirit she began dabbling in mysticism. A co-worker gave her a book by the Roman Catholic-Buddhist monk Thomas Merton. She should have known better than to study such a book, but the New Evangelical philosophy that controls the vast majority of Southern Baptist churches created an atmosphere in which the reading of a Catholic monk’s book by a Sunday School teacher was acceptable. She began to practice Catholic forms of contemplative spirituality. This has led her farther and farther from the truth, and as she has wandered

down this path she has influenced many others through her popular books.

She rejected the doctrine that Christ is the only way to God. She describes how that in church one day the pastor proclaimed that the Bible is the sole and ultimate authority. She describes the frightful thing that happened in her heart at that moment:

"I remember a feeling rising up from a place about two inches below my navel. ... It was the purest inner knowing I had experienced, and it was shouting in me no, no, no! The ultimate authority of my life is not the Bible; it is not confined between the covers of a book. It is not something written by men and frozen in time. It is not from a source outside myself. My ultimate authority is the divine voice in my own soul. Period" (*The Dance of the Dissident Daughter*, 1996, p. 76).

She came to believe in the divinity of man.

"There's a bulb of truth buried in the human soul that's 'only God' ... the soul is more than something to win or save. It's the seat and repository of the inner Divine, the God-image, the truest part of us" (*When the Heart Waits*, 1990, pp. 47, 48).

"When we encounter another person ... we should walk as if we were upon holy ground. We should respond as if God dwells there" (*God's Joyful Surprise*, p. 233).

She has even come to believe that she is a goddess.

"As I grounded myself in feminine spiritual experience, that fall I was initiated into my body in a deeper way. I came to know myself as an embodiment of Goddess" (*The Dance of the Dissident Daughter*, p. 163).

"We also need Goddess consciousness to reveal earth's holiness. ... Matter becomes inspirited; it breathes divinity. Earth becomes alive and sacred. ... Goddess offers us the holiness of everything" (*The Dance of the Dissident Daughter*, pp. 162, 163).

Sue Monk Kidd is quoted by evangelicals such as David Jeremiah (*Life Wide Open*), Beth Moore (*When Godly People Do Ungodly Things*), and Richard Foster (*Prayer: Finding the*

Heart's True Home). Kidd's endorsement is printed on the back of Dallas Willard's book *The Spirit of the Disciplines*.

The New Evangelical movement has indeed prepared the way for the infiltration of the New Age into churches.

(For more about this see the book *New Evangelicalism: Its History, Characteristics, and Fruit*, which is available from Way of Life Literature.)

The Charismatic movement has promoted the mystical outlook which exalts experience above doctrine and has taught the dangerous New Age doctrine that the individual should open himself up to mystical experiences without judging them.

We have already looked at this, but I want to mention it again under this section because it is so important.

The Charismatic movement has popularized the unscriptural idea that we should not "put God in a box," meaning we should be open to new and strange spiritual experiences without judging them with the Bible. They say, "Let go and let God."

This is exactly what the New Age promotes. Former psychic Brian Flynn says that when he was learning to operate as a psychic and get in tune with his spirit guides, he was told by his trainer: "Stop analyzing it all, and just trust your feelings. The more you let go, the more you will be open to the spirit guides' abilities to each you what you need to know" (*Running Against the Wind*, p. 67).

Consider the example of David Yonggi Cho, the influential pastor of the world's largest church in Seoul, South Korea. He even holds to some overt New Age practices.

He teaches the practice of charismatic "tongues" speaking whereby the individual is taught to stop thinking and stop using

known words and to open himself up to the control of the “spirit.”

He also teaches the power of positive confession and visualization to create realities in the physical realm. He has trained multitudes of professing Christians that prayer consists of visualizing the thing desired exactly in the mind and holding it there until it becomes reality. “Through visualization and dreaming you can incubate your future and hatch the results” (*The Fourth Dimension*, p. 44).

Cho calls this operating in the fourth dimension, but it is exactly the same technique that is used by countless New Agers who make no profession of faith in Christ.

The Charismatic movement has also been radically ecumenical and has brought old-line Pentecostals into fellowship with Roman Catholic priests and nuns.

The Charismatic movement has brought multitudes of professing Christians into association with New Age practices and has created a gullibility that makes its practitioners susceptible to the influence of dark angels masquerading as angels of light.

In the strongest possible manner we would urge our readers to beware of the Charismatic movement!

Drug and alcoholic rehabilitation programs have brought many Christians into contact with New Age philosophy.

Churches have been far too careless about associating with humanistic psychologists and their “Christian psychology” brethren. There has been a great spiritual darkness in psychology since the days of Freud and Jung. In spite of the fact that these men were obviously led by demons (Jung openly spoke of his intimate communication with a spirit guide), their

principles have not been rejected *in toto* as they should have been. A solid house cannot be built on a faulty foundation. The Bible has *everything* we need for our spiritual lives (2 Timothy 3:16-17). There is no need to dig around in the garbage bin of psychology in search of helpful nuggets of truth.

The New Age is permeated with Freudian and Jungian psychology, and most of the popular rehabilitation programs today bring people into contact with demonic philosophies.

Ray Yungen relates an account of how a Christian mother was almost sucked into the New Age through the influence of her son's drug program:

"In another incident, a local pastor shared with me how a woman he had long known as a strong solid Christian was almost swept up by New Age thinking. Her young adult son had been addicted to drugs and went through a drug rehabilitation program. In the process, his counselor introduced him to New Age spirituality. He, in turn, shared it with his mother, giving her a book to read titled *Conversations with God* (a New Age bestseller). Incredibly, she found herself being swayed by the book's arguments and began to doubt whether or not her evangelical Christianity was indeed the only way to God. Her desire to see her son aligned with God left her mind open in welcoming the possibility that various mystical paths were equally genuine in finding God" (*A Time of Departing*, p. 105).

Christian friends, this is not a time to fall asleep spirituality. It is a time to make absolutely certain of one's salvation, to walk in the Spirit rather than the flesh, to be a serious student of the Bible, and to be a member of a sound church that takes its obligation of spiritual training and warning seriously.

"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus

Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him" (1 Thessalonians 5:4-10).

The holistic health movement has brought many Christians into contact with New Age philosophy.

There is nothing wrong with trying to maintain a healthy diet and lifestyle and there is no doubt that the physical is affected by the spiritual and the mental, but the holistic health (also called natural health and alternative medicine) movement today is dangerously permeated with New Age concepts.

The New Age has always been about promoting whole health for the physical, mental, and spiritual. Nineteenth-century mind healer Phineas Quimby promised to "restore you to health and happiness." Mary Baker Eddy called her program "Science and Health." The New Thought movement of the early 20th century was called "the Religion of Healthy-Mindedness."

Holistic health magazines and holistic health stores constantly promote New Age gurus such as the following:

Ted Andrews (a hypnotist who promotes Hindu chakra healing), **Miriam Belov** (an occultic Reiki master), **Deepak Chopra** (who says there is not one Jesus but three), **Ram Dass** (who allegedly communicates with the dead), **Ojela Frank** (a Reiki master), **Shakti Gawain** (who says our spirit guides "would be thrilled to meet us"), **Elmer Green** (who has a spirit guide he calls The Teacher), **Louise Hay** (who says, "Every thought I think is creating my future"), **Robert Jaffe** (whose advanced energy healing seeks to bring the individual into contact with his "divine self"), **Bruce Lipton** (who wants to bring ancient Egyptian occultic mysteries to bear on today's problems), **Victoria Moran** (who believes that God is also the Goddess or Higher Self), **Carolyn Myss** (who says man's spirit is divinity), **Candace Pert** (who promotes healing by guided imagery), **Daniel Redwood** (who says the New Age is helping us decipher our times), **Anthony Robbins** (who is opposed to saying there is only one way to the truth), **Eric Robins** (who

promotes “pranic” healing through manipulation of the “universal life force”), **Norman Shealy** (who believes he was a British physician named John Elliotson in a past life), **Bernie Siegel** (who communicates with spirit guides), **Ram Smith** (a Hindu Self-Realization practitioner), **Michael Tierra** (who believes all plants “embody the universal creative healing energy”), and **Meredith Young** (who claims to have a spirit guide).

Ray Yungen observes:

“If the self-help and personal growth sections of most secular commercial bookstores were examined, the only conclusion to come away with would be that New Age mysticism is the prominent spiritual viewpoint of this country. ... Moreover, the vast majority [are] not in the New Age section but in the self-help, health, and other sections” (*A Time of Departing*, p. 20).

Many of the practices associated with the holistic health movement are based on Eastern idolatrous religions. These include acupuncture, Reiki, meditation therapy, homeopathy, and the many practices associated with Ayurveda.

We have already seen (in the section on “The New Age in Health Care”) how that **Ayurveda** is a Hindu occultic folk healing system that claims to have been handed down from Brahma to other gods and obtained through meditation by Hindu gurus (*The Ayurveda Encyclopedia*, 2006, p. xxiii).

It is based on the concept that all of existence is part of God and man is divine and can achieve union with God. Deepak Chopra, a major popularizer of Ayurveda in America, explains the occultic philosophy behind this system:

“Ayurveda ... has a very basic, simple kind of approach, which is that we are part of the universe and the universe is intelligent and the human body is part of the cosmic body, and the human mind is part of the cosmic mind, and the atom and the universe are exactly the same thing but with different form, and the more we are in touch with this deeper reality, from where everything comes, the more we will be able to heal ourselves and at the

same time heal our planet” (interview with Veronica Hay, *InTouch* magazine, <http://www.intouchmag.com/chopra.html>).

Ayurvedic remedies include yoga, mantras, acupuncture, aromatherapy, sound therapy, color, gem and ash therapy, astrology, psychology, and architectural harmony.

There is a lengthy chapter in *The Ayurveda Encyclopedia* on yoga. Yoga means union and it is the practice of meditation with the objective of manipulating the “chakras” in order to achieve union between the individual and God.

As for **homeopathy**, we have also seen that it, too, is closely associated with occultic principles. The founder, Samuel Hahnemann, was a practitioner of eastern idolatrous religions and philosophies, and homeopathic “medicines” are so diluted that they are nothing more than plain water, yet through an occultic process of *potentialization* they are supposed to be made effective. The *Swiss Journal of Homeopathy* even says that the homeopathic cure has an occultic mind of its own. It “knows just where to locate the originating cause of the disorder and the method of getting to it” and “neither the patient nor the doctor has as much wisdom or knowledge” (No. 2, 1961, p. 56).

Further, homeopathic practitioners often use pendulums and astrology and even spiritualism.

The child of God must be very careful not to go beyond the Scripture and buy into the holistic health philosophy. Being concerned about sound nutrition and a healthy life is fine, but it can easily get out of hand and bring one into the realm of the occult.

We are forbidden to adopt the ways of the heathen (Jeremiah 10:2). Things associated with idolatry and pagan darkness are demonic, and the Bible forbids us to participate with such things (1 Corinthians 10:19-21). The Word of God warns, “And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them” (Ephesians 5:11).

As for diet, there is no biblical diet that is required for God's people today as there was in the Old Testament. Paul warned that vegetarianism as a religious practice is a doctrine of devils, and he taught that all things are good to eat if received with thanksgiving (1 Timothy 4:1-5).

The Bible teaches us to put our focus on the spiritual rather than the physical. "For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come" (1 Timothy 4:8).

The self-help, human potential movement has brought many Christians into contact with New Age philosophy.

We have seen that this movement has swept through all aspects of society, including business, health, military, government, and education. It uses New Age techniques such as positive thinking, positive confession, visualization, and meditation to achieve personal transformation and success.

If a believer delves into this movement he will invariably come into contact with its New Age gurus (e.g., Jose Silva, Werner Erhard, Napoleon Hill, Maxwell Maltz, Shakti Gawain, Anthony Robbins, M. Scott Peck, Jack Canfield, John Gray, Deepak Chopra, Eckhart Tolle), and this is a very dangerous thing. The Bible warns:

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you" (2 Corinthians 6:14-17).

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS: A WINNING NEW AGE TOOL

Hegelian dialectics is being used around the world as a tool to break down traditional beliefs with the objective of replacing them with something new.

Georg Wilhelm Hegel (1770-1831) was a liberal German philosopher who led the German Idealist movement, turning his back on orthodox Christianity and holding to a type of pantheism. He denied that there is such a thing as absolute truth. He said it is “narrow” and “dogmatic” to assume that of two opposite assertions, one must be true and the other false. He rejected the Bible and proposed that man is on an evolutionary journey and that human history is the record of a process of conflict and synthesis that he referred to as the *dialectical process of Spirit*, believing that man would eventually reach his highest state, ultimately arriving at “the Absolute Idea” which would be so perfect it could not be challenged or synthesized.

The Hegelian system is described as follows:

It was Hegel's view that all things unfold in a continuing evolutionary process whereby each idea or quality (the THESIS) inevitably brings forth its opposite (the ANTITHESIS). From that interaction, a third state emerges in which the opposites are integrated, overcome, and fulfilled in a richer and higher SYNTHESIS. This synthesis then becomes the basis for another dialectical process of opposition and synthesis. Hegel believed that the creative stress of opposing positions was essential for developing higher states of consciousness. In the moment of synthesis, the opposites are both preserved and transcended, negated and fulfilled (Corinne McLaughlin and Gordon Davidson, *Spiritual Politics*, 1994, p. 88).

Hegel believed that this process has a life of its own, in an evolutionary sense, *but since the days of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels it has been used as a guided process toward a desired end.*

The objective of Hegelian dialectics in this sense is to replace something old with something new (e.g., capitalism with communism, traditional Bible doctrine with theological modernism, a traditional educational system based on moral absolutes with a new one based on relativism, an old age with a new).

Used like this, Hegelian dialectics cannot produce the new thing, but it can destroy the old. Other processes and techniques come into play in actually producing the new thing that is desired.

Hegelian dialectics is used today to create a “paradigm shift” by replacing an old “paradigm” (prevailing belief system) with a new one. It is a technique of “social evolution” and “political transcendence.”

It is not an innocent process. It is used by “change agents” and “facilitators of transformation.” Hegelian dialectics is “the framework for guiding our thoughts and actions into conflicts that lead us to *a predetermined solution*” (Niki Raapana and Nordica Friedrich, “What Is the Hegelian Dialectic?” October 2005, <http://www.crossroad.to/articles2/05/dialectic.htm>).

Speaking religiously and spiritually, it is an ever-evolving system that never arrives at absolute truth. All is relative and negotiable and the end justifies the means.

It employs a wide range of tactics: dialogue, compromise, consensus forming, conflict resolution, divide and conquer, deceit, redefinition of words, giving new names to objectionable things, crisis creation, obfuscation (concealment of meaning by making something confusing and hard to interpret or by otherwise hiding its true meaning).

It requires non-judgmentalism, tolerance, acceptance, relativism, group mentality.

It is the opposite of and the avowed enemy of dogmatism, absolutism, exclusivism, and separatism.

It is very elitist and complex.

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS IS EMPLOYED BY COMMUNISTS to tear down law-based capitalistic, democratic societies that grant the right to private ownership of property and replace them with communist ones. Karl Marx and Frederick Engels' take on the Hegelian philosophy is called "dialectical materialism," because it focuses on the evolution of economics (materialism) rather than the spirit, as in Hegel's system. In older communist terms the *thesis* was CAPITALISM and the *antithesis* was the PROLETARIAT (workers exploited at the hands of owners and the capitalistic system in general who rise up in resistance). The process of conflict and resolution is supposed to continue until it produces the ultimate synthesis which is allegedly pure communism but in reality is a New World Order of severe *communitarianism* (collectivism, the politics of community, the individual cared for by the state while his individuality is subservient to the will of society).

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS HAS BEEN EMPLOYED BY EDUCATORS in America since the 1920s to move the educational system from the old concept of moral absolutism and submission to a higher authority to the new philosophy of relativism and constant change. "The collective moulding begins early in life, sustained and refined throughout one's formal education; a universal curriculum of manipulation can transform and achieve a complete paradigm shift for a whole generation" (Terry Melanson). The influence of the New Age public school system is incalculable.

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS IS EMPLOYED BY THE EMERGING CHURCH to break down the old church "paradigm" so that it can be replaced with the emerging one.

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS IS EMPLOYED BY ECUMENISTS to break down the walls of separation between

denominations, between liberals and evangelicals, between Protestants and Catholics, to create Christian unity, and it is used **BY INTERFAITH DIALOGUERS** to tear down absolute truth and replace it with broadminded religious tolerance.

Dr. Robert Klenck describes how Hegelian dialectics works within the ecumenical setting, and he reminds us that the ecumenical dialectics is not a mere process of chance; it is “facilitated” toward a desired end. Otherwise, the group process could result in faith in dogmatic truth and an absolute Bible, but that is not going to be allowed to happen!

Briefly, the Hegelian dialectic process works like this: a diverse group of people (in the CGM [Church Growth Movement], this is a mixture of believers and unbelievers), gather in a facilitated meeting (with a trained facilitator/‘teacher’), using group dynamics (peer pressure), to discuss a social issue (or dialogue the Word of God), and reach a pre-determined outcome (consensus or compromise). When the Word of God is dialogued between believers and unbelievers, and consensus is reached--agreement that all are comfortable with--*then the message of the Word of God has been watered down, and the participants have been conditioned to accept (and even celebrate) their compromise. This becomes the starting point for the next meeting.* The fear of alienation from the group is the pressure that prevents an individual from standing firm for the truth of the Word of God.

A traditional thinker, when proven wrong with factual information (i.e., Biblical moral absolutes) yields to the facts, and admits that he/she is wrong, and then aligns him/herself to those facts. Because Biblical moral absolutes do not change, traditional thinkers who align themselves to those unchanging absolutes are labeled as ‘resistant to change.’

On the other hand, transformational thinkers, when proven wrong with factual information, have been conditioned to process that information differently. They automatically question it and dialogue it within themselves; their (deceitful) hearts rebel against it, and then they begin to justify (to themselves and others) why it is that they no longer have to attend to the facts. The natural result of the dialectic process is the searing of the conscience (1 Timothy 4:1-2). These people

are then able to justify to themselves why they are no longer bound to Biblical moral absolutes. ...

... through the process of continual incremental change (using the Hegelian dialectic over and over with the last synthesis becoming the new thesis--the 'new fact base,' or 'new reality'), the Word of God is gradually/incrementally changed from its original intent, and eventually it is interpreted to mean something contrary to its original intent. ...

The rebellion is subtle at first--simply moving away from the traditional way of 'doing' church; later, the ordaining of female 'pastors'; and eventually it gets to the point of ordaining lesbian 'pastors.' Barriers to change must be broken down, and eventually, for the sake of peace and unity, interdenominational barriers and interreligious barriers will be broken down, paving the way for a worldwide ecumenical movement--a one-world church. ...

A recent example of this paradigm shift in processing factual information was when the 'Rev.' Richard Mouw, the President of the Fuller Seminary in Pasadena, California (a strong promoter of the church growth movement), was quoted in the *San Gabriel Valley Tribune* on January 22, 2000: 'Mouw said he supports rights and benefits for committed same-sex domestic partners, but believes the sacrament of marriage should be confined to heterosexual couples in the Judeo-Christian tradition.' When leaders of this movement are making statements like this, then we can be sure that the movement is not from God, and is headed in the opposite direction of God's will. Mr. Mouw already is thinking in the transformational mode. He is able to justify (to himself) a teaching that is contrary to the Word of God ("What's Wrong with the 21st Century Church," August 8, 2000, <http://www.crossroad.to/News/Church/Klenck1.html>).

Observe, again, that deception is inherent in the dialectic process. *Those who initiate and oversee the process have an objective, and they know that it will be resisted, so they resort to deception, especially at the beginning, to break down resistance to the goal.* In the case of theological modernists, they present the new theology as a minor issue at first, hiding their real agenda. In the case of Marxists, they describe their desired political system in deceptive terms. They make promises that they have no intention of keeping; they hide the fact that liberties will be curtailed.

Those who use this methodology know that once the process of dialectics has been carried out, the resistance will have been broken down and an atmosphere created for the implementation of the original goal. They adopt the Jesuit philosophy that “the end justifies the means.”

Consider how that Robert Schuller’s January 2008 *Rethink Conference* employed Hegelian dialectics to further his New Age objectives of syncretizing religion and creating a new type of Christianity and ultimately a new world through the power of human potential.

The conference was “A CONVERGENCE of some of the most influential Christian and global thinkers” (Rethink Conference announcement, Oct. 15, 2007). These great thinkers were also described as “respected icons in media, politics, faith, science, business and technology.” The important fact is that they represented contradictory ideas, and their contradictory ideas were to be the stepping stones to something new. They included evangelicals such as Lee Strobel and Rick Warren’s wife, Kay, Emerging Church leaders Erwin McManus and Dan Kimball, Evangelicals and Catholics Together proponent Charles Colson, media mogul and pornography purveyor Rupert Murdoch, and agnostic Larry King.

The Rethink Conference was clearly described in terms of the Hegelian methodology, though of course the term itself was not used. The idea of the conference was “bring all the different thoughts and ideas and create something cohesive and meaningful” (“Interview with Erwin McManus, *Christian Post*, January 22, 2008). The process first involved hearing what each speaker said in a 20-minute lecture. The participants were then instructed to “wrestle with it, dialogue about it, agree or disagree with it--then take it a step further and make it your own” (Rethink Conference announcement, Oct. 15, 2007).

Schuller also described his Hegelian methodology in the book *Don't Throw Away Tomorrow: Living God's Dream for Your Life*:

"We need to learn the healing quality of wise compromise. ... Perhaps the only way to deal with contradictions is to combine them creatively and produce something new. That's ingenious compromise." (New Age leader Gerald Jampolsky's endorsement is on the back cover of this book.)

To seek to combine contradictions into something new is Hegelian dialectics. It is a key principle of the emerging church.

If some believe that Jesus is God and others believe he was merely a great teacher, and if some believe that man is a fallen sinner separated from God and others believe he is essentially good and one with God, and if some believe that God is the Almighty who created all things but is not a part of the creation and others believe that God is the sum total of all things -- those are the old contradictions and we must move beyond such things. This is what they are saying.

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS IS EMPLOYED BY THEOLOGICAL MODERNISTS to replace old doctrine with new.

A Lutheran pastor describes how the Hegelian dialectic works in the field of theological training:

I had fully accepted this 'New Theology or Thinking,' having first gone through a traumatic time in which the Christian faith with which I had arrived there [at seminary] was 'challenged.' The reason presented for this 'challenging' was to bring us to really 'think through' our theology, to 'stretch' our faith, to 'move us to a deeper understanding of the faith.' This was the rational which was presented when more conservative members of the constituency in the synod would question about what was going on when they would hear from outspoken students and vicars what was being taught.

THIS REALLY WAS DECEITFUL BECAUSE THE AIM AND INTENTION, AS I CAME TO KNOW LATER AS A MORE

SOPHISTICATED INITIATE, WAS NOT TO 'STRETCH OUR FAITH' BUT TO MOVE US FROM THE HISTORICAL FAITH INTO THE 'NEW THINKING.' We all knew this was a great shift; that's why it was so traumatic; but we presented it as representing only minor doctrinal differences. It actually involves an entirely different way of thinking. I have said many times to my conservative friends: You don't understand; they think in an entirely different way. You think in terms of one thing which is true and the opposite which is false. They have adopted a dialectical way of thinking in which there is no true and false, only thesis, antithesis, and synthesis. They have effectively adopted Hegel's dialectical way of thinking. There truly are no absolute truths within their system. They will discuss things with conservatives in a way that gets their opponent to think that they are discussing which of two positions is right. All the while the real issue for them is that there is no certain answer (*The Christian News*, April 29, 1985, pp. 1, 3, 4).

We see, again, that the dialectic process is a guided process and that it employs deception to reach its objectives.

Dean Gotcher describes how Hegelian dialectics works in a general setting as well as in the type of egalitarian, non-authoritative Bible classes that are popular in many churches today:

There is *thesis*, which is simple; that's you and your position and facts based on what you believe. *Antithesis* is somebody who's different than you. The moment the two of you who are different are in the same room, there's a potential relationship there. However, the only way you can get to it is *synthesis*. You and the other person have to put aside your differences for the sake of a relationship and try to find facts or elements of your belief systems that are in harmony. ...

In seminary I took the equivalent of a total quality management course where I learned how to survey the congregation and find out 'what do you think and how do you feel?' ... The moment you go into the dialogue [the dialectic process]--which now is in Sunday School materials as well--about what do you think and how do you feel over what is being taught, you are now allowing the [student] to be a scientist on God, to question the authority of God's Word, instead of looking at it as it is, and saying, 'Okay, I don't understand it; Lord, reveal it to me.' This has to be what we do instead of gauging how we think and feel. ...

[The dialectic process] makes faith into a tool to be changed to our human understanding, to change it to meet our felt needs for the sake of a relationship. The agenda that the Berean church revealed to Paul, was that they weren't hung up on Paul. They weren't hung up on a relationship. They were hung up on truth. So when the Apostle Paul shared the Gospel, they went to the Word of God and checked him out. Try that with ministers today and they'll get bent out of shape because you're not supposed to question their 'I think and I feel.' ...

Theology students drive me nuts because they say, 'Jesus is a team builder.' I say, 'Wait a minute. No, He wasn't a team builder. Each one of those disciples could stand on their own. They didn't need the group to make a decision. They died alone as martyrs. They realized there wasn't a group grade on the day of judgment. They didn't say, 'I think and I feel.' You don't find that in their ministry. They saw the truth and proclaimed it. They encouraged us through their work to continue to proclaim the truth.' Jesus' ministry was not built on 'I think and I feel.' It was built on 'I know' (Interview with Dean Gotcher, *Women's International Group Newsletter*, Sept.-Oct. 1999).

HEGELIAN DIALECTICS IS EMPLOYED BY ONE WORLDERS AND NEW AGERS to prepare the way for world harmony. It is employed to break down national sovereignty and create a globalist mindset, to tear down the old contradictory religious and political systems and replace them with a new syncretized one. Speaking at the UN Conference on Human Rights in 1993 in Vienna, UN Secretary-General Boutros Boutros-Ghali spoke of the "challenging dialectical conflict" that required people to "transcend ourselves" and "to find our common essence beyond our apparent divisions, our temporary differences, our ideological and cultural barriers" (Interview with Dean Gotcher, *Women's International Group Newsletter*, Sept.-Oct. 1999).

The late New Ager M. Scott Peck, whose books have sold by the millions, believed that man could become God through a process of spiritual evolution. He promoted the religion of scientific "skepticism," of rejecting the religious faith of one's parents, regardless of what that faith is, and building one's own personal religion, of questioning everything.

In his books *The Different Drum* (1987) and *A World Awaiting to Be Born* (1993), Peck applied this evolutionary process to world peace. He taught the concept that a new age has arrived in man's evolutionary process and a spiritually evolved generation can create unity, solve the world's problems, and bring in an age of peace. The front cover of *The Different Drum* describes the book's objective as "the creation of true community, the first step to world peace." The back cover says, "Dr. M. Scott Peck believes that if we are to prevent civilization destroying itself, we must urgently rebuild community on all levels, local, national and international, and that is the first step to spiritual survival." *The Different Drum* has the following dedication: "To the people of all nations in the hope that within a century there will no longer be a Veteran's Day Parade..." This refers, of course, to the hope of world peace.

Peck described the process whereby the world can allegedly experience peace, and it is the Hegalian dialectic at work. It requires creating New Age communities all over the world in which differences can be resolved and the world transformed. In these communities there is no leader but all are leaders, decisions are reached by consensus, there are no "sides" and everyone is respected and heard (*The Different Drum*, pp. 71, 72). In these communities the individual is allowed to express any belief or doubt and to act out in his own individual way, to live as he pleases. The New Age community must be a "safe place." He says the "healing" will only happen when "its members have learned to stop trying to heal and convert" (p. 68). He says true community means that "everyone is welcome" and there is "no pressure to conform" and that "all human differences are included" and "appreciated" and even "celebrated" (pp. 61, 62). True community must incorporate "the dark and the light, the sacred and the profane" (p. 65). Those who believe in homosexual marriage and abortion and evolution and human divinity are to live in harmonious community with those who don't. He calls this process the politics of "transcendence" (p. 63).

In the New Age community, the only real sin is the sin of exclusiveness and theological dogmatism.

Peck says, “It is not only such ideological and theological rigidities that we need to discard, it is any idea that assumes the status of ‘the one and only right way’” (p. 96).

He says that the greatest hindrance to world peace is “exclusivity” (*The Different Drum*, p. 61). He warns about “groups that exclude others” because they are “doubters” or “sinners” and that are “defensive bastions against community.” He says that even the refusal to join a group because you don’t agree with it is “destructive to community” (p. 62).

Peck personally conducted scores of community-building workshops to further his objective, and he is only one of many who are involved in this process.

It is easy to see how unacceptable the practice of dogmatic Bible preaching and exclusive evangelism is in such a context! It simply cannot be allowed, because it will disrupt the sense of world community! For a Bible-believing Christian to say that salvation is through regenerating faith in Jesus Christ alone and to separate his children from the public school system and to disagree with evolution and to refuse to “celebrate” homosexuality is considered a great evil by New Agers, because they think it is hindering the evolutionary progress of the entire world.

From a biblical perspective Hegelian dialectics is gross disobedience to God. It is contrary to the Bible’s teaching that we have been given absolute truth from God and we are not to allow any contradiction. The Bible claims to be the sole divine revelation that God has given mankind and we are to believe it and judge everything by it (2 Timothy 3:16-17). We are to allow “*no other doctrine*” (1 Timothy 1:3). We are to “*earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints*” (Jude 3), which means we are forbidden to give contradictory doctrines any credence.

For the Bible believer, the Bible is THE infallible thesis, and every antithesis is to be rejected and no synthesis allowed!

Hegelian dialectics is contrary to the Bible's teaching that God's people are to separate from darkness.

"Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them" (Romans 16:17).

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you" (2 Corinthians 6:14-17).

"Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away" (2 Timothy 3:5).

"And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen" (1 John 5:19-21).

The Bible asks rhetorically, "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3). The Ecumenical, New Age, Emerging Church crowd brazenly replies, "Sure, we can make that work."

But it won't work. It never has and it never will.

Well does the Bible describe the great departure of the faith as those who are "*ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth*" (2 Timothy 3:7).

WHAT DOES THE BIBLE SAY?

This chapter is the most important one in the book, in my estimation. It is all very well to know what the New Age is and to understand that it is spreading throughout society and that its tentacles reach around the world, but the born again believer needs to be able to refute it with Scripture, not only to protect himself and his family and his church from its error but also to help those who are entangled in it and those who are in danger of being entangled in it.

We live in a dark and needy world, and the light is the Bible. It shows us the true God and Saviour Jesus Christ. The Bible is the sword of the Spirit, but one must learn how to wield a sword or it is not effective and could be downright dangerous! Many have destroyed themselves with the Bible because of their ignorance and presumption.

Each believer needs to study to show himself *“approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth”* (2 Timothy 2:15).

The time is overdue for each believer to become a teacher by being skilled in the Word of God, as Hebrews 5:12-14 says.

“For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.”

I recall with great fondness the man who led me to Jesus Christ in the summer of 1973. His name was Ron Walker, and he knew his Bible. That was the thing that impressed me about him at first and is the reason I wanted to travel with him and hear more.

I told him my religious views, and he replied with Scripture.

I said, “I believe in reincarnation.”

He replied: “In Hebrews 9:27 the Bible says, ‘And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.’ Since the Bible says we die one time and then the judgment, I don’t believe in reincarnation.”

I said, “I believe a man should follow his heart.”

He replied: “The Bible says in Jeremiah 17:9, ‘The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?’ We cannot trust in our own hearts.”

I said, “I believe that as long as a man is sincere in his beliefs God will accept him.”

He replied: “Proverbs 14:12 says, ‘There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.’ According to the Bible, a man can be sincerely wrong and be judged.”

I asked, “If a man can’t trust his own heart and sincerity, how is it possible, then, to know the truth?”

He replied: “Jesus Christ said, ‘I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.’ Also God has given us His revelation in the Bible. It is the divinely inspired Word of God.”

I got so interested in the conversation and so impressed with his knowledge of the Bible that I traveled with him for four days.

He didn’t know anything about New Age or Hinduism, but he did know his Bible, and this is the example that we need to emulate if we are going to help a needy world.

Bible Truths that Refute New Age Doctrine

Every child of God should be grounded in the following 30 foundational Bible truths which refute New Age doctrine.

1. THE BIBLE WAS GIVEN BY DIVINE INSPIRATION.

The foundational doctrine that we need to deal with is that pertaining to the Bible itself. If it is only one religious book among many that should be consulted, then the New Age has every right to pick and choose, but if the Bible is *the* divine revelation to mankind then it must be accepted as the sole authority for faith and practice.

Believing that the Bible is the sole divine revelation changed my life in 1973 and put me on the path of the truth. It is the Bible that teaches me about Christ and salvation and enables me to discern the true from the false.

To be content with Divine Revelation is a very important part of having victory over the wiles of the devil.

The following is what the Bible says about itself, what it claims to be.

The Bible was predetermined in heaven.

“For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven” (Psalm 119:89).

The Scripture was settled in the eternal plan of God. The Bible is an eternal, supernatural book from beginning to end. God chose the words in heaven before they were given to holy men on earth. John Wycliffe, who translated the first English Bible in the fourteenth century, believed that the Scripture is “a divine exemplar conceived in the mind of God before creation, and before the material Scriptures were written down” (quoted from Malcolm Lambert, *Medieval Heresy: Popular Movements from the Gregorian Reform to the Reformation*, 1998, p. 230).

The Bible was written by divine inspiration through chosen men.

Both the Old Testament and the New Testament claims to be the infallibly inspired Word of God. Consider some key passages that teach this doctrine:

2 TIMOTHY 3:13-17 — “*And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.*”

This is the foundational passage on the inspiration of the Scriptures, and it teaches many important truths. Note that the apostle Paul wrote these verses. Paul was utterly dedicated to the Lord Jesus Christ and suffered constant persecution and hardship because of his faith. He was personally called by Christ to be an apostle and he had the signs of an apostle (2 Corinthians 12:12). Let us see what the apostle Paul testified concerning the nature of the Bible.

The Bible is set apart from all other books (2 Timothy 3:15). Here the Scriptures are called “holy.” This means “set apart, different.” According to Paul’s teaching, the Bible cannot be compared with other books. It is different in character, being the divinely inspired Word of God. Other books might contain the truth, but the Bible *is* the truth.

The Bible was given by divine inspiration (2 Timothy 3:16). This verse literally says the Scriptures are God-breathed. Though written by men, the Bible is a product of God. This is the biblical doctrine of divine inspiration. When discussing its own inspiration the Scripture does not focus on the mechanics of inspiration but on the product. God spoke in many diverse ways (dreams, visions, angels, directly as on Mount Sinai and

on the Mount of Transfiguration, etc.) but the result in all cases was that the writings were God breathed. L. Gaussen, in *Theopneustia: The Plenary Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures* (1850), rightly said of 2 Timothy 3:16: “This statement admits of no exception and of no restriction ... All Scripture is in such wise a work of God, that it is represented to us as uttered by the divine breathing, just as human speech is uttered by the breathing of a man’s mouth. The prophet is the mouth of the Lord.”

The Bible is from God in its entirety (2 Timothy 3:16). All of the Scripture is said to have come from God. The word for Scripture here, *graphe*, means “writing” or “book.” This is referred to as “plenary inspiration.” Plenary means full, complete, entire.

The Bible is from God in its smallest detail (2 Timothy 3:15). The word for Scripture here is *gramma*, referring to a letter. This teaches us that even the smallest details of the Bible are from God. This is called “verbal inspiration.”

The Bible is one book with an all-encompassing theme: Salvation in Jesus Christ (2 Timothy 3:15). The Bible is not just a group of unrelated, disconnected religious writings. It is a unified Book that was planned and delivered by God to teach man the way of salvation through Jesus Christ (compare Luke 24:44-45; John 1:45; 5:39; Ephesians 3:11).

The Bible can protect the believer from error (2 Timothy 3:13-15). If the Bible contains myths, mistakes, and untrue claims concerning authorship, miracles, and prophecies, it certainly is not a book that can give sure protection from false teachings!

The Bible is sufficient to make the believer complete and mature (2 Timothy 3:17). An imperfect book could not produce perfection, and since the Bible is able to make the man of God perfect it is obvious that nothing else is needed. The Scripture is thus the sole authority for faith and practice.

MARK 12:36; LUKE 1:70; ACTS 1:16; 3:18, 21; 4:25; 28:25 — *“For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. ... As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began. ... Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. ... But those things, which God before had showed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. ... Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. ... Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? ... And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers.”*

The teaching of the Bible regarding its own nature is described in these verses. Though men wrote the Scriptures, they are the writings of God. The Bible is God’s Word given through human instruments. This is the plain teaching of Scripture about itself.

1 CORINTHIANS 2:9-13 — *“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man’s wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.”*

In this passage we also see what Scripture is.

It is God's revelation (1 Corinthians 2:10). Revelation concerns those things which man cannot know by his own investigation and intellect (1 Corinthians 9). God, by His Spirit, has chosen to reveal things about Himself, salvation, and His plans and He has done so through the Scripture (1 Corinthians 2:10-12).

It is the deep things of God (1 Corinthians 2:10). The New Age is in a frenzy to discover “deep things,” but God, in His grace, has already revealed the deep things and made them available to mankind in the Bible.

It is the very words of God (1 Corinthians 2:13). Here we are told that this revelation extends to the very choice of the words used to relate it. God did not merely give the Bible writers the general thoughts they were to write; He gave them the very words.

It is the mind of Christ (1 Corinthians 2:16). We cannot know Christ or His will apart from the Scriptures.

2 PETER 1:19-21 — *“We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.”*

This is another key passage that describes the divine inspiration of the Bible.

First, we are told that the Scripture is a light shining in a dark place (2 Peter 1:19). The dark place is the world. Though containing some truth mixed with the error, the world is pictured as dark because man is not able to know spiritual truth in any absolute sense without a revelation from God. The Bible is that infallible revelation which is shining in the midst of the darkness.

Second, the Bible is not a product of man's will (2 Peter 1:21). Other books are products of the will of the human author, but not the Bible. God chose certain men and moved in them to deliver His message. As the Holy Spirit moved them, the things they wrote were the words of God.

This passage explains the method whereby the Bible was given. God used men, but He used them in such a way that what they wrote was precisely God's Word. When the Bible touches on inspiration and revelation, it says very little about the actual mechanism of how God accomplished this miracle. It was accomplished mysteriously by the Holy Spirit.

The phrase "private interpretation" refers to the writers of the Bible. In the context this is referring to the giving of revelation, rather than to the understanding of it. The Bible writers did not personally interpret God's revelation to mankind; they were given God's revelation by the Holy Spirit. They did not always even understand what they were writing (1 Peter 1:10-12).

Some Evidences of the Divine Inspiration of Scripture

In the final analysis, a man must accept that the Bible is the Word of God by faith, for "without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him" (Hebrews 11:6). At the same time, Bible faith is not a blind leap into the dark. The writers of the Bible explain to us that they were not delivering cunningly devised fables but an inspired record based on "many infallible proofs" (Acts 1:3; 2 Peter 1:16).

Following are some of the objective, time-tested reasons why we can have complete confidence in the Bible:

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION PROVES THAT THE BIBLE IS THE WORD OF GOD.

His resurrection was witnessed by hundreds of people (1 Cor. 15:5-7). Were they all lying? At times, the resurrected Christ was seen by many people at one time. They talked with him, touched him, walked with him, and ate with him (Luke 24:36-43). Before the resurrection, the apostles were fearful and were hiding from the authorities (John 20:19). After they saw the resurrected Christ with their own eyes, they became bold and fearless and were willing to lay down their lives for the Gospel. It took a powerful event to cause such a change in their lives.

THE BIBLE'S UNIQUE CONSTRUCTION PROVES THAT IT IS THE WORD OF GOD.

The Bible was written by 40 different authors representing some 19 different occupations (shepherd, farmer, fisherman, tax collector, medical doctor, king, etc.) who lived during a period of some 1,600 years. That is approximately 50 generations. The first 39 chapters of the Bible were written in the Hebrew language over a period of about 1,000 years. There was then a 400-year gap when no Scriptures were written. After that, the last 27 chapters of the Bible were written in the Greek language during a period covering roughly 50 years. The writers could not have collaborated, because they did not even live at the same time. The product is one book that fits together perfectly and contains no contradictions or errors. There is nothing else like this in all of man's history.

FULFILLED PROPHECY PROVES THE BIBLE TO BE THE WORD OF GOD.

The Bible contains a vast amount of prophecy, much of which has been fulfilled. The predictions are precise and detailed, and the fulfillment is exact.

Prophecies Pertaining to Jesus Christ

Jesus' entire life was prophesied before he was born. These prophecies described his birthplace (Micah 5:2), virgin birth (Isaiah 7:14), sinless life (Isaiah 53:9), miracles (Isa. 35:5),

wonderful speech (Isaiah 50:4), rejection by the Jewish nation (Isaiah 53:2), crucifixion (Psalm 22:16), burial in a rich man's tomb (Isaiah 53:9), and resurrection (Psalm 16).

Prophecies about Israel

The continued existence of Israel is one of history's most amazing stories, and it was prophesied in Scripture in great detail.

Israel's history was prophesied by Moses and recorded in the book of Deuteronomy about 4,000 years ago. God warned that if Israel broke His law she would be "plucked from off the land" and scattered "among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other" (Deut. 28:63-64). There the Jews would "find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life" (Deut. 28:65-66). This is an accurate description of Israel's history from the first century until now. Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D. by the Roman armies under Titus and then in 135 A.D. Jerusalem was plowed under on the order of Emperor Hadrian in response to the Jewish rebellion led by Bar Kochbar. The Jewish people were scattered to the ends of the earth and found no rest. They were hated by the Muslims and hounded and persecuted by the Roman Catholic Church throughout Europe for a thousand years. Hitler's regime tried to destroy them. Giving preference to the Arabs, England tried to keep them from returning to their land after World War II. They are the object of hatred until this very day. Most of the world is opposed to Israel and the reporting in secular publications about the Middle East crisis is generally slanted against her.

But Bible prophecy also foretold that Israel would be brought back into her land and that she would remain a nation even after all of this, and that is exactly what happened in 1948 (Deuteronomy 30:1-9). Never before in the history of the world

has a race of people been scattered throughout the world and persecuted for 2,000 years and then come back together as a nation with their ancient language intact.

Bible prophecy describes the restoration of Israel in two parts. First, she would return to the land in a position of unbelief. Then she would be converted. The amazing prophecy in Ezekiel 37:1-14 describes Israel's restoration in these two stages. She is described as a valley of bones that are resurrected.

"Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you and ye shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord" (Ezekiel 37:4-6).

In verses 11-14, Ezekiel states that this vision pertains to the restoration of Israel to her land and to her repentance toward God. First the bones are given sinews and flesh, and next God breaths upon these dead bones and they live.

The first part of the prophecy has been fulfilled. Israel has been back in her land as a nation since 1948, but she is there in unbelief and spiritual death. She continues to reject her Messiah, Jesus Christ. She has no temple and priesthood and no true worship.

But she is back in the land just as the Bible prophesied. In 1800 there were only six thousand Jews in Palestine, but by 2000 there were over five million (John Ecob, *Amillennialism Weighed and Found Wanting*, Herald of Hope, p. 44-45).

During the Great Tribulation God will grant repentance unto Israel and will breathe spiritual life into her and she will live.

The continued existence of Israel is a very great miracle and an irrefutable evidence of the divine inspiration of the Bible.

THE BIBLE'S FACTUALNESS PROVES THAT IT IS THE WORD OF GOD.

Everything the Bible says is true and factual. The Bible says man is a sinner, and that is not difficult to confirm. Just look at the world! The Bible is not a scientific manual, but it is scientifically accurate, even from its earliest pages. Following are some examples, beginning with statements from the pages of Job, probably the oldest book in the Bible and written at least 3,500 years ago. The late scientist Henry Morris said:

“These references are modern in perspective, with never a hint of the mythical exaggerations and errors characteristic of other ancient writings ... perhaps of even greater significance is the fact that in a 4000-year-old book filled with numerous references to natural phenomena, there are *no* scientific mistakes or fallacies” (*The Remarkable Record of Job*).

Job says the earth is hung upon nothing (Job 26:7). This is obvious to our modern generation, as we have seen the actual pictures of the earth hanging in space, but to previous generations it was not obvious and there were many commonly-held myths about the earth riding on the back of Atlas or a turtle or elephant, etc.

Job says the air has weight (“*the weight for the winds,*” Job 28:25). It was not until the 17th century that Galileo discovered that atmosphere has weight, and the modern science of aerodynamics is based on this scientific fact. Further, the weight of air is important in the function of the earth’s weather. “The study of air flows and their relation to the weight of the air has been developed into the science of aerodynamics, eventually becoming the basis of all modern aerospace developments. ... The ‘weight of the winds’ controls the worldwide air mass movements that transport the waters evaporated from the oceans inland over the continents” (Morris, *The Remarkable Record of Job*).

Job describes the amazing balance of the atmosphere and hydrosphere (Job 28:24-25). “We now know that the global

weights of air and water must be in critical relationship to each other, and to the earth as a whole, to maintain life on earth. ... Planet earth is uniquely designed for life, and its atmosphere and hydrosphere are the most important components of that design. If the weights of either air or water were much different than they are, life as we know it could not survive” (Morris).

Job describes the amazing process of cloud formation and rain making.

First, he describes how that water can be transported in the air when water weighs more than air (Job 36:27-28). “Water is converted by solar energy into the vapor state. Since water vapor is lighter than air, the winds can first elevate, then transport the water from the oceans to the lands where it is needed. There, under the right conditions, the vapor can condense around dust particles, salt particles, or other nuclei of condensation. When this happens, clouds are formed. Water vapor is invisible, whereas clouds are aggregations of liquid water droplets” (Morris).

Job also describes how the clouds can stay aloft, how they can be balanced in the sky (Job 37:16) and how water can be bound up in a cloud and not rent (Job 26:8). The answer is in Job 36:27, “*For he maketh small the drops of water...*” “The water droplets are indeed very small, and their weight is sustained by the drag force of the uprushing winds, as the air is pushed skyward due to temperature decrease with elevation” (Morris).

Next, Job describes how the clouds are finally rent so that rain comes forth (“*by watering he wearieth the thick cloud,*” Job 37:11). “That is, the water droplets coalesce to form larger and larger drops, which finally become so large that their weight is greater than the drag forces of the uprushing atmospheric turbulence, causing them to fall to the ground as rain or snow” (Morris).

Finally, Job describes the role that lightning plays in the creation of rain (“*he made a decree for the rain, and a way for*

the lightning of the thunder,” Job 28:26; “*a way for the lightning of thunder; to cause it to rain on the earth,”* Job 38:25-26). “These violent electrical currents, in some complex energy exchange not yet fully understood, cause the small water droplets to bind together with others to form larger drops. Finally, this remarkable series of events delivers the rain to the thirsty ground” (Morris).

Job describes the springs of the sea (Job 38:16). Man had no way to know about the fresh-water springs on the ocean floor by firsthand observation until recent times. Modern science has discovered that there are thousands of underwater springs that add millions of metric tons of water into the oceans each year.

Job understands that light has a way and that darkness has a place (Job 38:19). “That is, light is not to be located in a certain place or situation. Neither does it simply appear, or disappear, instantaneously. Light is traveling! It dwells in a ‘way,’ always on the way to someplace else. Though usually traveling in waves, sometimes it seems to move as a stream of particles, but it is always moving. When light stops, there is darkness. Thus, darkness is static, staying in place; but light is dynamic, dwelling in a way” (Morris).

The Bible describes the parting of light (Job 38:24). It was not until the 17th century that it was discovered that light passing through a prism is separated into seven colors. Further, “This may refer not only to the visible light spectrum (red to violet) but also to all the physical systems developed around the basic entity of light” (Henry Morris).

The Bible says that the light creates wind (Job 38:24), but it is only in recent times that modern weather science has discovered that wind is created as the sun heats up the surface of the earth, causing the hot air to rise and cooler air to fall, creating weather systems.

Job describes the amazing hydrological cycle (evaporation, atmospheric circulation, condensation, precipitation, run-off)

(Job 38:25-30). The process of evaporation and condensation was not discovered until the 17th century and not well understood until the 20th.

The Bible says plants and animals reproduce after their kind (Genesis 1). This is in perfect harmony with everything that can be observed and tested by modern science. There is great variety within kinds, all sorts of different roses and trees and frogs and dogs, but there is no reproduction between kinds, between roses and trees or frogs and dogs.

The Bible says the heavens cannot be measured and the stars are without number (Genesis 22:17; Jeremiah 31:37). Before the invention of the telescope, man could see only a few hundred stars at the most with the naked eye. Yet today we know that the stars are innumerable and that space is seemingly infinite. There are 300 billion stars in our Milky Way galaxy alone. In 1999, observations by NASA astronomers, using the Hubble Space Telescope, suggested that there are 125 billion galaxies in the universe. The most up-to-date star count was announced in July 2003 as 70 sextillion observable stars (70,000,000,000,000,000,000,000). This was the conclusion of the world's largest galaxy study, the Two-Degree Field Galaxy Redshift Survey, which is considered 10 times more accurate than previous ones. The team of scientists did not physically count the stars. Instead they used some of the world's most powerful telescopes to count all of the galaxies in one region of the universe and then to estimate how many stars each galaxy contained by measuring its brightness. They then extrapolated these figures out to the whole universe visible through telescopes. This massive figure, of course, probably covers only a tiny percentage of the actual stars.

The Bible says the life is in the blood (Leviticus 17:11). This was not understood until very recent times. Even in the 19th century, doctors were using "blood letting" as a healing method. George Washington, America's first president, probably died because of this bogus practice. Modern medicine

has learned what the Bible has taught all along, that the life of the flesh is in the blood.

The Bible describes the circuit of the winds (Ecclesiastes 1:6), but this was not discovered until modern times. “As the land in the equator heats up, it causes the hot air to rise. In the upper atmosphere, the air flows away from the equator. Cooler air will move along to replace it. This produces six major wind belts around the world” (Y.T. Wee, *The Soul-Winner’s Handy Guide*).

The Bible says the earth is a circle (Isaiah 40:22). In past centuries many have believed that the earth is flat, but the Scriptures have always been scientifically accurate in this matter.

The Bible says there are paths in the sea (Isaiah 43:16). Since the 19th century the ocean currents or paths have been charted and ships travel these paths just as trucks travel on roads. Writing in the mid-1800s, Matthew Fontaine Maury, Superintendent of the U.S. Navy’s Depot of Charts and Instruments in Washington, D.C., observed, “There is a river in the ocean: in the severest droughts it never fails, and in the mightiest floods it never overflows; its banks and its bottom are of cold water, while its current is of warm; the Gulf of Mexico is its fountain, and its mouth is in the Arctic Seas. It is the Gulf Stream” (Maury, *The Physical Geography of the Sea*, 6th ed., 1856, p. 25).

THE BIBLE’S CANDOR PROVES THAT IT IS THE WORD OF GOD.

When men write biographies of their heroes, they commonly omit or whitewash their faults; but the Bible exhibits its divine quality by showing man as he is. Not only is the Bible true; it is candid. Even the best of men in the Bible are described with all their faults. We are told plainly of Adam’s rebellion, Noah’s drunkenness, David’s adultery, Solomon’s apostasy, Jonah’s pity party, Peter’s disavowal of his Master, Paul and Barnabas’

strife, and the disciples' unbelief in the face of Christ's resurrection.

THE BIBLE'S DOCTRINE OF SALVATION PROVES IT IS THE WORD OF GOD.

The Bible is the only religious scripture that teaches the doctrine of salvation by grace. Every other one teaches salvation by works. The Roman Catholic Church says salvation is through participating in its sacraments, beginning with baptism. Hinduism says salvation is through practicing dharma and working out one's karma. Islam says salvation is by surrender to Allah and obedience to his commands. Buddhism says salvation is by reaching nirvana through life works and meditation and ascetism. If you visit the Buddhist monastery at Boudha in Kathmandu any time of the day you will find Buddhists walking clockwise, fingering their prayer beads and twirling their prayer wheels. They do this every day because they are trying to find salvation.

The Bible, on the other hand, says that salvation is God's free gift to sinners. This gift was very costly for the Giver. It was purchased with a great price, which was the atoning sacrifice of God's Son on the cross. But for the sinner it is free.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them" (Ephesians 2:8-10).

The Bible says there is nothing that the sinner could offer God in order to atone for his sins. What could we offer? Righteous works and almsdeeds? The Bible says our very righteousnesses are as filthy rags before God's great holiness (Isaiah 64:6). Money? What would the God of creation do with our pathetic currency? A pure heart? The Bible says the heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked (Jeremiah 17:9). How, then, could we purchase our own salvation?

“But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away” (Isaiah 64:6).

No, salvation is the wonderful gift of a loving and deeply compassionate God. As the Christian hymn says, “We owed a debt we could not pay; He paid a debt He did not owe.”

“And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him” (2 Corinthians 5:18-21).

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).

The Bible -- what a Book!

2. THE BIBLE WAS CANONIZED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

The canon of the Bible refers to the authoritative list of the 66 books that comprise the Old and New Testaments. The word *canon* means “a reed,” referring to a measuring stick, and describes the process of testing something by a set rule or standard. The canonization of Scripture is something that must be accepted by faith, because the historical record of exactly how it was accomplished does not exist. The God who gave the Scripture led His people to canonize it.

The Canonization of the Old Testament

It was to the Jews that God assigned the task of preserving the Hebrew Old Testament (Romans 3:1-2). In Romans 3 Paul describes the Old Testament as the very “oracles of God,” and

these oracles were committed to the Jews. Even though they did not always obey the Scriptures, they held them in reverence and believed that each jot and tittle was the inspired Word of God.

In particular, it was the Jewish priests who were responsible to care for the Scriptures (Deuteronomy 31:24-26; 17:18).

Though there were periods of spiritual backsliding in which the Word of God was almost unknown among the Jews (2 Chronicles 15:3), God preserved His Word in spite of man's failure (2 Kings 22:8).

After the Babylonian captivity there was a revival within the Jewish priesthood (Ezra 7:10) and the Old Testament Scriptures continued to be preserved. "By Ezra and his successors, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, all the Old Testament books were gathered together into one Old Testament canon, and their texts were purged of errors and preserved until the days of our Lord's earthly ministry. By that time the Old Testament text was so firmly established that even the Jews' rejection of Christ could not disturb it" (Edward Hills, *The King James Bible Defended*, 4th edition, p. 93).

The Canonization of the New Testament

This process was led by the Spirit of God. See John 10:27; 16:13; 17:8; 1 Thessalonians 2:13; 1 John 2:20. Canonization was not the haphazard process that is described in most contemporary books on the history of the Bible. Though this history is largely hidden behind the mists of time, we know by faith that the Spirit of God guided the believers precisely in this matter.

Beginning with the first century itself we have historical evidence that the New Testament was commonly recognized as Scripture by the believers.

We have the extant writings of men who knew the apostles personally. These include Clement of Rome, Ignatius, and

Polycarp. Thus there is absolutely no gap between the writing of the New Testament and the historical record that exists of it.

In contrast, for other well-known ancient books there is a gap of many hundreds of years between the original writing and the oldest extant copies. Caesar's *Gallic Wars* was written in about 50 B.C., but the oldest existing manuscript dates to the 9th century A.D., a gap of more than 900 years (Don Bierle, *Surprised by Faith*, p. 32). There is a 300-year gap between Virgil's writings and the earliest known manuscript, and gaps of 1,000 to 1,500 years between the writing of other well-known Greek literary works and the extant manuscripts. The same is true for the Hindu scriptures. Their Vedic texts, such as the *Upanishads*, were transmitted orally for hundreds of years before being committed to writing, and there is absolutely no way to know if the extant texts are accurate representations of the original statements. It isn't even known for sure who created them.

Dr. Don Bierle observes:

"[The Gospels] did not go through a long period of oral transmission during which they took on legendary traditions. No other ancient writing can trace its manuscript copies all the way back to the generation of the eyewitnesses and its original authors" (*Surprised by Faith*, p. 33).

Consider some of the early historical evidences witnessing to the authenticity of the New Testament:

Clement of Rome. "Clement of Rome, whose first letter to the Corinthians is usually dated about A.D. 96, made liberal use of Scripture, appealing to its authority, and used New Testament material right alongside Old Testament material. He clearly quotes from Hebrews, 1 Corinthians and Romans and possibly from Matthew, Acts, Titus, James and 1 Peter. Here is the bishop [pastor] of Rome, before the close of the first century, writing an official letter to the church at Corinth wherein a selection of New Testament books are recognized and declared by episcopal authority to be Scripture, including

Hebrews” (Wilbur Pickering, *The Identity of the New Testament Text*). Clement was writing only a few years after the New Testament gospels and epistles were written.

Ignatius (c. A.D. 110) referred to “all the epistles of Paul.”

Polycarp, in his letter to the Philippian church in about 115 A.D., “weaves an almost continuous string of clear quotations and allusions to New Testament writings. ... There are perhaps fifty clear quotations taken from Matthew, Luke, Acts, Romans, 1 and 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 and 2 Thessalonians, 1 and 2 Timothy, 1 and 2 Peter, and 1 John, and many allusions including to Mark, Hebrews, James, and 2 and 3 John. (The only NT writer not included is Jude!)” (Pickering).

Justin Martyr (died 165 A.D.) testified that the churches of his day met on Sundays and “read the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets” (*Apology*, I, 67).

Irenaeus, who died in 202 A.D., left many works which are still extant. Their translation into English covers between 600-700 pages in the *Ante-Nicene Library*. “Irenaeus stated that the apostles taught that God is the Author of both Testaments (*Against Heretics* IV, 32.2) and evidently considered the New Testament writings to form a second Canon. He quoted from every chapter of Matthew, 1 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Colossians and Philippians, from all but one or two chapters of Luke, John, Romans, 2 Thessalonians, 1 and 2 Timothy, and Titus, from most chapters of Mark (including the last twelve verses), Acts, 2 Corinthians, and Revelation, and from every other book except Philemon and 3 John. These two books are so short that Irenaeus may not have had occasion to refer to them in his extant works--it does not necessarily follow that he was ignorant of them or rejected them. Evidently the dimensions of the New Testament Canon recognized by Irenaeus are very close to what we hold today” (Pickering).

Even some naturalistic textual critics have concluded that the New Testament in its current 27-book canon existed in Greek no later than the middle of the 2nd century. See David Trobisch, *The First Edition of the New Testament*, Oxford/New York: Oxford University Press, 2000.

From the second century we have evidence that it was customary for each church to have its own copy of the writings of the apostles that they might read and preach from them. “And on the day called Sunday there is a meeting in one place of those who live in cities or the country, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read as long as time permits. When the reader has finished, the president in a discourse urges and invites us to the imitation of these noble things” (Justin Martyr, *Apology*).

Wilbur Pickering observes: “Both Justin Martyr and Irenaeus claimed that the Church was spread throughout the whole earth, in their day ... IT BECOMES CLEAR THAT THERE MUST HAVE BEEN THOUSANDS OF COPIES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITINGS IN USE BY 200 A.D.” (*The Identity of the New Testament Text*).

In about the year 208, Tertullian pointed to churches founded by the apostles and indicated that the “authentic writings” were still extant and were the absolute standard by which the truth was measured in the believing churches. He urged heretics to “run to the apostolic churches, in which the very thrones of the apostles are still pre-eminent in their places, IN WHICH THEIR OWN AUTHENTIC WRITINGS ARE READ, UTTERING THE VOICE AND REPRESENTING THE FACE OF EACH OF THEM SEVERALLY. Achaia is very near you, (in which) you find CORINTH. Since you are not far from Macedonia, you have PHILIPPI; (and there too) you have the THESSALONIANS. Since you are able to cross to Asia, you get EPHESUS. Since, moreover, you are close upon Italy, you have ROME, from which there comes even into our own hands the very authority (of the apostles themselves)” (Tertullian, *Prescription against Heretics*, 36, cited from Pickering).

Pickering observes: “Some have thought that Tertullian was claiming that Paul’s Autographs were still being read in his day (208), but at the very least he must mean they were using faithful copies. Was anything else to be expected? for example, when the Ephesian Christians saw the Autograph of Paul’s letter to them getting tattered, would they not carefully execute an identical copy for their continued use? Would they let the Autograph perish without making such a copy? (There must have been a constant stream of people coming either to make copies of their letter or to verify the correct reading.) I believe we are obliged to conclude that in the year 200 the Ephesian Church was still in a position to attest the original wording of her letter (and so for the others)...”

The Bible was multiplied and went into all the world.

“But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth” (Acts 1:8).

“But the word of God grew and multiplied” (Acts 12:24).

“So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed” (Acts 19:20).

“But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world” (Romans 10:18).

“Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith” (Romans 16:25-26).

“... the word of the truth of the gospel; which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you...” (Colossians 1:5-6).

“If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard,

and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister" (Colossians 1:23).

This divine multiplication worked to safeguard the text of Scripture from the efforts of heretics to corrupt it. The fact that the Gospel was preached to all nations and tongues reminds us that the New Testament was translated into other languages at a very early period (the Syriac and old Latin date to the 2nd century).

The New Age idea that things were taken out of the Bible centuries after it was completed is ridiculous. Even by the second century the Bible had been multiplied by the thousands of copies and distributed throughout the world. It had gone throughout the Middle East, as well as to Asia, Africa, Asia Minor, and to Europe, as far as England. No "council" could have effectively removed anything from the Bible.

3. THE BIBLE IS THE SOLE AUTHORITY FOR FAITH AND PRACTICE.

The Bible contains everything man needs for his spiritual and moral perfection.

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works" (2 Tim. 3:16-17).

The Bible concludes with a warning that man is not to take away from it or add to it.

"For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book" (Revelation 22:18-19).

Man is forbidden to delve into the spiritual world through divination or astrology or magic or communication with spirits or consulting the dead:

“The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law” (Deut. 29:29).

“There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee” (Deuteronomy 18:10-12).

4. THE BIBLE CANNOT BE UNDERSTOOD PROPERLY APART FROM THE NEW BIRTH AND RIGHT LIVING.

“But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ. And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able” (1 Corinthians 2:14 - 3:2).

The problem that New Agers have in understanding the Bible is that they are not born again and do not have the indwelling Holy Spirit as their teacher. They try to understand it by their own natural thinking, and that is impossible.

That was my condition before my conversion the summer of 1973. I didn't understand most of the Bible, and the parts I did understand I didn't agree with! As Mark Twain said, “It's not the things in the Bible that I don't understand that bother me, it's the things I do understand.”

There are three types of people described in 1 Corinthians chapters two and three: the *natural* man, the *spiritual* man, and the *carnal* man.

The natural or unsaved person is spiritually dead and blind (Ephesians 2:1-3; 2 Corinthians 4:4). He cannot understand the things of God. When the heart turns to the Lord, though, in repentance and faith and receives Jesus Christ, the blindness is lifted.

“But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. NEVERTHELESS WHEN IT SHALL TURN TO THE LORD, THE VAIL SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty” (2 Corinthians 3:14-17).

The spiritual man (1 Cor. 2:15-16) and *the carnal man* (1 Cor. 3:1-4) refer to believers in Christ. The believer is either spiritual or carnal depending on his walk with the Lord, depending on whether he is serving the flesh or the Spirit (Gal. 5:16-25). The carnal or worldly believer, because he is not walking in the Spirit, cannot understand the more difficult teaching of Scripture. He can take milk but not meat. This is what Paul said in 1 Corinthians 3:2, and it is confirmed in Hebrews:

“For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil” (Hebrews 5:12-14).

Proverbs 17:16 contains a serious warning: “*Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?*” If a person’s heart is not right with God, he cannot obtain wisdom no matter how much money he spends and how much education he obtains and how many gurus he follows.

Dear friends, if we want to study the Bible fruitfully, we must make certain that we are born again and that we are walking in close fellowship with the Author of the Book. This is the first and foremost requirement.

Studying the Bible is something like tuning to a radio channel. Heaven is far away, but God broadcasts His glorious message to earth on a clear and powerful station with the call letters BIBLE. If the believer is in fellowship with Christ, he has an open channel to Heaven through the Scriptures. The closer one's fellowship with Christ, the sharper the reception and the more plainly the Bible speaks. If, on the other hand, a believer walks in carnality and in fellowship with the world, the reception becomes poor, because the Holy Spirit is grieved (Ephesians 4:30). Fleshly lusts war against the soul (1 Peter 2:11). The static of the things of this world hinders the reception of a spiritual broadcast.

Child of God, don't let unconfessed sin and worldliness rob you of the blessing of being tuned in to Heaven's glorious channel! The devil's stations are broadcasting globally 24 hours a day, and it is possible to pick up one of his programs if we aren't careful.

5. THE BIBLE MUST BE INTERPRETED LITERALLY RATHER THAN ALLEGORICALLY.

The New Age uses an allegorical or spiritualizing method of interpretation that sees a "deeper" meaning beyond the actual words of the text, but this is an improper and unwise way to handle the Bible.

David Cooper rightly said, "When the plain sense of scripture makes common sense, seek no other sense, but take every word at its primary literal meaning unless the facts of the immediate context clearly indicate otherwise."

Consider five simple reasons why the Bible should be interpreted literally.

First, God gave the Scriptures to REVEAL truth to man, not to hide it.

The Bible is given for light, not confusion. “The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law” (Deut. 29:29).

Thus, it is reasonable to believe that God uses the normal rules of human language.

Second, Jesus encouraged the literal method of interpretation.

“And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?” (Luke 10:25-26).

Jesus expected the man to interpret the Word of God in a literal fashion. Men are accountable before God to read the Bible and understand it by the normal rules of human language.

Third, if the literal sense of the Bible is not followed, no one can be certain of the true meaning. By the allegorical method the mind of the interpreter becomes the authority. Consider Revelation 20:1-3. If this passage does not mean that a literal angel binds a literal devil in a literal bottomless pit for a literal thousand years, we have no way of knowing what it does mean. If it does not mean what it says, it could mean anything that any interpreter says it means. Thus, the teaching of the Bible is thrown into complete and permanent confusion by the allegorical method.

Fourth, if the literal sense is not followed, the Bible student becomes a slave to “enlightened” teachers who have the “key” of understanding. He needs Madame Blavatsky’s key or Mary Baker Eddy’s or Alice Bailey’s.

Fifth, the Bible's prophecies were fulfilled literally, which means that the Bible must be interpreted literally. Consider the prophecy of Christ's first coming in Psalm 22. In this Psalm alone, there are many specific prophecies about Christ's death, and they were literally fulfilled:

Psa. 22:1 – Jesus' words on the cross (Mat. 27:46)

Psa. 22:6-8, 12-13 – The people reviled Jesus (Mat. 27:39-44)

Psa. 22:11 – There were none to help Him (Mk. 14:50; Heb. 1:3)

Psa. 22:14-16 – They crucified Him (Mat. 27:35)

Psa. 22:17a – They did not break his bones (Jn. 19:33)

Psa. 22:17b – They stared at Him (Mat. 27:36)

Psa. 22:18 – They gambled for his garments (Mat. 27:35; Jn. 19:24)

It is true that the Bible contains symbolism, figures of speech, and poetry; but, as in normal language, these are easily identifiable and can be interpreted literally.

Ofentimes the figurative language is explained in the immediate context, and that is the first place to look. Consider the book of Revelation. Chapter one uses some figurative language, but it is clearly identified. In Revelation 1:12 and 16, we see “seven golden candlesticks” and “seven stars,” and those are explained in verse 20. In verses 12-16 we have a description of Christ, and some of it is symbolic, as we see by the use of terms such as “like wool” (v. 14), “white as snow” (v. 14), “as a flame of fire” (v. 14), “like unto fine brass” (v. 15), “as the sound of many waters” (v. 15), “as the sun shineth in his strength” (v. 16). All of these symbols are self explanatory.

Sometimes the reader of the Bible needs to go to another passage to explain figurative language. For example, Revelation 12:1 describes “a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.” This reminds us of Joseph's dream in Genesis 37:9. There the sun and moon signify Jacob and his wife, while the 12 stars signify the 12 tribes of Israel. In Revelation 12 the symbolism is a little

different. The woman is clothed with the sun and the moon is under her feet and the 12 stars form her crown. Israel is seen in great glory, with the universe under her authority and control. This will become a reality when Christ returns and sits on David's throne in Jerusalem.

(For more about Bible interpretation see the *Way of Life Advanced Bible Studies Series* courses "How to Study the Bible" and "Understanding Bible Prophecy.")

6. GOD IS THE CREATOR BUT HE IS NOT THE CREATION.

The God revealed in the Bible is not the god of the New Age. According to the Bible, there is only one true God and He is the God revealed to mankind in Scripture (Deuteronomy 6:4; 32:39; Isaiah 43:10; 44:6, 8, 24; 45:5-7, 21-22; 46:9).

God is the creator (Neh. 9:6; Psa. 33:6-9; Isa. 44:24). God made the creation but God is not the creation. God preceded the creation and is separate from the creation. He made the heavens but He is higher than the heavens and cannot be contained by the heavens (1 Ki. 8:27; Heb. 7:26). One day the heaven and earth will flee away but God will still sit on His throne (Rev. 20:11). The creation witnesses to God's power, but it is not God (Rom. 1:20). Thus, to worship the creation is a great sin (Rom. 1:21-23).

7. GOD IS A PERSON.

God is not a mere Influence or Intelligence or First Cause or Force. He is person. God has self-consciousness, self-determination, character, personality. He thinks, plans, acts, speaks, hears, communicates. Thus, God is knowable. He created man in His own image that man might know and fellowship with Him (Genesis 1-2). From the first pages of the Bible God is revealed as a Person who communicates with man. God walks and talks with man in the beginning of history

in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 2:16; 3:8). Since then, God has revealed Himself through the Scriptures.

8. GOD IS THE “I AM.”

God revealed Himself as the I AM (Exodus 3:14). This means that God is the eternal Self-Existent One (Psa. 90:2; 93:2; 102:24-27; Isa. 44:6; Rom. 1:20). Not only does God exist now, but He has always existed. He had no beginning. God has life in Himself and existed before the world was made. As we have seen, all other things were made by God and owe their existence to God. Thus, no creature can rightly say “I AM THAT I AM.”

9. GOD IS IMMUTABLE OR UNCHANGING.

See Malachi 3:6; Hebrews 1:11; 6:17; James 1:17. God is not evolving or learning or progressing. “God is unchangeable in his nature, perfections, purposes, promises, and gifts” (John Gill). Whatever he is today he will be tomorrow. He is not fickle or vacillating or capricious.

10. GOD IS HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS AND A JUST LAWGIVER, A GOD OF WRATH AND JUDGMENT TOWARD SIN.

See Exodus 15:11; Leviticus 11:44-45; 19:1-2; Deuteronomy 4:24; 32:4, 39-41; Psalm 7:11; 99:5; Isaiah 6:3; 57:15; 1 Peter 1:15-16; Hebrews 12:29; 13:30-31. God gave man His law from the beginning and warned him that disobedience brings judgment (Genesis 2:16-17). Disobedience to God’s law always brings punishment (“*for the wages of sin is death,*” Rom. 6:23a). God is a consuming fire. God’s holy Law demands death for disobedience, but He Himself has provided the atonement to pay the price and satisfy the demands of His righteous Law (Jn. 3:16; 2 Cor 5:21; Rom. 3:22-25).

11. GOD IS LIGHT AND IN HIM IS NO DARKNESS AT ALL.

See 1 John 1:5. There is no duality in God. He is not a mixture of good and evil. He is only good and only light. In contrast, the gods of Hinduism are dualistic. Its gods are healers and destroyers, protectors and annihilators, innocent and seducing, loving and cruel, holy and unholy, righteous and mischievous, solemn and flippant, faithful and unfaithful, gods and devils. "Lord Siva assumes various popular forms--sometimes the fascinating and sometimes awfully formidable. ... He is the creator, protector, and annihilator. ... He is benevolent and malevolent" (Harendr Upadhyay, *Hindu Gods Goddesses*, 2004).

12. GOD IS LOVING, MERCIFUL, GRACIOUS, GENTLE, KIND, AND CARING.

See Exodus 34:6; Deuteronomy 4:31; Nehemiah 9:17; Psalm 18:35; 116:5; 119:156; 145:9; Jeremiah 31:3; Romans 5:8; James 3:17; 1 Peter 5:7; 1 John 4:8, 16. While it is true that God is holy and righteous and just, it is also true that He is a God of love and compassion. The greatness of His love and mercy was shown in its fullness when He gave His own Son to atone for rebellious man's sins (John 3:16).

13. GOD IS PATIENT AND LONGSUFFERING.

See Exodus 34:6; Psalm 86:15; 27:10; 37:25; 40:17; Isaiah 49:15; Romans 15:5; 1 Peter 3:20. God's longsuffering is phenomenal. He waited a long time in the days of Noah before pouring out His judgment upon mankind. He is waiting today because of His love for men and His desire to save as many as possible, but man must not presume upon God's patience. It has an end and His judgment will certainly come upon all that refuse His Son (2 Pet. 3:9-10).

14. JESUS AND CHRIST ARE THE SAME MAN, AND THE CHRIST IS NEVER ANYONE OTHER THAN JESUS.

The name “Jesus” means *Savior* (Mat. 1:21). The title “Christ” is the Greek equivalent of the Hebrew word *Messiah*, meaning anointed (John 1:41), and it refers to Jesus as the Messiah promised in Old Testament prophecy (Daniel 9:25-26; John 4:25; Acts 2:36).

In the Old Testament God promised to send His Anointed (Psa. 2:2; Isaiah 61:1-2). He is also called God’s elect (Isaiah 42:1-3). The prophecies said that the Anointed One would be God Himself (Psa. 45:6-7). These prophecies pointed to Jesus (Mat. 12:18-20; Luke 4:18-19).

Jesus was called *Christ the Lord* at His very birth. “*For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord*” (Luke 2:11). The idea that Jesus became the Christ at His baptism, which is popular in the New Age, is bogus.

His name is Jesus Christ (John 1:17). They are one and the same. Jesus is Christ and Christ is Jesus.

The name *Jesus* refers particularly to the Lord’s humanity and incarnation by which He became a man to die for our sins, and the name *Christ* refers particularly to the Lord’s eternal deity as the Son of God.

15. JESUS DIDN’T LEARN FROM EASTERN RELIGIONS.

New Agers claim that Jesus went into Egypt and India to learn esoteric religious principles from eastern gurus during the “silent years,” which are the years that the Bible does not say anything about.

It’s true that the Bible tells us very little about Jesus’ childhood. It describes His birth in some detail and tells us that Jesus’ parents took him to Egypt when he was an infant in order to avoid King Herod’s murdering persecution, but they returned to Israel soon thereafter and settled in Nazareth (Mat. 2:13-23).

The Bible also describes an event that took place in Jerusalem when Jesus was age 12, when He had a discussion with the rabbis in the temple (Luke 2:40-52). Beyond this, the Bible is silent about Jesus' years between age 1 to age 30 when he began his public ministry.

The idea that Jesus learned from eastern gurus is contrary to what the Bible does say, though.

First, Jesus knew that He was the Son of God from childhood. He trusted in God on His mother's breasts (Psa. 22:9). He was not an ordinary child! He knew at age 12 that He was the Son of God (Lk. 2:49).

Second, the name "Christ" is not something that He learned in the east but is something that He had from birth. As we have seen, it was His title as Israel's Messiah.

Third, the Bible says that Jesus is the creator of all things and has all wisdom (Colossians 1:16; 2:3). As such He certainly did not have to learn esoteric knowledge!

Fourth, if Jesus had studied under pagan gurus, the orthodox Jewish leaders would have exposed this, because they were staunchly opposed to such things. The people in Nazareth where Jesus grew up knew Him. If Jesus had studied in the east under various non-Jewish gurus, the townspeople would have known it and would have said, "He thinks he is a great pagan guru because He studied under them." Instead, when he started preaching they said:

"And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?" (Matthew 13:54-56).

16. JESUS DID MIRACLES TO PROVE THAT HE WAS THE PROMISED MESSIAH, THE SAVIOUR, THE SON OF GOD.

Jesus' great miracles were not something that any man can learn to do. They were signs to authenticate the fact that He was the promised Messiah. They prove that Jesus, and only Jesus, is the Christ.

Jesus' healing ministry was not an example for us to follow but was part of His unique credentials. Consider the following Scriptures:

"But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me" (John 5:36).

"Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me" (Jn. 10:25).

"If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him" (Jn. 10:37-38).

"Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake" (Jn. 14:11).

"If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father" (Jn. 15:24).

"And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name" (Jn. 20:30-31).

These Scriptures leave no doubt as to the purpose of Jesus' miracles. Even the apostles could not do all of the amazing things that Jesus did (i.e., quieting storms and feeding the

multitudes), and had they done so the sign nature of His miracles would have been rendered ineffective.

What about John 14:12? -- *“Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father”?*

This cannot mean that believers through the centuries would be able to do greater sign miracles than Jesus. That would be impossible. What could be greater than turning water into wine, feeding multitudes, walking on water, quieting storms, and raising the dead? Jesus did not say that the disciples would do greater miracles; He said they would do greater works. Though the word “works” is sometimes used to describe Jesus miracles, it is not limited to that. Whereas Jesus ministered only in Palestine and saw only a relatively few souls saved under His direct ministry, His disciples have ministered throughout the world and have seen multitudes of souls saved. Whereas Jesus wrote no books, the apostles completed the canon of Scripture and Jesus followers have written countless books. God’s people have enjoyed the power to live holy lives in the face of a godless society, to withstand the most searing persecution, and to preach the gospel to the ends of the earth. God’s people have continued to experience miracles and have done great works, but they have not done the Messianic sign miracles.

17. JESUS CAME TO SAVE SINNERS BY HIS ATONEMENT ON THE CROSS.

According to the Bible, Jesus did not come to show men how to recognize their divinity or how to practice metaphysics or some such thing. He came specifically to die on the cross to pay the price that God’s holy Law demanded so that men might have the opportunity to be saved.

“This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief” (1 Tim. 1:15).

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).

“And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world” (1 John 4:14).

18. JESUS IS THE ONLY SAVIOUR.

Jesus made absolute and dogmatic claims. He said that He is the only Saviour, the only way to God, the only light. He is not one of many ways, one of many manifestations, one of many gurus, one of many “avatars.” He is the ONLY!

“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me” (John 14:6).

“Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life” (John 8:12).

“Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture” (John 10:7-9).

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved” (Acts 4:12).

19. JESUS IS ABOVE ALL AND THE HEAD OF ALL.

“And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come” (Ephesians 1:19-21).

“And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence” (Colossians 1:18).

“Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father” (Philippians 1:9-11).

“Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth” (Revelation 1:5).

20. JESUS WARNED THAT HIS RETURN WILL BE PRECEDED BY THE COMING OF MANY FALSE CHRISTS.

“Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect” (Matthew 24:23-24).

21. JESUS SAID THAT HIS RETURN WILL NOT BE SECRET.

“Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be” (Matthew 24:26-27).

22. SATAN IS A FALLEN ANGEL.

Satan is God’s adversary and the power behind the darkness of this world. Satan is not God. He is one of God’s creatures that rebelled and God is allowing him a certain amount of freedom during this age for His own sovereign purposes.

The Bible does not portray Satan merely as an evil influence or as a delusion of the “false self,” but as an actual evil person (Job 1:6-12).

Satan has several names in the Bible. The name Satan means accuser (Rev. 12:9-10). He is called “the devil,” which means slanderer. He is *Beelzebub*, meaning “dung-god” (Mat. 12:24) and *Apollyon*, meaning “destroyer” (Rev. 9:11). He is called *the wicked one* (Mat. 13:19), *Belial*, meaning “worthless” (2 Cor. 6:15), and *the enemy* (Mat. 13:39).

In Ezekiel 28:12-16 and Isaiah 14:12-15 God describes Satan as he was in his beginning. He was “the anointed cherub that covereth,” referring to his intimate association with the very throne of God (Ezek. 28:14). The word “cherub” is singular for “cherubim.” The prophet Ezekiel saw the cherubim under the throne of God (Ezek. 1:4-28; 10:1-22). They look like men but have four faces (Ezek. 1:5-6) and four wings (Ezek. 1:6) and hands under their wings (Ezek. 1:8). Their appearance is like burning coals of fire and as lamps (Ezek. 1:13). They move quickly like a flash of lightning (Ezek. 1:14). They have wheels and rings and many eyes (Ezek. 1:15-18; 10:12). They are animated by the Spirit of God and do His will (Ezek. 1:20; 10:18-19). Their wings sound as the voice of God (Ezek. 1:24; 10:5).

Originally Satan was “full of wisdom, perfect in beauty” (Ezek. 28:12). He was exceedingly lovely with all sorts of precious gems included in his makeup (Ezek. 28:13). He even had amazing musical abilities built into his body (“pipes” and “tabrets”).

He was called Lucifer, son of the morning (Isa. 14:12). Lucifer means “shining,” and we cannot imagine how beautiful Lucifer must have been when God created him.

Lucifer became proud and rebelled against God. He said, “I will exalt my throne above the stars of God. ... I will be like the most high” (Isa. 14:13, 14). A day came when “iniquity was found” in him (Ezek. 28:15). 1 Timothy 3:6 says he was “lifted up with pride.”

23. SATAN IS THE GOD OF THIS WORLD.

Satan became the enemy of God, and when God created man he intended to destroy him. He appeared to Eve in the form of a beautiful and clever serpent and deceived her (Gen. 3:1-6; 2 Cor. 11:3). Because of his role in man's downfall, Satan is called *that old serpent* (Rev. 12:9) and *the tempter* (1 Thess. 3:5).

When man rebelled against God, the devil became the "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4). He is also called *the prince of the power of the air* (Eph. 2:2), *the ruler of darkness* (Eph. 6:12), and *the prince of this world* (Jn. 12:31; 14:30; 16:11). Satan is called this because unsaved men have rebelled against the true God and they serve Satan, whether knowingly or unknowingly. He is the "spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience" (Eph. 2:2).

24. SATAN IS UNDER GOD'S CONTROL.

Though Satan is called "the god of this world," he is not God. He is not equal to God in any sense and, in fact, he is under God's control. We see this very clearly in the book of Job. Job was a righteous man who served God, and the devil wanted to tempt him to turn against God by taking away Job's prosperity and health, but he could only do so with God's permission.

"Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them. And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he

will curse thee to thy face. And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD” (Job 1:6-12).

25. MAN’S SOUL IS NOT PRE-EXISTENT.

Man’s soul is not eternal. It had a beginning. According to the Bible, the first man was created by God about 6,000 years ago, and before that there were no men and no souls of men. 1 Corinthians 15:45 says, “And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul...” Thus, Adam was the first man and his soul was created by God at that time. Eve was taken from Adam (Gen. 2:21-23). We are all the children of those first parents. The seed of life is passed on by the man from generation to generation, and each individual’s life begins at conception. There is no soul pre-existence.

The Bible also says that that each individual is created by God in the womb of its mother and the soul comes from God. In Psalm 139:13 David said that God possessed or fashioned his reins. The word “reins” is a term for the immaterial part of man. It is closely associated with the “heart” and refers especially to man’s will, the seat of his desires, affections, and passions (Psa. 16:7; 26:2; 73:21; Prov. 23:16; Isa 11:5; Jer. 11:20; 17:10; 20:12; Rev. 2:23). We see that God personally fashions man’s non-material being. Ecclesiastes 12:7 says that man’s spirit is given by God.

26. MAN IS A SINNER.

The Bible teaches that man broke God’s law in the Garden of Eden and became a fallen sinner. Sin is disobedience to God’s law (1 John 3:4). God had warned Adam, “But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die” (Gen. 2:17). And when man ate the fruit of the tree he died that very day.

There are three aspects to death. There is *spiritual death*, which is separation of man's spirit from God, and that is what happened to Adam and Eve that day. Then there is *physical death*, which is separation of man's spirit from his body (Jam. 2:26). Then there is *eternal death* which is separation of the unsaved sinner from God forever in the lake of fire (Rev. 20:13-15).

Since Adam, each man has been born into this world in a spiritually dead condition with a sinful nature.

"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one" (Rom. 3:10).

"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God" (Rom. 3:23).

When man is born he is dead in sin and separated from God. The following passage describes man's condition before he comes to Christ and receives life through the new birth. Observe that the unsaved sinner is spiritually dead and is under the dominion of the devil. The unsaved are called "the children of wrath" because God hates their sin and will surely punish them if they do not flee to safety in Christ.

"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others" (Ephesians 2:1-3).

Man's heart is naturally fallen and corrupt.

"And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually" (Genesis 6:5).

"... the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth..." (Genesis 8:21).

"How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, which drinketh iniquity like water?" (Job 15:16).

"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me" (Psalm 51:5).

"He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool..." (Proverbs 28:26).

"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away" (Isaiah 64:6).

"The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it" (Jeremiah 17:9).

"For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies" (Matthew 15:19).

"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes" (Romans 3:10-18).

This shows us why it is foolish for man to look within himself for spiritual enlightenment. Man is not God. Man has a fallen, corrupt heart. If man looks within himself, he finds only darkness. Though not all unsaved people are demon possessed, all are influenced by the devil. Ephesians 2:2 says he "worketh in the children of disobedience."

Thus, according to the Bible, sin is not an illusion; it is real, and it has separated man from his holy Creator. Only through the atoning work of Jesus Christ can this sin barrier be removed and man restored to a right relationship with God.

27. MAN DIES ONCE AND GOES EITHER TO HEAVEN OR TO HELL; THERE IS NO REINCARNATION.

Man lives only one earthly life and dies once. “And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment” (Hebrews 9:27).

Death is the result of sin. God did not make man to die. Death is “the wages of sin” (Romans 6:23). Twice the Bible solemnly proclaims, “The soul that sinneth, it shall die” (Ezekiel 18:4, 20).

Man’s body is likened to a temporary building and to a tent (2 Cor. 5:1-4; 2 Pet. 1:14). Death is putting off this tabernacle (2 Pet. 1:14). It is the departure of the spirit from the body (Jam. 2:26).

Death is a journey, either to heaven or to hell (Luke 16:19-23; Philippians 1:23; 2 Corinthians 5:8).

Jesus went to paradise the same day that He died and He promised the believing thief on the cross that he, too, would go to paradise that day (Luke 23:40-43). Paradise is the third heaven where God lives (2 Corinthians 12:2-4).

Thus, according to the Bible, death is not an illusion. And for the unbeliever, death is not passing into a larger sphere; it is not progress; it is not a blessing. It is curse, and its consequences are eternal.

The Bible teaches resurrection rather than reincarnation. “... there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust” (Acts 24:15). This is what Jesus taught. “Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation” (John 5:28-29).

Some New Agers argue that since Jesus called John the Baptist Elijah, he must have been reincarnated (Mat. 11:14; 17:11-12), but this is explained in Luke 1:17. John came in the spirit and power of Elijah, in the prophetic office of Elijah, but John was not Elijah reincarnated. Elijah never died. He ascended to heaven in a fiery chariot (2 Kings 2:11) and appeared with Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration (Mat. 17:1-3).

28. THERE IS NO CHANCE OF SALVATION AFTER DEATH.

See 2 Corinthians 6:2; 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9; 2:11-12; Hebrews 4:7.

29. THERE WILL BE NO PEACE ON EARTH UNTIL THE PRINCE OF PEACE RETURNS.

See Isaiah 9:6; 57:20-21; 1 Thessalonians 5:2-3. Every hope for world peace apart from the Jesus Christ of the Bible is vain, because man is a sinner. New Age meditation and Interfaith dialogue and UN social-justice work cannot solve that problem!

30. EACH INDIVIDUAL CAN KNOW THE TRUTH FOR HIMSELF.

Jesus said that man can know the truth. He must be willing to do what God commands (John 7:17), and he must continue in God's Word, which is the Bible (John 8:31-32). Any individual who does this will know the truth.

Jesus invited men to come to Him and to drink of the water of life that He offers, and He promised that those who drink of this water will never thirst again (John 4:13-14). I can testify that this is true. Before I came to Jesus, I was never satisfied. I hopped from one philosophy to another, never certain and perpetually restless. Since I believed in Jesus Christ and the salvation offered in the Bible, I have been perfectly content, and it has been 35 years. I have not grown tired of seeking

Christ and His will; I have not grown tired of the Bible. I have not grown tired of prayer or the church.

Jesus said:

“Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light: (Matthew 11:28-30).

He promised that those who come to Him will find rest. That is a wonderful promise, and any individual can experience it for himself.

Key Bible Verses that Refute New Age Doctrine

Genesis 1:1

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 6:5

And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Deuteronomy 29:29

The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Deuteronomy 18:10-12

There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Proverbs 14:12

There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Proverbs 28:26

He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Isaiah 8:20

To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Isaiah 42:8

I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

Isaiah 43:10-11

Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

Isaiah 47:12-14

Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

Isaiah 57:20-21

But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Jeremiah 10:23

O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Jeremiah 17:9

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Matthew 7:13-14

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Matthew 7:15

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Matthew 11:28-30

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Matthew 24:4-5

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Matthew 24:24

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Mark 9:43-48

And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. John 3:3

John 3:16-18

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on

him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3:36

He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 4:13-14

Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 5:28-29

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation

John 7:17

If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

John 8:31-32

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 10:7-11

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

John 14:6

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Acts 4:12

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Acts 17:11

These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Acts 17:24-27

God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

Romans 1:18-32

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain

God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Romans 3:23

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

1 Corinthians 15:1-4

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

1 Corinthians 15:12-26

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

2 Corinthians 4:3-4

But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2 Corinthians 11:1-4

Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

Ephesians 2:8-10

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Philippians 2:5-11

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Colossians 1:14-17

In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by

him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Colossians 2:8-9

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Colossians 2:20-23

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

1 Thessalonians 5:2-3

For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

1 Thessalonians 5:21

Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

1 Timothy 4:1-5

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

1 Timothy 6:14-17

That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen. Charge them that are

rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

2 Timothy 3:16-17

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Titus 2:11-14

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 3:3-7

For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Hebrews 1:1-2

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Hebrews 7:26

For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

Hebrews 9:27

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

Hebrews 12:29
For our God is a consuming fire.

Hebrews 13:8
Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

1 Peter 5:8
Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

2 Peter 2:1
But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

1 John 2:18-23
Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

1 John 4:1-6
Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

1 John 4:10

Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

1 John 5:20-21

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

2 John 1:7-11

For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Revelation 20:11-15

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Revelation 22:18-19

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

Some Questions Answered

What does the Bible say about reincarnation?

See the previous study about man.

What does the Bible say about karma?

Karma, referring to deeds and to the practice of one's life, is the supposed engine that drives the process of reincarnation. It is the law of cause and effect. Only by perfecting one's karma can the individual get beyond the life cycle (called *samsara*).

The Bible teaches that there is a law of sowing and reaping. "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap" (Gal. 6:7). But this is not karma, because this law only operates within man's one earthly life.

Further, the Bible teaches that man cannot be saved by his works. Man's works are tainted with sin and are unacceptable to God (Isaiah 64:6). Salvation is God's free gift in Jesus Christ. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast" (Ephesians 2:8-9).

What does the Bible say about Buddha, Krishna, etc.?

The Bible says that Jesus Christ is the only Lord and Saviour. Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them" (John 10:7-8).

What about religions that are older than Christianity?

Christianity is 2,000 years old, dating from the time that Jesus came into the world and died on the cross and rose from the dead. That does not mean that the truth and salvation that Christianity represents began only 2,000 years ago, though. Christianity is the way of God's salvation in this present church

age, but in each age God has revealed Himself to men and shown them the way of the truth.

This began right after Adam and Eve's sin. They were put out of the Garden of Eden, and their second son, Abel, was a prophet of God (Luke 11:50-51). To Abel it was revealed that he was to approach God through the sacrifice of a lamb (Gen. 4:4). The shedding of blood and the death of Abel's lamb portrayed Jesus Christ who would come into the world to make the righteous sacrifice for man's sin on the cross (Heb. 12:24). Christ is the "*Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world*" (John 1:29).

That was the beginning of God's true salvation in the world.

In the days of Moses, God gave the Law to Israel. This Law was God's witness to the nations in that day. It was a "schoolmaster" to show men their sin and point them to Christ (Galatians 3:24).

When Jesus came into the world and died and rose again, He established the church. He said, "I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Matthew 16:18). Today the churches of Jesus Christ are the pillars and ground of the truth in the world (1 Timothy 3:15). It is the church's job to preach the gospel to the ends of the earth (Acts 1:8).

Therefore, though Christianity is only 2,000 years old, it is built upon the foundation of God's true way of salvation that is as old as man's sin.

There are religions that are older than Christianity. Gautama Siddhartha (Buddha) lived about 550 years before Jesus. But Buddha's religion was not given by divine revelation, and it was contrary to the way of salvation that God had taught to His prophets since the days of Abel.

What did Jesus mean when He said, "If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken" (John 10:35)?

Jesus is not saying that men are actually Gods in the sense of God Almighty. He is saying, rather, that since the Old Testament Scripture refers to mere men as gods (not capitalized), then why should the Jews think it amazing that He would call Himself God.

Note the context:

“Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not” (John 10:34-37).

Jesus was saying, in essence, “If the Scripture calls mere men gods, how much more should I, the eternal Son of God, be called God! I have demonstrated my divine Sonship to you through mighty signs and miracles. Why are you saying that I blaspheme by calling myself God?”

In John 10:35 Jesus is referring to Psalm 82:6. “I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High,” and to Exodus 22:28, “Thou shalt not revile the gods, not curse the ruler of thy people.”

These Old Testament passages refer to men as gods, not in the sense that they are God Almighty, but in the sense that they have been made in God’s image (Gen. 1:26-27; Luke 3:38) and have been given positions of authority on this earth. The Hebrew parallelism in Exodus 22:28 makes this clear. In this type of parallelism the first half of the verse explains and amplifies the second half. Thus, “the gods” in the first part of the verse is the same as “the ruler” in the second half. Further, the devil is called “the god of this world” (2 Corinthians 4:4), but he is not a true God. He is merely the ruler of the darkness of this world.

The Bible teaches that man is God’s creature.

What did Jesus mean when he said, “The kingdom of God is within you” (Luke 17:21)?

“And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you” (Luke 17:20-21).

This passage is used by New Agers to support the principle that man needs to seek divinity and wisdom in himself.

In fact, Jesus was saying to the Pharisees that the kingdom of God was right in their midst and was not something to be sought for in some other place or realm or time. He was using the term “observation” in the sense of searching, watching.

This is clear in the context when Jesus interprets His own words.

“And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day” (Luke 17:23-24).

Thus, Jesus is not saying that the kingdom of God is secret and invisible; He is warning them about looking here and there for Christ, which is exactly what the New Age does.

Jesus instructed the Pharisees not to look for the kingdom of God somewhere else, because it was right in their midst!

In the Old Testament the kingdom of God was His kingdom in Israel (1 Chron. 28:5; 2 Chron. 13:8). That kingdom was destroyed because of Israel’s disobedience, but Old Testament prophecies predicted that the kingdom of God would be established on earth by the Messiah, Christ, David’s greater Son, and that He would reign forever in truth and righteousness (2 Samuel 7:12-13; Isaiah 9:6-7; Daniel 2:44; 7:14).

When Jesus came to Israel, He announced this kingdom. “*From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand*” (Mat. 4:17). The kingdom of God and the kingdom of heaven are nearly synonymous in the Gospels. One emphasizes that it is God’s kingdom, and the other emphasizes that it is a kingdom that will come from heaven. Christ came to His own people but they rejected Him (John 1:11), and He warned them that the kingdom would be taken from them because of their rebellion and given to another nation (Matthew 21:43).

Jesus taught His disciples to pray that God’s kingdom would come to earth, referring to a real earthly kingdom (Matthew 6:10). He preached a literal glorious kingdom that would be established on earth. Peter, James, and John were given a foreview of it on the Mount of Transfiguration (Luke 9:27-31). Jesus said that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob would be in the kingdom (Luke 13:29). He corrected the view of those who thought the kingdom of God was going to be established at that time (Luke 19:11-27). He said the kingdom would be established after the Great Tribulation (Luke 21:31). He said He would drink the fruit of the vine with His disciples in the kingdom (Luke 22:18). When the disciples were arguing about who would be great in the kingdom of God, Christ corrected their thinking about the nature of greatness but He also confirmed that the kingdom of God is a literal kingdom that will be established at His return (Luke 22:24-30).

Jesus plainly stated that His kingdom is not of this world NOW (John 18:36). His kingdom will come when He returns in power and glory to establish it. See Acts 14:22; 1 Corinthians 6:9-10; 1 Thessalonians. 2:12; James 2:5; 2 Peter 1:11; 2 Timothy 4:1; Revelation 12:10.

In what sense, then, was Christ saying that “the kingdom of God is within you”?

We must understand that this statement was addressed to the Pharisees.

The kingdom of God was in the Pharisees in the sense that it was already in their midst because Christ the King was present. Christ was presenting Himself as Israel's Messiah. He proclaimed, "The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you" (Lk. 10:9). Note the following passages carefully: Luke 10:9, 11; 11:20; 13:28-29; 14:15; 19:11; 21:31; 22:16, 18; 23:51.

Jesus was not saying that the kingdom of God was in the midst of the Pharisees in the sense that it was inside of them in a spiritual sense, for the simple reason that they were not saved. He said elsewhere, "*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it*" (John 8:44).

The Bible is clear in its teaching of the kingdom of God, and Jesus made it plain that He was referring to a kingdom that was promised to Him as the Son of David, a kingdom that will be established at His return.

INDEX

- 9/11, 131, 198
A Course in Miracles, 23, **241**
Acupressure, 194
Acupuncture, 193
Adam and Eve, 250
Age of Aquarius, 36, 82, 115,
132, 145, 197, 240
Aging, 66, 99, 263
Akashic Records, 80, 117
Allegorical Interpretation, 42,
64, 70, 238, 449
Allen, Ethen, 61
Allen, James, 87
Alliance for a New Humanity,
150
American Council of Learned
Societies, 168
American Foundation for
Religion and Psychiatry, 329
American Holistic Nurses
Association, 170
Amma, Padmavathi, 202
Anchoring, 45
Angelou, Maya, 19
Anthroposophical Society, 80
Antichrist, 33, 60
Anti-Christian, 7, 15, 25, 30,
72, 74, 78, 81, 82, 84, 86, 95,
96, 98, 113, 155, 162, 163,
200, 211, 222, 230, 231, 238,
240, 247, 249, 250, 252, 253,
262, 264, 305, 310, 403, 421
Anti-Christianity, 260, 262
Anti-nationalism, 82
Applied Kinesiology, 194
Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the
Christ, 29, **117**
Aquino, Michael, 13
Arcane School, 83
Architectural Harmony, 185
Arguelles, Jose, 146
Arinze, Francis, 316
Army, U.S., 219
Artress, Lauren, 292
Ascended Masters, 74, 77, 82,
89, 121, 139, 204
Asceticism, 92, 289
Assaraf, John, 269
Association for Research and
Enlightenment, 110
Astral Body, 78, 180
Astral Projection, 45, 134, 153,
294
Astrology, 57, 111, 132, 185,
190, 218
Atkinson, William, 86, 336
Atlantis, 53, 75, 108, 153, 157
Aurobindo, 130
Auroville, 202
Autobiography of a Yogi, 29,
119
Automatic Writing, 341
Avalon, Arthur, 335
Ayurveda, **175**, 259
Babel, 54
Babylon, 57
Bailey, Alice, **80**, 128, 167,
203, 205, 240
Bailey, Frank, 81
Ballard, Guy, 80
Ballard, Jim, 298
Baptist, 10, 15
Battle Hymn of the Republic,
310
Beat Generation, 93, 97, 151,
273
Beatles, 27, 124
Beckwith, Michael, 269
Behrend, Genevieve, 88
Bell, Rob, 304

Besant, Annie, 79
 Bhagavan, Kalki, 202
 Bhaktivedanta Institute, 325
 Bharata, Baba, 86
 Bible Verses that Refute New Age, 468
 Bible Versions, 384
 Bible, Evidence of Inspiration, 430
 Biofeedback, 218
 Blanchard, Ken, 270, 298
 Blavatsky, Helena, **72**
 Bohdi Tree Bookstore, 152
 Born Again, 371, 447
 Boston Research Center, 168
 Breathnach, Sarah, 16
 Brinkley, Dannion, 15
 Bristol, Claude, 91
 Bro, Harmon, 217
 Brooks, Nona, 67
 Brown, Anna, 341
 Buber, Martin, 297
 Buddha, 75, 114, 251, 269, 479
 Buddhism, 23, 93, 111, 155, 202, 236, 250, 257, **273**, 274, 275, 278, 281, 298, 305, 313
 Burbank, Luther, 119
 Burnham, Sophy, 15
 Butterworth, Eric, 19
 Byrne, Rhonda, 24, 226, **266**
 Cady, Emilie, 67
 Cain, 51
 Campolo, Tony, 301
 Canfield, Jack, 18, **224**, 269
 Canonization, Bible, 440
 Cao Dai, 318
 Carnegie, Dale, 89, 90
 Carson, Rachel, 28
 Cathedral of St. John the Divine, 314
 Cayce, Edgar, **103**, 169, 217
 Celestine Prophecy, **256**
 Centering Prayer, 286, 314
 Chakras, 180
 Channeling, 14, 22, 45, 83, 103, 121, 128, 131, 139, 153, **156**, 206, 239, 241, 254, 255, 341
 Charismatic Movement, 353
 Chicken Soup for the Soul, 225
 China, 193
 Chinmoy, Sri, 127, 318
 Cho, David Yonggi, 366
 Chodron, Pema, 23
 Chopra, Deepak, 17, 150, 175, 199, 230, **258**
 Christian Church. *See* Church of Christ
 Christian Science, **64**, 139, 241, 363
 Church of Christ, 103, 117
 Church of England, 93
 Church of Religious Science, 68
 Church Universal and Triumphant, 139
 Churches of All Religions, 119
 Clinton, Bill, 209
 Clinton, Hillary, 209
 Club of Rome, 130, 150
 Coleman, Johnnie, 12
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 308
 Collective Consciousness, 114
 Collier, Robert, 89, 91
 Collins, Jim, 300
 Color Therapy, 185
 Committee for the Future, 212
 Community Building, 46, 202, 210, 212, 250, 420
 Comte, Auguste, 61
 Confluent Education, 164
 Contemplative Practice Fellowship, 168
 Convocation of Religion for World Peace, 317
 Coolidge, Calvin, 119
 Copeland, Kenneth, 365
 Cotter, John, 41

Coue, Emile, 135
 Council for a Parliament of the
 World's Religions, 317
 Council of Constantinople, 152
 Council of Nicea, 14
 Cramer, Melinda, 67
 Cremation, 79, 117, 127, 182
 Creme, Benjamin, **235**
 Curtis, Don, 14
 Dalai Lama, 202, 211, 314
 Darwin, Charles, 62, 100
 Dass, Ram, 170
 Day of Prayer for World Peace,
 317
 Day, Laura, 21
 de Chardin, Pierre Teilhard. *See*
 Teilhard de Chardin, Pierre
 Death, 40, 66, 70, 85, 91, 113,
 131, 153, 170, 230, 256, 262,
 265
 Death, Bible's Teaching, 466
 Declaration of a Global Ethic,
 234, 318
 Dewey, John, 162
 Dialectics. *See* Hegelian
 Dialectics
 Diamond, Marie, 269
 Diet, 196
 Disarmament, 42, 203
 Distant Viewing, 134
 Divine Science, 67
 Divinity of Man, 18, 19, 22, 23,
 24, 25, 38, 65, 68, 69, 76, 78,
 88, 100, 110, 118, 121, 124,
 126, 127, 143, 150, 153, 157,
 177, 197, 203, 221, 224, 231,
 238, 243, 244, 248, 250, 253,
 256, 258, 260, 265, 266, 268,
 280, 281, 301, 308, 309, 313,
 403
 Divorce, 64, 73, 81, 97, 98, 99,
 137, 158, 244, 246, 255
 Doshas, 177
 Dousing, 104, 190
 Dowling, Levi, 29, 36, **117**
 Dreams, 109, 111, 114
 Driscoll, Mark, 401
 Druidism, 198
 Drum Circle, 170
 Drunkenness, Spirit, 359
 Dyer, Wayne, 13, 22
 Eadie, Betty, 15
 Earth Worship, 43
 Eastman, George, 90, 119
 Eckhart, Meister, 264, 281, 297
 Ecology. *See* Environmentalism
 Ecumenicalism, 413
 Eddy, Mary Baker, **64**
 Edison, Thomas, 90
 Education, **161**, 311
 Edward, John, 13
 Edwards, Tilden, 279
 Egypt, 72, 75
 Embrace the Planet Celebration,
 149
 Emerson, Charles, 363
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 68, 77,
 309, 335
 Environmentalism, 28, 129,
 202, 322
 Episcopalian, 95, 237, 314, 321
 Erhard, Werner, **137**, 141
 Esalen Institute, 92, 150
 est, **137**
 Evangelicalism, 284, 285, 314,
 316, 394
 Evangelicals, 324
 Evolution, 18, 75, 78, 100, 101,
 121, 135, 141, 231, 237, 251,
 254
 Feminism, 234
 Ferguson, Marilyn, 14, **145**
 Fillmore, Charles, 67, **69**
 Findhorn, 128
 Finley, James, 281
 Fire Walking, 229

Flood, Noah's, 53
 Force, The, 154
 Ford, Ariell, 226
 Ford, Debbie, 17
 Foster, Richard, 292
 Foundation for Community Encouragement, 250
 Foundation for Conscious Evolution, 237
 Fourth Dimension, 366
 Fox, Emmet, 89
 Fox, Margaret, 62
 Fox, Matthew, 321
 Frank, Ojela, 407
 Freud, Sigmund, 62
 Fuller, Buckminster, **141**
 Fuller, Margaret, 141
 Fund for the Enhancement of the Human Spirit, 237
 Gabriel, Peter, 202
 Gaia, 43, 149, 170, 321
 Galyean, Beverly, 164
 Garden of Eden, **47**, 156, 305
 Gawain, Shakti, 13, 14, **141**
 Gem Therapy, 185
 Geodesic Dome, 141
 Germain, Saint, 80
 Germany, 411
 Ginsberg, Allen, 97
 Global Ethic Foundation, 320
 Global Peace Meditation Day, 148, 202
 God of the Bible vs. God of New Age, 452
 God, Bible's Teaching, 452
 Goddess, 58, 75, 170, 222, 245, 292, 326, 403, 407
 Golden Gate Theological Seminary, 285
 Goodall, Jane, 202
 Goodheart, George, 194
 Gorbachev Foundation, 322
 Gorbachev, Mikhail, 202, 257, 321
 Government, 197
 Grace Episcopal Cathedral, 321
 Gray, John, 19, **227**, 230, 269
 Green Berets, 219
 Green, Elmer, 407
 Group of 1000, 8, 198, 248
 Guided Imagery, 44, 163, 208, 221, 287
 Gunas, 179
 Haanel, Charles, 88
 Haddock, Frank, 87
 Hagin, Kenneth, 361
 Hahnemann, Samuel, 187
 Hair the Musical, 131
 Hall, Manly, **348**
 Hallmark Cards, 20
 Hammarskjold, Dag, 203
 Hardman, Harvey, 86
 Hare Krishna, 125
 Harmonic Convergence, 146
 Harrison, George, 30, **125**
 Hate Crimes, 212
 Havel, Vaclav, 202
 Healing, 65, 69, 135, 168
 Health Care, **168**
 Heard, Gerald, 91
 Hegelian Dialectics, 411
 Heimrath, Johannes, 201
 Hell, 21, 29, 65, 70, 83, 234, 263, 345, 466
 Hermes, 75
 Hesse, Hermann, 28
 Hicks, Esther, 22, **254**, 267
 Hill, Napoleon, 89, 138, 255
 Hillman, James, 22
 Hindu, 68
 Hinduism, 28, 78, 86, 91, 93, 111, 119, 123, 124, 125, 127, 132, 162, 170, 173, 177, 202, 221, 228, 236, 259, 264, **273**, 274, 275, 277, 278, 282, 305,

- 309, 323, 325, 335, 343, 381, 407, 408
- Hinn, Benny, 364
- Holistic Medicine, 107, 168, 407
- Hollister, Juliet, 313
- Hollywood, 151
- Holmes, Ernest, 67, 68, 89
- Homan Potential, 92
- Homeopathy, **187**
- Hopkins, Emma, **66**
- Houston, Jean, 162, 208, **220**, 292
- Howard-Browne, Rodney, 359
- Howe, Julia Ward, 310
- Hoy Powers & Wayno, 218
- Hubbard, Barbara, 101, 141, 159, 170, 202, 214, **237**
- Hubbard, Ron, 151
- Human Potential, 136, 137, 145, 216, 220, 223, 228, 257, **348**
- Humanist Manifesto, 162
- Humanity's Team, 249
- Huxley, Aldous, **91**, 97, 100, 116
- Huxley, Julian, 100
- Huxley, Thomas, 62, 100
- Hybels, Bill, 300
- Hypnosis, 45, 134
- Hypnotism, 21, 64, 105, 161, 224
- Hypnovision, 137
- Hypocrisy, 32, 66, 133
- I AM, 80, 140, 153, 209, 266, 270
- I AM Movement, 80
- I Ching, 111
- Ignatius of Loyola, 294
- Ikeda, Daisaku, 168
- Imagine, 215
- Imam Madhi, 83, 236
- India, 28, 58, 72, 73, 75, 79, 89, 91, 117, 119, 127, 162, 202, 221, 325
- Ingersol, Robert, 61
- Inner Visions Worldwide, 20
- Innovation Associates, 217
- Inspiration, Bible, 425, 430
- Institute for World Order, 130
- Interfaith Dialogue, 45, 83, 131, 150, 154, 197, 231, 234, 264, 275, 276, 278, 279, 282, 303, 309, **311**, 315, 317, 323, 325, 346, 414
- International Religious Science, 68
- International Society for Krishna Consciousness. *See* Hare Krishna
- Iridology, 192
- Isis, 58, 75, 222
- Islam, 83, 236, 275, 304, 325, 346
- Israel, 82
- Jaffe, Robert, 407
- Jagger, Bianca, 202
- James, William, 86
- Japan, 58
- Jehovah's Witness, 62
- Jesuit, 99, 281
- Jobs, Steve, 218
- Johanssen, Sture, 153
- John 10
35, 480
- Johnston, William, 281
- Jones, Alan, 321
- Journaling, 16, 208
- Judaism, 236
- Judge, William, 73
- Jung, Carl, 93, **110**, 215, 253, 269
- Kant, Immanuel, 61
- Karma, 479
- Keating, Thomas, 276, 314, 323

- Kenyon, E. W., 362
 Kerouac, Jack, 97
 Kesey, Ken, 97
 Khosla, Ashok, 150
 Khul, Djwhal, 81, 167, 205
 Kidd, Sue Monk. *See* Monk
 Kidd, Sue
 Kierkegaard, Soren, 61
 Kinesiology. *See* Applied
 Kinesiology
 King, Larry, 244
 King, Martin Luther, 215
 Kingdom of God, 482
 Knight, J. Z., 157
 Krieger, Delores, 169
 Krishna, Gopi, 130
 Krishnamurti, Jiddu, 79, 91, 93,
 116, 123, 259, 264
 Kriyananda, 202
 Kumara, Sanat, 81
 Kundalini, 130, **181**, 277, 305
 Kung, Hans, 202, **232**, 318
 Labyrinth, 291
 Lammers, Arthur, 108
 Landmark Forum, 137
 Landone, Brown, 88
 LaRouche, Lyndon, 101
 Larson, Christian, 88
 Laszlo, Ervin, 201
 Layne, Al, 105
 Leary, Timothy, 97
 Lectio Divina, 289
 Lennon, John, 215
 Lindisfarne Association, 130
 Lipton, Bruce, 407
 London, 93, 125
 London Buddhist Lodge, 93
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth,
 310
 Lorian Association, 129
 Los Angeles, 29, 91, 119, 151
 Lotus, 79, 180, 325
 Love, 11, 16, 17, 20, 23, 27, 65,
 70, 88, 93, 110, 113, 131,
 150, 165, 174, 197, 225, 242,
 243, 266, 269, 281, 285, 286,
 302, 318, 343, 344
 Love, Biblical Definition, 318
 LSD, 91, 97, 132
 Lucas, George, 154
 Lucifer, 76, 81
 Lucifer Trust, 81
 Lucis Trust, 81, 167, 203
 Luke 17
 21, 482
 MacDermot, Galt, 131
 MacLaine, Shirley, 12, 14, 147,
 152, 158
 Maclean, Dorothy, 129
 Maharashi, Ramana, 264
 Maharishi, 19, 27, **124**, 228,
 259
 Maitreya, 83, 84, 205, 235
 Majer, Chris, 219
 Maltz, Maxwell, 138, **223**
 Man's Divinity, 12
 Mandala, 111
 Mann, Horace, 311
 Manning, Brennan, 287
 Manning, David, 152
 Mantra, 71, 124, 126, 127, 186,
 204
 Mar Gregorios, Paulos, 325
 Marijuana, 98
 Mark 16, 384
 Mary Kay, 137
 Masonic Lodge, 226, 340
 Masters of Wisdom. *See*
 Ascended Masters
 Masters, Ascended. *See*
 Ascended Masters
 Masters, Robert, 221
 Max Planck Institute, 130
 McLaren, Brian, 324

- Meditation, 11, 18, 20, 39, 45,
 68, 71, 77, 83, 86, 102, 116,
 119, 124, 127, 128, 130, 135,
 148, 149, 171, 180, 202, 205,
 224, 225, 236, 245, 258, 265,
272, 280, 281, 284, 286, 289,
 293, 298, 302, 305, 323
 Meditation Room, UN, 203
 Men Are from Mars Women
 Are From Venus, 227
 Menhuin, Yehudi, 202
 Merton, Thomas, 275, 286, 314
 Mesmer, Franz, **106**
 Messiah, 79
 Military, 219
 Militz, Annie, 67, 88
 Mind Dynamics, 137
 Mind Science, 62, 85
 Miracles of Christ, 457
 Monastic Interreligious
 Dialogue, 278, 323
 Monk Kidd, Sue, 402
 Montessori, 165
 Moody, Raymond, 13
 Moran, Victoria, 407
 Mormon, 15, 62
 Morrison, Jim, 92
 Moses Code, 270
 Mueller, Robert, 205
 Mulford, Prentice, 87
 Muller, Robert, 167, 322
 Murphy, Michael, 92
 Music Therapy, 186
 Music, New Age, 186
 My Sweet Lord, 30, 125
 Myss, Caroline, 16
 Mystery, 33
 Mystery of Iniquity, 33
 Mystery School, 208, 221
 Mysticism. *See* Meditation
 National Education Association,
 167
 Near Death Experience, 16, 18
 Neuro - Associative
 Conditioning, 229
 Neuro-linguistic Programming,
 229
 New Age Music. *See* Music,
 New Age
 New Thought, 12, 62, **85**, **349**,
 362
 New World Order, 71, 82, 85,
 101, 126, 130, 148, 150, **197**,
 201, 202, 205, 235, 239, 258,
 265, 313, 322, 419
 Nietzsche, Fredrich, 61
 Nimrod, 55
 Noah, 52
 Noosphere, 101
 Nursing, 170
 Obama, Barack, 214
 Ojas, 179
 Olcott, Henry, 73
 Old Age. *See* Aging
 Olson, Melody, 170
 Omega Point, 100
 One World. *See* New World
 Order
 One World Government, 42
 O'Neill, George, 252
 Oneness Movement, 202
 Oneness Temple, 202
 Order of the Star in the East,
 116
 Orpheus, 75
 Ouija Board, 255
 Out of Body Projection. *See*
 Astral Projection
 Pacifism, 42
 Paine, Thomas, 61
 Palzere, Jane, 341
 Papal Infallibility, 233
 Parliament of World Religions,
 311
 Patent, Arnold, 13

Peace, World. *See* World Peace
 Peale, Norman Vincent, 232, **328**
 Peccei, Aurelio, 201
 Peck, M. Scott, 18, 198, 210, **249**
 Peking Man, 100
 Pendulum, 190
 Pennington, Basil, 323
 Pentecostalism, 353
 Perennial Philosophy, 305
 Pert, Candace, 407
 Peru, 153, 257
 Peterson, Wayne, 236
 Pike, James, 98
 Politics, **197**, 246, 248
 Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue, 316
 Pope Benedict XVI, 233
 Pope John Paul II, 102, 233, 316, 317
 Pope John XXIII, 102, 234, 314
 Pope Paul VI, 316, 317
 Population Control, 100
 Positive Confession, 16, 23, 44, 67, 140, 203, 204
 Positive Thinking, 13, 24, 44, 69, 86, 133, 138, 203, 224, 246, 255, 258, 267, 328, 343, **349**
 Prabhavananda, 91
 Price, Dick, 92
 Proctor, Bob, 269
 Prophecies, false, 109, 140
 Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, **138**
 Prophet, Mark, 139
 Psychic, 13, 73, 103, 134
 Psycho-Cybernetics, **223**
 Psychology, 21, 93, 95, 110, 244, **250**, 329, 405
 Pyramids, 108
 Quimby, Phineas, **63**, 106
 Rachman, Brad, 170
 Rado, James, 131
 Ramacharaka, 86
 Ramtha, 157
 Ratzinger, Joseph, 233
 Ray, Michael, 218, 300
 Redfield, James, **256**
 Redwood, Daniel, 407
 Reese, Della, 12
 Reflexology, 191
 Regression Therapy, 21, 45, 217
 Reiki, **172**, 407
 Reincarnation, 20, 21, 22, 25, 29, 40, 77, 108, 118, 120, 126, 128, 152, 156, 221, 262
 Religious Science, 67
 Renovare, 297
 Resurrection, 122
 Richardson, Cheryl, 20
 Riches. *See* Wealth
 Riehn, Wolfgang, 201
 Robbins, Anthony, **228**
 Robins, Eric, 407
 Rock & Roll, 27, 92, 123, 125, 132
 Rockefeller, David, 237
 Rockefeller, John, 90
 Rockefeller, Laurance, 237
 Roman Catholic Church, 75, 99, 232, 239, 274, 285, 286, 289, 296, 298, 302, 314, 315, 323
 Roosevelt, Eleanor, 314
 Rosenberg, Harry, 137
 Roswell, **159**
 Russell, Charles Taze, 62
 Ryan, M. J., 39
 Ryan, Thomas, 278
 Ryerson, Kevin, 14, 153, 156
 Sadler, William, 121
 Salvation, Personal. *See* Born Again
 Sanat, 81, 205
 Satan, 48, 76, 262

Satchidananda, 28
 Schleiermacher, Frederick, 62
 School of the Masters. *See*
 Ascended Masters
 Schucman, Helen, **241**
 Schuller, Robert, 232, 343, 416
 Schuster, Eleanor, 170
 Schwab, Charles, 218
 Schweitzer, Albert, 314
 Science of Creative
 Intelligence, 228
 Scientology, 137, 151
 Seance. *See* Spiritualism
 Secret, The. *See* The Secret
 Selacia, 206
 Self-Esteem, 344
 Self-Realization Fellowship, 29,
 119, 408
 Semiramis, 58
 Sexton, Mason, 218
 Shadow Self, 17
 Shakti, Adi, 197
 Shambhala, 82, 84, 257, 304
 Shannon, William, 280
 Shealy, Norman, 408
 Shing Moo, 58
 Shinn, Florence, 88
 Siegel, Bernie, 170, 408
 Signs, 102
 Silent Years, 118, 139, 455
 Silent Years, Bible's Teaching,
 455
 Silva Method, **133**, 166, 170
 Silva, Jose, **133**
 Sin, 65
 Sin, Bible's Teaching, 463
 Skutch, Judith, 242
 Smith, Joseph, 62
 Smith, Ram, 408
 Smudge, 170
 Society for Enlightenment and
 Transformation, 161, 206
 Somnambulism, 106
 Soul, Bible's Teaching, 463
 Southern Baptist Convention,
 285
 Spangler, David, **128**
 Spirit Guides, 20, 90, 102, 105,
 112, 136, 139, 143, 166, 170,
 175, 208, 237, 250, 255, 301,
 322
 Spirit Slaying, 357
 Spiritualism, 62, 72, 98, 112,
 166, 190
 Sportsmind, 219
 Sri Lanka, 72
 St. Romain, Philip, 184
 Star Wars, 154
 Steiner, Rudolf, 80
 Stokowski, Leopold, 119
 Stone, W. Clement, 226
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 310
 Success magazine, 89
 Sufism, 96, 170, 171, **273**, 274,
 275, 278, 304, 305
 Suzuki, D. T., 93, 275, 313
 Sweat Lodge, 220, 325
 Sweet, Leonard, 84
 Swing, William, 321
 Syncon, 212
 Taoism, 22, 96, 111, 257, 274,
 305
 Tarot, 218
 Taylor, Elizabeth, 244
 Teasdale, Wayne, 275
 Teilhard de Chardin, Pierre, **99**,
 239
 Temple of Understanding, 221,
 277, 313
 Templeton, John, **231**
 Templon, John, 230
 Tewari, Deepti, 202
 Thant, U, 314, 317
 The Aquarian Age Community,
 205
 The Doors, 92

The Home of Truth, 67
 The Peace Alliance, 213
 The Secret, 24, 226, 228, **266**
 Theosophical Society, 73
 Theosophy, 7, **72**, 81, 111, 128,
 166, 171, 241
 Therapeutic Touch, 169
 Thompson, William, 130
 Thoreau, Henry David, 310
 Tibet, 58, 72, 81, 170
 Tibetan Book of the Dead, 28,
 108, 115
 Tierra, Michael, 408
 Tolle, Eckhart, 24, 198, 206,
264
 Tongues Speaking, 353
 Toward, Thomas, 68
 Tower of Babel, **54**
 Towne, Elizabeth, 87
 Trabusco College, 91
 Transcendental Meditation, 19,
124, 228, 259
 Transference, 45, 172, 173, 202
 Transpersonal Education, 166
 Tutu, Desmond, 202
 Twyman, James, 270
 UFO, 43, 115, **159**, 239
 Ullman, Dana, 187
 UNESCO, 100, 167
 Unitarianism, 307
 United Nations, 42, 85, 100,
 116, 128, 129, 161, 167, 202,
 203, 213, 221, 257, 314, 317,
 322, 419
 United Religions Organization,
 321
 United States of Being, 213
 Unity School of Christianity,
 12, 19, 67, **69**, 244
 Unity Village, **69**
 Urantia, **121**
 Usui, Mikao, 172
 Values Clarication, 163
 Van Praagh, James, 13
 Vanzant, Iyanla, 20
 Vatican, 320
 Vatican II Council, 233, **315**
 Vegetarianism, 127, 196, 229,
 230, 237, 258
 Vietnam War, 132
 Visualization, 14, 20, 44, 90,
 91, 115, 134, 142, 163, 166,
 195, 215, 223, 227, 269, 287,
 329, 343
 Vitale, Joe, 269
 Vivekananda, 312
 Walsch, Neale, 198, **246**, 255,
 269
 Warren, Rick, 84, 111, 232, 297
 Water Witching, 104
 Wattles, Wallace, 87, 266
 Watts, Alan, **93**, 137
 Wealth, 87, 89, 227, 269
 Weiss, Brian, 21
 Wheeler, Gordon, 150
 White Lotus Day, 79
 Wilber, Ken, 304
 Williamson, Marianne, 23, 150,
 199, **243**
 Willow Creek Community
 Church, 300
 Winfrey, Oprah, **10**, 214, 259,
 370
 Wolfe, Tom, 28
 Wood, Henry, 87, 336
 Woodstock, 28
 Word-Faith Movement, 361
 Wordsworth, William, 308
 World Conference on Religion
 and Peace, 320
 World Congress of Faiths, 312
 World Congress on the
 Synthesis of Science and
 Religion, 325
 World Council of Churches,
 324

World Day of Prayer, 71
World Future Society, 237
World Goodwill, 203
World Harmony Run, 127
World Oneness Day, 202
World Peace, 116, 148, 198,
202, 210, 235, 322, *See* New
World Order
World Peace Prayer Society,
201, 202
World Peace Sanctuary, 203
World Political Forum, 150
World Wildlife Fund, 100
Worldshift Network, 201
Yin and Yang, 193
Yoga, 86, 92, 119, 120, 124,
130, 180, 225, 227, 275
Yogananda, Paramahansa, 29,
119
Yogoda Satsanga Society, 119
Yoruba, 20
Young, Meredith, 408
Younghusband, Francis, 312
Youth Specialities, 287
Zen Buddhism, 94, 112, 138,
250, 257, 264, 313
Zoroastrian, 108
Zoroaster, 75
Zukav, Gary, 20